This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

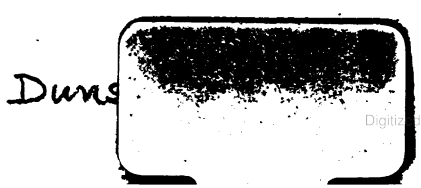
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Digitized by Google

BODLEIAN LIBRARY

The gift of

Miss Emma F. I. Dunston



Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Frontispiece to Vol. IV.

Ferdinando Count Fathom. Page 388.

Engraved for Smollett's Miscellaneous Works

Digitized by Google

THE

MISCELLANEOUS

WORKS

OF

Tobias Smollett, M.D.

IN SIX VOLUMES.

VOLUME THE FOURTH,

CONTAINING

The ADVENTURES *of* FERD. COUNT FATHOM.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED BY DAVID RAMSAY.

FOR *JO.* AND *JA. FAIRBAIRN*, N° 9. HUNTER'S SQUARE,

AND

A. GUTHRIE, N° 25. SOUTH BRIDGE.

1790.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

ADVENTURES

OF

Ferdinand Count Fathom.

——— MATERIAM RISUS INVENIT AD OMNES
OCCURSUS HOMINUM.———
RIDEBAT CURAS, NEC NON ET GAUDIA VULGI;
INTERDUM ET LACHRYMAS FUNDEBAT.———

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TO

DOCTOR *****

YOU and I, my good friend, have often deliberated on the difficulty of writing such a dedication as might gratify the self-complacency of a patron, without exposing the author to the ridicule or censure of the public; and I think we generally agreed that the task was altogether impracticable.—Indeed, this was one of the few subjects on which we have always thought in the same manner: For, notwithstanding that deference and regard which we mutually pay to each other, certain it is, we have often differed, according to the predominancy of those different passions, which frequently warp the opinion, and perplex the understanding of the most judicious.

In dedication, as in poetry, there is no medium; for, if any one of the human virtues be omitted in the enumeration of the patron's good qualities, the whole address is construed into an affront, and the writer has the mortification to find his praise prostituted to very little purpose.

On the other hand, should he yield to the transports of gratitude or affection, which is always apt to exaggerate, and produce no more than the genuine effusions of his heart, the world will make no allowance for the warmth of his passion, but ascribe the praise he bestows, to interested views and sordid adulation.

*Sometimes too, dazzled by the tinsel of a character which he has no opportunity to investigate, he pours forth the homage of his admiration, upon some false Mæcenas, whose future conduct gives the lie to his eulogium, and involves him in shame and confusion of face. Such was the fate of a late ingenious * author, who was so often put to the blush for the undeserved incense he had offered, in the heat of an enthusiastic disposition, misled by popular applause, that he*

* The author of the Seasons.

Digitized by Google

had resolved to retract, in his last will, all the encomiums which he had thus prematurely bestowed, and stigmatize the unworthy by name: A laudable scheme of poetical justice, the execution of which was fatally prevented by untimely death.

Whatever may have been the fate of other dedicators, I, for my own part, sit down to write this address, without any apprehension of disgrace or disappointment; because I know you are too well convinced of my affection and sincerity to repine at what I shall say touching your character and conduct: And you will do me the justice to believe, that this public distinction is a testimony of my particular friendship and esteem.

Not that I am either insensible of your infirmities, or disposed to conceal them from the notice of mankind. There are certain foibles which can only be cured by shame and mortification; and whether or not yours be of that species, I shall have the comfort to think my best endeavours were used for your reformation.

Know then, I can despise your pride, while I honour your integrity, and applaud your taste, while I am shocked at your ostentation.—I have known you trifling, superficial, and obstinate in dispute; meanly jealous and aukwardly reserved; rash and haughty in your resentments; and coarse and lowly in your connexions. I have blushed at the weakness of your conversation, and trembled at the errors of your conduct—Yet, as I own you possess certain good qualities, which overbalance these defects, and distinguish you on this occasion as a person for whom I have the most perfect attachment and esteem, you have no cause to complain of the indelicacy with which your faults are reprehended: And as they are chiefly the excesses of a sanguine disposition and looseness of thought, impatient of caution or controul, you may, thus stimulated, watch over your own intemperance and infirmity with redoubled vigilance and consideration, and for the future profit by the severity of my reproof.

These, however, are not the only motives that induce me to trouble you with this public application. I must not only perform my duty to my friends, but also discharge the debt I owe to my own interest. We live in a censorious age; and an author cannot take too much precaution to anticipate

Digitized by Google

the prejudice, miſapprehenſion, and temerity of malice, ignorance, and preſumption.

I therefore think it incumbent upon me to give ſome previous intimation of the plan which I have executed in the ſubſequent performance, that I may not be condemned upon partial evidence; and to whom can I with more propriety appeal in my explanation, than to you, who are ſo well acquainted with all the ſentiments and emotions of my breaſt?

A Novel is a large diffuſed picture, comprehending the characters of life, diſpoſed in different groupes, and exhibited in various attitudes, for the purpoſes of an uniform plan, and general occurrence, to which every individual figure is ſubſervient. But this plan cannot be executed with propriety, probability, or ſucceſs, without a principal perſonage to attract the attention, unite the incidents, unwind the clue of the labyrinth, and at laſt cloſe the ſcene, by virtue of his own importance.

Almoſt all the heroes of this kind, who have hitherto ſucceeded on the Engliſh ſtage, are characters of tranſcendent worth, conducted through the viciſſitudes of fortune, to that goal of happineſs, which ever ought to be the repoſe of extraordinary deſert.—Yet the ſame principle by which we rejoice at the remuneration of merit will teach us to reliſh the diſgrace and diſcomfiture of vice, which is always an example of extenſive uſe and influence, becauſe it leaves a deep impreſſion of terror upon the minds of thoſe who were not confirmed in the purſuit of morality and virtue, and, while the balance wavers, enables the right ſcale to preponderate.

In the Drama, which is a more limited field of invention, the chief perſonage is often the object of our deteſtation and abhorrence; and we are as well pleaſed to ſee the wicked ſchemes of a Richard *blaſted, and the perfidy of a* Maſkwell *expoſed, as to behold a* Bevil *happy, and an* Edward *victorious.*

The impulſes of fear, which is the moſt violent and intereſting of all the paſſions, remain longer than any other upon the memory; and for one that is allured to virtue, by the contemplation of that peace and happineſs which it beſtows, an hundred are deterred from the practice of vice, by that infamy and puniſhment to which it is liable, from the laws and regulations of mankind.

Digitized by Google

Let me not therefore be condemned for having chosen my principal character from the purlieus of treachery and fraud, when I declare my purpose is to set him up as a beacon for the benefit of the unexperienced and unwary, who, from the perusal of these memoirs, may learn to avoid the manifold snares with which they are continually surrounded in the paths of life; while those who hesitate on the brink of iniquity may be terrified from plunging into that irremeable gulph, by surveying the deplorable fate of Ferdinand Count Fathom.

That the mind might not be fatigued, nor the imagination disgusted by a succession of vitious objects, I have endeavoured to refresh the attention with occasional incidents of a different nature; and raised up a virtuous character, in opposition to the adventurer, with a view to amuse the fancy, engage the affection, and form a striking contrast which might heighten the expression, and give a relief *to the moral of the whole.*

If I have not succeeded in my endeavours to unfold the mysteries of fraud, to instruct the ignorant, and entertain the vacant; if I have failed in my attempts to subject folly to ridicule, and vice to indignation; to rouse the spirit of mirth, wake the soul of compassion, and touch the secret springs that move the heart; I have, at least, adorned virtue with honour and applause, branded iniquity with reproach and shame, and carefully avoided every hint or expression which could give umbrage to the most delicate reader: Circumstances which (whatever may be my fate with the public) will with you always operate in favour of,

Dear Sir,

Your very affectionate

friend and servant,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I. SOME ſage obſervations that naturally introduce our important hiſtory, Page 1

CHAP. II. A ſuperficial view of our hero's infancy, 6

CHAP. III. He is initiated into a military life, and has the good fortune to acquire a generous patron, 9

CHAP. IV. His mother's proweſs and death, together with ſome inſtances of his own ſagacity, 12

CHAP. V. A brief detail of his education, 17

CHAP. VI. He meditates ſchemes of importance, 23

CHAP. VII. Engages in partnerſhip with a female aſſociate, in order to put his talents in action, 27

CHAP. VIII. Their firſt attempt; with a digreſſion which ſome readers may think impertinent, 32

CHAP. IX. The confederates change their battery, and atchieve a remarkable adventure, 37

CHAP. X. They proceed to levy contributions with great ſucceſs, until our hero ſets out with the young Count for Vienna, where he enters into league with another adventurer, 41

CHAP. XI. Fathom makes various efforts in the world of gallantry, 45

CHAP. XII. He effects a lodgment in the houſe of a rich jeweller, 49

CHAP. XIII. He is expoſed to a moſt perilous incident in the courſe of his intrigue with the daughter, 54

CHAP. XIV. He is reduced to a dreadful dilemma, in conſequence of an aſſignation with the wife, 59

CHAP. XV. But at length ſucceeds in his attempt upon both, 63

CHAP. XVI. His ſucceſs begets a blind ſecurity, by which he is once again well nigh entrapped in his dulcinea's apartment, 69

CHAP. XVII. The ſtep-dame's ſuſpicions being awakened, ſhe lays a ſnare for our adventurer, from which he is delivered by the interpoſition of his good genius, 75

CHAP. XVIII. Our hero departs from Vienna, and quits the domain of Venus for the rough field of Mars, 83

CHAP. XIX. He puts himſelf under the guidance of his aſſociate, and ſtumbles upon the French camp, where he finiſhes his military career, 87

CHAP. XX. He prepares a ſtratagem, but finds himſelf countermined; proceeds on his journey, and is overtaken by a terrible tempeſt, 92

CHAP. XXI. He falls upon Scylla, ſeeking to avoid Charybdis, 98

CHAP. XXII. He arrives at Paris, and is pleaſed with his reception, 102

CHAP. XXIII. Acquits himſelf with addreſs in a nocturnal riot, 107

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XXIV. He overlooks the advances of his friends, and ſmarts ſeverely for his neglect, Page 116

CHAP XXV. He bears his fate like a philoſopher; and contracts acquaintance with a very remarkable perſonage, 124

CHAP. XXVI. The hiſtory of the noble Caſtilian, 128

CHAP. XXVII. A flagrant inſtance of Fathom's virtue, in the manner of his retreat to England, 147

CHAP. XXVIII. Some account of his fellow travellers, 152

CHAP. XXIX. Another providential deliverance from the effects of the ſmuggler's ingenious conjecture, 156

CHAP. XXX. The ſingular manner of Fathom's attack and triumph over the virtue of the fair Elinor, 163

CHAP. XXXI. He by accident encounters his old friend, with whom he holds a conference, and renews a treaty, 168

CHAP. XXXII. He appears in the great world with univerſal applauſe and admiration, 173

CHAP. XXXIII. He attracts the envy and ill offices of the minor knights of his own order, over whom he obtains a complete victory, 179

CHAP. XXXIV. He performs another exploit, that conveys a true idea of his gratitude and honour, 185

CHAP. XXXV. He repairs to Briſtol ſpring, where he reigns paramount during the whole ſeaſon, 195

CHAP. XXXVI. He is ſmitten with the charms of a female adventurer, whoſe allurements ſubject him to a new viciſſitude of fortune, 198

CHAP. XXXVII. Freſh cauſe for exerting his equanimity and fortitude, 203

CHAP. XXXVIII. The biter is bit, 211

CHAP. XXXIX. Our adventurer is made acquainted with a new ſcene of life, 215

CHAP. XL. He contemplates majeſty and its ſatellites in eclipſe, 222

CHAP. XLI. One quarrel is compromiſed, and another decided, by unuſual arms, 226

CHAP. XLII. An unexpected rencounter, and an happy revolution in the affairs of our adventurer, 233

CHAP. XLIII. Fathom juſtifies the proverb, "What's bred in the bone will never come out of the fleſh," 238

CHAP. XLIV. Anecdotes of poverty, and experiments for the benefit of thoſe whom it may concern, 242

CHAP. XLV. Renaldo's diſtreſs deepens, and Fathom's plot thickens, 249

CHAP. XLVI. Our adventurer becomes abſolute in his power over the paſſions of his friend, and effects one half of his aim, 254

CHAP. XLVII. The art of borrowing further explained, and an account of a ſtrange phenomenon, 266

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAP. XLVIII. Count Fathom unmaſks his battery; is repulſed; and varies his operations without effect, Page 274

CHAP. XLIX. Monimia's honour is protected by the interpoſition of Heaven. 280

CHAP. L. Fathom ſhifts the ſcene, and appears in a new character, 289

CHAP. LI. Triumphs over a medical rival, 298

CHAP. LII. Repairs to the metropolis, and enrols himſelf among the ſons of Pæan, 307

CHAP. LIII. Acquires employment, in conſequence of a lucky miſcarriage, 313

CHAP. LIV. His eclipſe, and gradual declination, 318

CHAP. LV. After divers unſucceſsful efforts, he has recourſe to the matrimonial nooſe, 324

CHAP. LVI. In which his fortune is effectually ſtrangled, 132

CHAP. LVII. Fathom being ſafely houſed, the reader is entertained with a retroſpect, 337

CHAP. LVIII. Renaldo abridges the proceedings at law, and approves himſelf the ſon of his father, 342

CHAP LIX. He is the meſſenger of happineſs to his ſiſter, who removes the film which had long obſtructed his penetration with regard to Count Fathom 349

CHAP. LX. He recompenſes the attachment of his friend; and receives a letter that reduces him to the verge of death and diſtraction, 357

CHAP. LXI. Renaldo meets with a living monument of juſtice, and encounters a perſonage of ſome note in theſe memoirs, 367

CHAP. LXII. His return to England, and midnight pilgrimage to Monimia's tomb, 373

CHAP. LXIII. He renews the rites of ſorrow, and is entranced, 383

CHAP. LXIV. The myſtery unfolded. Another recognition, which, it is to be hoped, the reader could not foreſee, 392

CHAP. LXV. A retroſpective link, neceſſary for the concatenation of theſe memoirs, 402

CHAP. LXVI. The hiſtory draws near a period, 410

CHAP. LXVII. The longeſt and the laſt. 423

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE

ADVENTURES

OF

FERD. COUNT FATHOM.

CHAPTER I.

Some ſage obſervations that naturally introduce our important hiſtory.

CARDINAL DE RETZ very judiciouſly obſerves, that all hiſtorians muſt of neceſſity be ſubject to miſtakes, in explaining the motives of thoſe actions they record, unleſs they derive their intelligence from the candid confeſſion of the perſon whoſe character they repreſent; and that, of conſequence, every man of importance ought to write his own memoirs, provided he has honeſty enough to tell the truth, without ſuppreſſing any circumſtance that may tend to the information of the reader. This, however, is a requiſite that, I am afraid, would be very rarely found among the number of thoſe who exhibit their own portraits to the public: Indeed, I will venture to ſay, that, how upright ſoever a man's intentions may be, he will, in the performance of ſuch a taſk, be ſometimes miſled by his own phantaſy, and repreſent objects, as they appeared to him, through the miſts of prejudice and paſſion.

Digitized by Google

AN unconcerned reader, when he peruſes the hiſtory of two competitors, who lived two thouſand years ago, or who perhaps never had exiſtence, except in the imagination of the author, cannot help intereſting himſelf in the diſpute, and eſpouſing one ſide of the conteſt, with all the zeal of a warm adherent. What wonder, then, that we ſhould be heated in our own concerns, review our actions with the ſame ſelf-approbation that they had formerly acquired, and recommend them to the world with all the enthuſiaſm of paternal affection?

SUPPOSING this to be the caſe, it was lucky for the cauſe of hiſtorical truth, that ſo many pens have been drawn by writers, who could not be ſuſpected of ſuch partiality; and that many great perſonages, among the ancients as well as moderns, either would not or could not entertain the public with their own memoirs. From this want of inclination or capacity to write, in our hero himſelf, the undertaking is now left to me, of tranſmitting to poſterity the remarkable adventures of FERDINAND COUNT FATHOM; and by the time the reader ſhall have glanced over the ſubſequent ſheets, I doubt not but he will bleſs God that the adventurer was not his own hiſtorian.

THIS mirror of modern chivalry was none of thoſe who owe their dignity to the circumſtances of their birth, and are conſecrated from the cradle for the purpoſes of greatneſs, merely becauſe they are the accidental children of wealth. He was heir to no viſible patrimony, unleſs we reckon a robuſt conſtitution, a tolerable appearance, and an uncommon capacity, as the advantages of inheritance: If the compariſon obtains in this point of conſideration, he was as much as any man indebted to his parents; and pity it was, that, in the ſequel of his fortune, he never had an opportunity of manifeſting his filial gratitude and regard. From this agreeable act of duty to his ſire, and all thoſe tenderneſſes that are reciprocally enjoyed betwixt the father and the ſon, he was unhappily excluded by a ſmall circumſtance; at which, however, he was never heard to repine. In ſhort, had he been brought forth in the fabulous ages of the world, the nature of his origin

Digitized by Google

might have turned to his account; he might, like other heroes of antiquity, have laid claim to divine extraction, without running the risk of being claimed by any earthly father. Not that his parents had any reason to disown or renounce their offspring, or that there was any thing preternatural in the circumstances of his generation and birth; on the contrary, he was, from the beginning, a child of promising parts, and in due course of nature ushered into the world amidst a whole cloud of witnesses: But, that he was acknowledged by no mortal sire, solely proceeded from the uncertainty of his mother, whose affections were so dissipated among a number of admirers, that she could never pitch upon the person from whose loins our hero sprung.

Over and above this important doubt, under which he was begotten, other particularities attended his birth, and seemed to mark him out as something uncommon among the sons of men. He was brought forth in a waggon, and might be said to be literally a native of two different countries; for, though he first saw the light in Holland, he was not born till after the carriage arrived in Flanders; so that, all these extraordinary circumstances considered, the task of determining to what government he naturally owed allegiance, would be at least as difficult as that of ascertaining the so much contested birth-place of Homer.

Certain it is, the count's mother was an Englishwoman, who, after having been five times a widow in one campaign, was, in the last year of the renowned Marlborough's command, numbered among the baggage of the allied army, which she still accompanied, through pure benevolence of spirit, supplying the ranks with the refreshing streams of choice geneva, and accommodating individuals with clean linen, as the emergency of their occasions required: Nor was her philanthropy altogether confined to such ministration; she abounded with "the milk of human kindness," which flowed plentifully among her fellow-creatures; and to every son of Mars who cultivated her favour, she liberally dispensed her smiles, in order to sweeten the toils and dangers of the field.

Digitized by Google

AND here it will not be amiſs to anticipate the remarks of the reader, who, in the chaſtity and excellency of his conception, may poſſibly exclaim, "Good Heaven! will theſe authors never reform their imaginations, and lift their ideas from the obſcene objects of low life? Muſt the public be again diſguſted with the grovelling adventures of a waggon? Will no writer of genius draw his pen in the vindication of taſte, and entertain us with the agreeable characters, the dignified converſation, the poignant repartee, in ſhort, the genteel comedy of the polite world?"

HAVE a little patience, gentle, delicate, ſublime critic; you, I doubt not, are one of thoſe conſummate connoiſſeurs, who, in their purifications, let humour evaporate, while they endeavour to preſerve decorum, and poliſh wit, until the edge of it is quite wore off: Or, perhaps, of that claſs, who, in the ſapience of taſte, are diſguſted with thoſe very flavours in the productions of their own country, which have yielded infinite delectation to their faculties, when imported from another clime; and damn an author in deſpite of all precedent and preſcription;—who extol the writings of Petronius Arbiter, read with rapture the amorous ſallies of Ovid's pen, and chuckle over the ſtory of Lucian's aſs; yet, if a modern author preſumes to relate the progreſs of a ſimple intrigue, are ſhocked at the indecency and immorality of the ſcene;—who delight in following Guzman d'Alfarache, through all the mazes of ſqualid beggary; who with pleaſure accompany Don Quixote and his ſquire, in the loweſt paths of fortune; who are diverted with the adventures of Scarron's ragged troop of ſtrollers, and highly entertained with the ſervile ſituations of Gil Blas; yet, when a character in humble life occaſionally occurs in a performance of our own growth, exclaim, with an air of diſguſt, "Was ever any thing ſo mean! ſure, this writer muſt have been very converſant with the loweſt ſcenes of life;"—who, when Swift or Pope repreſents a coxcomb in the act of ſwearing, ſcruple not to laugh at the ridiculous execrations; but, in a leſs reputed author, condemn the uſe of ſuch profane expletives;—who eagerly explore the jakes of Rabelais, for amuſement, and even extract humour from the dean's

Digitized by Google

deſcription of a lady's dreſſing-room; yet, in a production of theſe days, unſtamped with ſuch venerable names, will ſtop their noſes, with all the ſigns of loathing and abhorrence, at a bare mention of the china chamber-pot;—who applaud Catullus, Juvenal, Perſius, and Lucan, for their ſpirit in laſhing the greateſt names of antiquity; yet, when a Britiſh ſatiriſt, of this generation, has courage enough to call in queſtion the talents of a pſeudo-patron in power, accuſe him of inſolence, rancour, and ſcurrility.

If ſuch you be, courteous reader, I ſay again, have a little patience; for your entertainment we are about to write. Our hero ſhall, with all convenient diſpatch, be gradually ſublimed into thoſe ſplendid connections of which you are enamoured; and God forbid, that, in the mean time, the nature of his extraction ſhould turn to his prejudice, in a land of freedom like this, where individuals are every day ennobled in conſequence of their own qualifications, without the leaſt retroſpective regard to the rank or merit of their anceſtors. Yes, refined reader, we are haſtening to that goal of perfection, where ſatire dares not ſhew her face; where nature is caſtigated, almoſt even to ſtill life; where humour turns changeling, and flavers in an inſipid grin; where wit is volatilized into a mere vapour; where decency, diveſted of all ſubſtance, hovers about like a fantaſtic ſhadow; where the ſalt of genius, eſcaping, leaves nothing but pure and ſimple phlegm; and the inoffenſive pen forever drops the mild manna of ſoul-ſweetening praiſe.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

A ſuperficial view of our hero's infancy.

HAVING thus beſpoken the indulgence of our gueſts, let us now produce the particulars of our entertainment, and ſpeedily conduct our adventurer through the ſtage of infancy, which ſeldom teems with intereſting incidents.

As the occupations of his mother would not conveniently permit her to ſuckle this her firſt-born at her own breaſt, and thoſe happy ages were now no more, in which the charge of nurſing a child might be left to the next goat or ſhe-wolf, ſhe reſolved to improve upon the ordinances of nature, and foſter him with a juice much more energic than the milk of goat, wolf, or woman; this was no other than that delicious nectar, which, as we have already hinted, ſhe ſo cordially diſtributed from a ſmall caſk that hung before her, depending from her ſhoulders by a leathern zone. Thus determined, ere he was yet twelve days old, ſhe incloſed him in a canvas knapſack, which being adjuſted to her neck, fell down upon her back, and balanced the cargo that reſted on her boſom.

THERE are not wanting thoſe who affirm, that, while her double charge was carried about in this ſituation, her cag was furniſhed with a long and ſlender flexible tube, which, when the child began to be clamorous, ſhe conveyed into his mouth, and ſtrait he ſtilled himſelf with ſucking; but this we conſider as an extravagant aſſertion of thoſe who mix the marvellous in all their narrations, becauſe we cannot conceive how the tender organs of an infant could digeſt ſuch a fiery beverage, which never fails to diſcompoſe the conſtitutions of the moſt hardy and robuſt: We therefore conclude, that the uſe of this potation was more reſtrained, and that it was with ſimple element diluted into a compoſition adapted to his taſte and years. Be this as it will, he certainly was indulged in the uſe of it to ſuch a degree as would have effectually obſtructed his future for-

Digitized by Google

tune, had not he been happily cloyed with the repetition of the ſame fare, for which he conceived the utmoſt deteſtation and abhorrence, rejecting it with loathing and diſguſt, like thoſe choice ſpirits, who, having been crammed with religion in their childhood, renounce it in their youth, among other abſurd prejudices of education.

WHILE he thus dangled in a ſtate of ſuſpenſion, a German trooper was tranſiently ſmit with the charms of his mother, who liſtened to his honourable addreſſes, and once more received the ſilken bonds of matrimony; the ceremony having been performed as uſual at the drum-head. The lady had no ſooner taken poſſeſſion of her new name, than ſhe beſtowed it upon her ſon, who was thenceforward diſtinguiſhed by the appellation of Ferdinand de Fadom; nor was the huſband offended at this preſumption in his wife, which he not only conſidered as a proof of her affection and eſteem, but alſo as a compliment, by which he might in time acquire the credit of being the real father of ſuch an hopeful child.

NOTWITHSTANDING this new engagement with a foreigner, our hero's mother ſtill exerciſed the virtues of her calling among the Engliſh troops, ſo much was ſhe biaſſed by that laudable partiality, which, as Horace obſerves, the *natale ſolum* generally inſpires: Indeed this inclination was enforced by another reaſon, that did not fail to influence her conduct in this particular; all her knowledge of the high Dutch language conſiſted in ſome words of traffic abſolutely neceſſary for the practice of her vocation, together with ſundry oaths and terms of reproach, that kept her cuſtomers in awe; ſo that, except among her own countrymen, ſhe could not indulge that propenſity to converſation, for which ſhe had been remarkable from her earlieſt years. Nor did this inſtance of her affection fail of turning to her account in the ſequel: She was promoted to the office of cook to a regimental meſs of officers; and, before the peace of Utrecht, was actually in poſſeſſion of a ſuttling-tent, pitched for the accommodation of the gentlemen in the army.

Digitized by Google

MEANWHILE, Ferdinand improved apace in the accompliſhments of infancy; his beauty was conſpicuous, and his vigour ſo uncommon, that he was with juſtice likened unto Hercules in the cradle: The friends of his father-in-law dandled him on their knees, while he played with their whiſkers, and before he was thirteen months old, taught him to ſuck brandy impregnated with gunpowder, through the touch-hole of a piſtol.—At the ſame time, he was careſſed by divers ſerjeants of the Britiſh army, who ſeverally and in ſecret contemplated his qualifications with a father's pride, excited by the artful declaration with which the mother had flattered each apart.

SOON as the war was (for her unhappily) concluded, ſhe, as in duty bound, followed her huſband into Bohemia; and his regiment being ſent into garriſon at Prague, ſhe opened a cabaret in that city, which was frequented by a good many gueſts of the Scotch and Iriſh nations, who were devoted to the exerciſe of arms in the ſervice of the Emperor. It was by this communication that the Engliſh tongue became vernacular to young Ferdinand, who, without ſuch opportunity, would have been a ſtranger to the language of his forefathers, in ſpite of all his mother's loquacity and elocution:—Though it muſt be owned, for the credit of her maternal care, that ſhe let ſlip no occaſion of making it familiar to his ear and conception; for, even at thoſe intervals in which ſhe could find no perſon to carry on the altercation, ſhe uſed to hold forth in earneſt ſoliloquies upon the ſubject of her own ſituation, giving vent to many opprobrious invectives againſt her huſband's country, between which and Old England ſhe drew many odious compariſons; and prayed, without ceaſing, that Europe might ſpeedily be involved in a general war, ſo as that ſhe might have ſome chance of re-enjoying the pleaſures and emoluments of a Flanders campaign.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

He is initiated in a military life, and has the good fortune to acquire a generous patron.

WHILE ſhe wearied Heaven with theſe petitions, the flame of war broke out betwixt the houſes of Ottoman and Auſtria, and the Emperor ſent forth an army into Hungary, under the auſpices of the renowned Prince Eugene. On account of this expedition, the mother of our hero gave up houſekeeping, and cheerfully followed her cuſtomers and huſband into the field; having firſt provided herſelf with ſtore of thoſe commodities, in which ſhe had formerly merchandized. Although the hope of profit might in ſome meaſure affect her determination, one of the chief motives for her viſiting the frontiers of Turky, was the deſire of initiating her ſon in the rudiments of his education, which ſhe now thought high time to inculcate, he being, at this period, in the ſixth year of his age; he was accordingly conducted to the camp, which ſhe conſidered as the moſt conſummate ſchool of life, and propoſed for the ſcene of his inſtruction; and in this academy he had not continued many weeks, when he was an eye witneſs of that famous victory, which, with ſixty thouſand men, the Imperial general obtained over an army of one hundred and fifty thouſand Turks.

His father-in-law was engaged, and his mother would not be idle on this occaſion: She was a perfect miſtreſs of all the camp qualifications, and thought it a duty incumbent on her to contribute all that lay in her power towards diſtreſſing the enemy: With theſe ſentiments, ſhe hovered about the ſkirts of the army, and the troops were no ſooner employed in the purſuit, than ſhe began to traverſe the field of battle with a poignard and a bag, in order to conſult her own intereſt, annoy the foe, and exerciſe her humanity at the ſame time. In ſhort, ſhe had, with amazing proweſs, delivered ſome fifty or threeſcore diſabled muſſulmen of the pain under which they groaned, and made a comfortable booty of the

Digitized by Google

ſpoils of the ſlain, when her eyes were attracted by the rich attire of an Imperial officer, who lay bleeding on the plain, to all appearance in the agonies of death.

SHE could not, in her heart, refuſe that favour to a friend and Chriſtian, ſhe had ſo compaſſionately beſtowed upon ſo many enemies and infidels, and therefore drew near with the ſovereign remedy, which ſhe had already adminiſtered with ſuch ſucceſs. As ſhe approached this deplorable object of pity, her ears were ſurpriſed with an ejaculation in the Engliſh tongue, which he fervently pronounced, though with a weak and languid voice, recommending his ſoul to God, and his family to the protection of Heaven. Our amazon's purpoſe was ſtaggered by this providential incident; the ſound of her native language, ſo unexpectedly heard, and ſo pathetically delivered, had a ſurpriſing effect upon her imagination; and the faculty of reflection did not forſake her in ſuch emergency: Though ſhe could not recollect the features of this unhappy officer, ſhe concluded, from his appearance, that he was ſome perſon of diſtinction in the ſervice, and foreſaw greater advantage to herſelf in attempting to preſerve his life, than ſhe could poſſibly reap from the execution of her firſt reſolve. "If (ſaid ſhe to herſelf) I can find means of conveying him to his tent alive, he cannot but in conſcience acknowledge my humanity with ſome conſiderable recompence; and ſhould he chance to ſurvive his wounds, I have every thing to expect from his gratitude and power."

FRAUGHT with theſe prudential ſuggeſtions, ſhe drew near the unfortunate ſtranger, and, in a ſoftened accent of pity and condolance, queſtioned him concerning his name, condition, and the nature of his miſchance, at the ſame time making a gentle tender of her ſervice. Agreeably ſurpriſed to hear himſelf accoſted in ſuch a manner, by a perſon whoſe equipage ſeemed to promiſe far other deſigns, he thanked her in the moſt grateful terms for her humanity, with the appellation of kind countrywoman; gave her to underſtand that he was colonel of a regiment of horſe; that he had fallen in conſequence of a ſhot he received in his breaſt at the beginning of the action; and finally entreated her

Digitized by Google

to procure ſome carriage on which he might be removed to his tent. Perceiving him faint and exhauſted with loſs of blood, ſhe raiſed up his head, and treated him with that cordial which was her conſtant companion: At that inſtant, eſpying a ſmall body of huſſars returning to the camp with the plunder they had taken, ſhe invoked their aſſiſtance, and they forthwith carried the officer to his own quarters, where his wound was dreſſed, and his preſerver carefully tended him until his recovery was completed.

In return for theſe good offices, this gentleman, who was originally of Scotland, rewarded her for the preſent, with great liberality, aſſured her of his influence in promoting her huſband, and took upon himſelf the charge of young Ferdinand's education; the boy was immediately taken into his protection, and entered as a trooper in his own regiment; but his good intentions towards his father-in-law, were fruſtrated by the death of the German, who in a few days after this diſpoſition, was ſhot in the trenches before Temiſwaer.

This event, over and above the conjugal affliction with which it invaded the lady's quiet, would have involved her in infinite difficulty and diſtreſs, with regard to her temporal concerns, by leaving her unprotected in the midſt of ſtrangers, had not ſhe been thus providentially ſupplied with an effectual patron in the colonel, who was known by the appellation of Count Melvil. He no ſooner ſaw her, by the death of her huſband, detached from all perſonal connections with a military life, than he propoſed that ſhe ſhould quit her occupation in the camp, and retire to his habitation in the city of Preſburg, where ſhe would be entertained in eaſe and plenty, during the remaining part of her natural life: With all due acknowledgments of his generoſity, ſhe begged to be excuſed from embracing his propoſal, alleging ſhe was ſo much accuſtomed to her preſent way of life, and ſo much devoted to the ſervice of the ſoldiery, that ſhe ſhould never be happy in retirement, while the troops of any prince in Chriſtendom kept the field.

The count, finding her determined to proſecute her ſcheme, repeated his promiſe of befriending her upon

Digitized by Google

all occaſions; and in the mean time admitted Ferdinand into the number of his domeſtics, reſolving that he ſhould be brought up in attendance upon his own ſon, who was a boy of the ſame age. He kept him, however, in his tent, until he ſhould have an opportunity of reviſiting his family in perſon; and before that occaſion offered, two whole years elapſed, during which the illuſtrious Prince Eugene gained the celebrated battle of Belgrade, and afterwards made himſelf maſter of that important frontier.

CHAPTER IV.

His mother's proweſs and death; together with ſome inſtances of his own ſagacity.

IT would have been impoſſible for the mother of our adventurer, ſuch as ſhe hath been deſcribed, to ſit quietly in her tent, while ſuch an heroic ſcene was acting. She was no ſooner appriſed of the general's intention to attack the enemy, than ſhe, as uſual, packed up her moveables in a waggon, which ſhe committed to the care of a peaſant in the neighbourhood, and put herſelf in motion with the troops; big with the expectation of re-acting that part in which ſhe had formerly acquitted herſelf ſo much to her advantage.—Nay, ſhe by this time looked upon her own preſence as a certain omen of ſucceſs to the cauſe which ſhe eſpouſed; and in their march to battle, actually encouraged the ranks with repeated declarations, importing, that ſhe had been eye witneſs of ten deciſive engagements, in all of which her friends had been victorious, and imputing ſuch uncommon good fortune to ſome ſupernatural quality inherent in her perſon.

WHETHER or not this confidence contributed to the fortune of the day, by inſpiring the ſoldiers to an uncommon pitch of courage and reſolution, I ſhall not pretend to determine: But, certain it is, the victory began from that quarter in which ſhe had poſted herſelf; and no corps in the army behaved with ſuch in-

Digitized by Google

trepidity as that which was manifeſted by thoſe who were favoured with her admonitions and example; for ſhe not only expoſed her perſon to the enemy's fire, with the indifference and deliberation of a veteran, but ſhe is ſaid to have atchieved a very conſpicuous exploit by the proweſs of her ſingle arm: The extremity of the line to which ſhe had attached herſelf, being aſſaulted in flank by a body of the ſpahis, wheeled about, in order to ſuſtain the charge, and received them with ſuch a ſeaſonable fire, as brought a great number of turbans to the ground; among thoſe who fell, was one of the chiefs, or agas, who had advanced before the reſt, with a view to ſignalize his valour.

Our Engliſh Penthefilia no ſooner ſaw this Turkiſh leader drop, than, ſtruck with the magnificence of his own and horſe's trappings, ſhe ſprung forward to ſeize them as her prize, and found the aga not dead, though in a good meaſure diſabled by his misfortune, which was entirely owing to the weight of his horſe, that, having been killed by a muſket-ball, lay upon his leg, ſo that he could not diſengage himſelf. Nevertheleſs, perceiving the virago approach with fell intent, he brandiſhed his ſcymitar, and tried to intimidate his aſſailant with a moſt horrible exclamation; but it was not the diſmal yell of a diſmounted cavalier, though enforced with a hideous ferocity of countenance, and the menacing geſtures with which he waited her approach, that could intimidate ſuch an undaunted ſhe-campaigner; ſhe ſaw him writhing in the agonies of a ſituation from which he could not move; and, running towards him with the nimbleneſs and intrepidity of a Camilla, deſcribed a ſemicircle in the progreſs of her aſſault, and attacking him on one ſide, plunged her well-tried dagger in his throat: The ſhades of death encompaſſed him, his life-blood iſſued at the wound, he fell prone upon the earth, he bit the duſt, and having thrice invoked the name of Allah! ſtraight expired.

While his deſtiny was thus fulfilled, his followers began to reel; they ſeemed diſmayed at the fate of their chief, beheld their companions drop like the leaves in autumn, and ſuddenly halted in the midſt of their career. The Imperialiſts, obſerving the confuſion

Digitized by Google

of the enemy, redoubled their fire; and, raiſing a dreadful ſhout, advanced in order to improve the advantage they had gained: The ſpahis durſt not wait the ſhock of ſuch an encounter; they wheeled to the right about, and clapping ſpurs to their horſes, fled in the utmoſt diſorder. This was actually the circumſtance that turned the ſcale of battle: The Auſtrians purſued their good fortune with uncommon impetuoſity, and in a few minutes left the field clear for the mother of our hero, who was ſuch an adept in the art of ſtripping, that in the twinkling of an eye the bodies of the aga and his Arabian lay naked to the ſkin. It would have been happy for her, had ſhe been contented with theſe firſt-fruits, reaped from the fortune of the day, and retired with her ſpoils, which were not inconſiderable; but, intoxicated with the glory ſhe had won, enticed by the glittering capariſons that lay ſcattered on the plain, and without doubt prompted by the ſecret inſtinct of her fate, ſhe reſolved to ſeize opportunity by the forelock, and once for all indemnify herſelf for the many fatigues, hazards, and ſorrows ſhe had undergone.

THUS determined, ſhe reconnoitred the field, and practiſed her addreſs ſo ſucceſsfully, that in leſs than half an hour ſhe was loaded with ermine and embroidery, and diſpoſed to retreat with her burden, when her regards were ſolicited by a ſplendid bundle, which ſhe deſcried at ſome diſtance lying on the ground. This was no other than an unhappy officer of huſſars; who, after having had the good fortune to take a Turkiſh ſtandard, was deſperately wounded in the thigh, and obliged to quit his horſe; finding himſelf in ſuch an helpleſs condition, he had wrapped his acquiſition round his body, that whatever might happen, he and his glory ſhould not be parted; and thus ſhrouded among the dying and the dead, he had obſerved the progreſs of our heroine, who ſtalked about the field, like another Atropos, finiſhing, wherever ſhe came, the work of death: He did not at all doubt, that he himſelf would be viſited in the courſe of her peregrinations, and therefore provided for her reception, with a piſtol ready cocked in his hand, while he lay perdue beneath his covert, in all appearance bereft of life. He was not

Digitized by Google

deceived in his prognoſtic; ſhe no ſooner eyed the golden creſcent, than, inflamed with curioſity or cupidity, ſhe directed thitherward her ſteps, and diſcerning the carcaſe of a man, from which, ſhe thought, there would be a neceſſity for diſengaging it, ſhe lifted up her weapon, in order to make ſure of her purchaſe; and in the very inſtant of diſcharging her blow, received a brace of bullets in her brain.

THUS ended the mortal pilgrimage of this modern amazon; who, in point of courage, was not inferior to Semiramis, Tomyris, Zenobia, Thaleſtris, or any boaſted heroine of ancient times. It cannot be ſuppoſed that this cataſtrophe made a very deep impreſſion upon the mind of young Ferdinand, who had juſt then attained the ninth year of his age, and been for a conſiderable time weaned from her maternal careſſes; eſpecially, as he felt no wants nor grievances in the family of the count, who favoured him with a particular ſhare of indulgence, becauſe he perceived in him a ſpirit of docility, inſinuation, and ſagacity, far above his years. He did not, however, fail to lament the untimely fate of his mother, with ſuch filial expreſſions of ſorrow, as ſtill more intimately recommended him to his patron; who, being himſelf a man of extraordinary benevolence, looked upon the boy as a prodigy of natural affection, and foreſaw in his future ſervices a fund of gratitude and attachment, that could not fail to render him a valuable acquiſition to his family.

IN his own country he had often ſeen connections of that ſort, which having been planted in the infancy of the adherent, had grown up to a ſurpriſing pitch of fidelity and friendſhip, that no temptation could biaſs, and no danger diſſolve. He therefore rejoiced in the hope of ſeeing his own ſon accommodated with ſuch a faithful attendant, in the perſon of young Fathom, on whom he reſolved to beſtow the ſame education he had planned for the other, though conveyed in ſuch a manner as ſhould be ſuitable to the ſphere in which he was ordained to move. In conſequence of theſe determinations, our young adventurer led a very eaſy life, in quality of page to the count, in whoſe tent he lay upon a pallet, cloſe to his field-bed, and often diverted him

Digitized by Google

with his childiſh prattle in the Engliſh tongue, which the more ſeldom his maſter had occaſion to ſpeak, he the more delighted to hear. In the exerciſe of his function, the boy was incredibly aſſiduous and alert; far from neglecting the little particulars of his duty, and embarking in the miſchievous amuſements of the children belonging to the camp, he was always diligent, ſedate, agreeably officious and anticipating; and in the whole of his behaviour ſeemed to expreſs the moſt vigilant ſenſe of his patron's goodneſs and generoſity: Nay, to ſuch a degree had theſe ſentiments, in all appearance, operated upon his reflection, that one morning, while he ſuppoſed the count aſleep, he crept ſoftly to his bed-ſide, and, gently kiſſing his hand, which happened to be uncovered, pronounced, in a low voice, a moſt fervent prayer in his behalf, beſeeching heaven to ſhower down bleſſings upon him, as the widow's friend and the orphan's father: This benediction was not loſt upon the count, who chanced to be awake, and heard it with admiration; but what rivetted Ferdinand in his good graces, was a diſcovery that our youth made, while his maſter was upon duty in the trenches before Belgrade.

Two foot ſoldiers, ſtanding centry near the door of the tent, were captivated with the ſight of ſome valuable moveables belonging to it; and ſuppoſing, in their great wiſdom, that the city of Belgrade was too well fortified to be taken during that campaign, they came to a reſolution of withdrawing themſelves from the ſevere ſervice of the trenches, by deſerting to the enemy, after they ſhould have rifled Count Melvil's tent of the furniture by which they were ſo powerfully allured: The particulars of this plan were concerted in the French language, which, they imagined, would ſcreen them from all riſk of being detected, in caſe they ſhould be overheard, though, as there was no living creature in ſight, they had no reaſon to believe that any perſon was privy to their converſation. Nevertheleſs, they were miſtaken in both theſe conjectures. The conference reached the ears of Fathom, who was at the other end of the tent, and had perceived the eager looks with which they conſidered ſome parts of the furniture: He had penetration

Digitized by Google

enough to ſuſpect their deſire, and, alarmed by that ſuſpicion, liſtened attentively to their diſcourſe, which, from a ſlender knowledge in the French tongue, he had the good fortune partly to underſtand.

THIS important piece of intelligence he communicated to the count at his return, and meaſures were immediately taken to defeat the deſign, and make an example of the authors, who being permitted to load themſelves with the booty, were apprehended in their retreat, and puniſhed with death, according to their demerits.

CHAPTER V.

A brief detail of his education.

NOTHING could have more ſeaſonably happened, to confirm the good opinion which the colonel entertained of Ferdinand's principles: His intentions towards the boy grew every day more and more warm; and immediately after the peace of Paſſarowitz, he retired to his own houſe at Preſburg, and preſented young Fathom to his lady, not only as the ſon of a perſon to whom he owed his life, but alſo as a lad who merited his peculiar protection and regard by his own perſonal virtue. The counteſs, who was an Hungarian, received him with great kindneſs and affability, and her ſon was raviſhed with the proſpect of enjoying ſuch a companion: In ſhort, fortune ſeemed to have provided for him an aſylum, in which he might be ſafely trained up, and ſuitably prepared for more important ſcenes of life than any of his anceſtors had ever known.

HE was not, in all reſpects, entertained on the footing of his young maſter; yet he ſhared in all his education and amuſements, as one whom the old gentleman was fully determined to qualify for the ſtation of an officer in the ſervice; and if he did not eat with the count, he was every day regaled with choice bits from his table; holding, as it were, a middle place between the rank of a relation, and favourite domeſtic. Al-

Digitized by Google

though his patron maintained a tutor in the houſe, to ſuperintend the conduct of his heir, he committed the charge of his learning to the inſtructions of a public ſchool; where, he imagined, the boy would imbibe a laudable ſpirit of emulation among his fellows, which could not fail of turning out to the advantage of his education. Ferdinand was entered in the ſame academy; and the two lads proceeded equally in the paths of erudition; a mutual friendſhip and intimacy ſoon enſued, and, notwithſtanding the levity and caprice commonly diſcernible in the behaviour of ſuch boys, very few or rather no quarrels happened in the courſe of their communication. Yet their diſpoſitions were altogether different, and their talents unlike. Nay, this diſſimilarity was the very bond of their union; becauſe it prevented that jealouſy and rivalſhip which often interrupts the harmony of two warm cotemporaries.

THE young count made extraordinary progreſs in the exerciſes of the ſchool, though he ſeemed to take very little pains in the cultivation of his ſtudies; and became a perfect hero in all the athletic diverſions of his fellow ſcholars; but, at the ſame time, exhibited ſuch a baſhful appearance and uncouth addreſs, that his mother deſpaired of ever ſeeing him improved into any degree of polite behaviour. On the other hand, Fathom, who was in point of learning a mere dunce, became, even in his childhood, remarkable among the ladies for his genteel deportment and vivacity; they admired the proficiency he made under the directions of his dancing-maſter, the air with which he performed his obeiſance at his entrance and exit; and were charmed with the agreeable aſſurance and lively ſallies of his converſation; while they expreſſed the utmoſt concern and diſguſt at the booriſh demeanour of his companion, whoſe extorted bows reſembled the pawings of a mule, who hung his head in ſilence like a detected ſheep-ſtealer, who ſat in company under the moſt aukward expreſſions of conſtraint, and whoſe diſcourſe never exceeded the ſimple monoſyllables of negation and aſſent.

IN vain did all the females of the family propoſe to him young Fathom, as a pattern and reproach: He remained unaltered by all their efforts and expoſtulations,

Digitized by Google

and allowed our adventurer to enjoy the triumph of his praiſe, while he himſelf was conſcious of his own ſuperiority in thoſe qualifications which ſeemed of more real importance than the mere exteriors and forms of life. His preſent ambition was not to make a figure at his father's table, but to eclipſe his rivals at ſchool, and to acquire an influence and authority among theſe confederates. Nevertheleſs, Fathom might poſſibly have fallen under his diſpleaſure or contempt, had not that pliant genius found means to retain his friendſhip by ſeaſonable compliances and ſubmiſſion; for the ſole ſtudy, or at leaſt the chief aim of Ferdinand, was to make himſelf neceſſary and agreeable to thoſe on whom his dependence was placed: His talent was in this particular ſuited to his inclination; he ſeemed to have inherited it from his mother's womb; and, without all doubt, would have raiſed upon it a moſt admirable ſuperſtructure of fortune and applauſe, had not it been inſeparably yoked with a moſt inſidious principle of ſelf-love, that grew up with him from the cradle, and left no room in his heart for the leaſt particle of ſocial virtue. This laſt, however, he knew ſo well how to counterfeit, by means of a large ſhare of ductility and diſſimulation, that, ſurely, he was calculated by nature to dupe even the moſt cautious, and gratify his appetites, by levying contributions on all mankind.

So little are the common inſtructors of youth qualified to judge the capacites of thoſe who are under their tutelage and care, that Fathom, by dint of his inſinuating arts, made ſhift to paſs upon the ſchoolmaſter as a lad of quick parts, in deſpite of a natural inaptitude to retain his leſſons, which all his induſtry could never overcome. In order to remedy, or rather to cloak this defect in his underſtanding, he had always recourſe to the friendſhip of the young count, who freely permitted him to tranſcribe his exerciſes, until a ſmall accident happened, which had well-nigh put a ſtop to theſe inſtances of his generoſity.—The adventure, inconſiderable as it is, we ſhall record, as the firſt overt-act of Ferdinand's true character, as well as an illuſtration of the opinion we have advanced touching the blind and injudicious deciſions of a right pedagogue.

Digitized by Google

AMONG other tasks imposed by the pedant upon the form to which our two companions belonged, they were one evening ordered to translate a chapter of Cæsar's Commentaries. Accordingly the young count went to work, and performed the undertaking with great elegance and dispatch: Fathom, having spent the night in more effeminate amusements, was next morning so much hurried for want of time, that in his transcription he neglected to insert a few variations from the text, these being the terms on which he was allowed to use it; so that it was verbatim a copy of the original. As those exercises were always delivered in a heap, subscribed with the several names of the boys to whom they belonged, the schoolmaster chanced to peruse the version of Ferdinand, before he looked into any of the rest, and could not help bestowing upon it particular marks of approbation: The next that fell under his examination was that of the young count, when he immedately perceived the sameness, and, far from imputing it to the true cause, upbraided him with having copied the exercise of our adventurer, and insisted upon chastising him upon the spot for his want of application.

HAD not the young gentleman thought his honour was concerned, he would have submitted to the punishment without murmuring; but he inherited, from his parents, the pride of two fierce nations, and being overwhelmed with reproaches for that which he imagined ought to have redounded to his glory, he could not brook the indignity, and boldly affirmed, that he himself was the original, to whom Ferdinand was beholden for his performance. The schoolmaster, nettled to find himself mistaken in his judgment, resolved that the count should have no cause to exult in the discovery he had made, and, like a true flogger, actually whipped him for having allowed Fathom to copy his exercise. Nay, in the hope of vindicating his own penetration, he took an opportunity of questioning Ferdinand in private concerning the circumstances of the translation, and our hero, perceiving his drift, gave him such artful and ambiguous answers, as persuaded him that the young count had acted the part of a plagiary, and that

Digitized by Google

the other had been reſtrained from doing himſelf juſtice, by the conſideration of his own dependence.

THIS profound director did not fail, in honour of his own diſcernment, to whiſper about the miſrepreſentation, as an inſtance of the young count's inſolence, and Fathom's humility and good ſenſe. The ſtory was circulated among the ſervants, eſpecially the maids belonging to the family, whoſe favour our hero had acquired by his engaging behaviour; and at length it reached the ears of his patron, who, incenſed at his ſon's preſumption and inhoſpitality, called him to a ſevere account, when the young gentleman abſolutely denied the truth of the allegation, and appealed to the evidence of Fathom himſelf. Our adventurer was accordingly ſummoned by the father, and encouraged to declare the truth, with an aſſurance of his conſtant protection; upon which Ferdinand very wiſely fell upon his knees, and, while the tears guſhed from his eyes, acquitted the young count of the imputation, and expreſſed his apprehenſion, that the report had been ſpread by ſome of his enemies, who wanted to prejudice him in the opinion of his patron.

THE old gentleman was not ſatisfied of his ſon's integrity by this declaration; being naturally of a generous diſpoſition, highly prepoſſeſſed in favour of the poor orphan, and chagrined at the unpromiſing appearance of his heir, he ſuſpected that Fathom was over-awed by the fear of giving offence, and that, notwithſtanding what he had ſaid, the caſe really ſtood as it had been repreſented. In this perſuaſion, he earneſtly exhorted his ſon to reſiſt and combat with any impulſe he might feel within himſelf, tending to ſelfiſhneſs, fraud, or impoſition; to encourage every ſentiment of candour and benevolence, and to behave with moderation and affability to all his fellow-creatures. He laid upon him ſtrong injunctions, not without a mixture of threats, to conſider Fathom as the object of his peculiar regard; to reſpect him as the ſon of the count's preſerver, as a Briton, a ſtranger, and, above all, an helpleſs orphan, to whom the rights of hoſpitality were doubly due.

SUCH admonitions were not loſt upon the youth, who, under the rough huſk of his perſonal exhibition, poſ-

Digitized by Google

ſeſſed a large ſhare of generous ſenſibility: Without any formal profeſſions to his father, he reſolved to govern himſelf according to his remonſtrances; and, far from conceiving the leaſt ſpark of animoſity againſt Fathom, he looked upon the poor boy as the innocent cauſe of his diſgrace, and redoubled his kindneſs towards him, that his honour might never again be called in queſtion upon the ſame ſubject. Nothing is more liable to miſconſtruction than an act of uncommon generoſity; one half of the world miſtake the motive, from want of ideas to conceive an inſtance of beneficence that ſoars ſo high above the level of their own ſentiments; and the reſt ſuſpect it of ſomething ſiniſter or ſelfiſh, from the ſuggeſtions of their own ſordid and vicious inclinations. The young count ſubjected himſelf to ſuch miſinterpretation, among thoſe who obſerved the increaſed warmth of civility and complaiſance in his behaviour to Ferdinand: They aſcribed it to his deſire of ſtill profiting by our adventurer's ſuperior talents, by which alone they ſuppoſed him enabled to maintain any degree of reputation at ſchool; or to the fear of being convicted by him of ſome miſdemeanour of which he knew himſelf guilty. Theſe ſuſpicions were not effaced by the conduct of Ferdinand, who, when examined on the ſubject, managed his anſwers in ſuch a manner, as confirmed their conjectures, while he pretended to refute them, and at the ſame time acquired to himſelf credit for his extraordinary diſcretion and ſelf-denial.

If he exhibited ſuch a proof of ſagacity in the twelfth year of his age, what might not be expected from his fineſſe in the maturity of his faculties and experience? Thus ſecured in the good graces of the whole family, he ſaw the days of his puerility glide along in the moſt agreeable elapſe of careſſes and amuſement. He never fairly plunged into the ſtream of ſchool-education, but, by floating on the ſurface, imbibed a ſmall tincture of thoſe different ſciences which his maſter pretended to teach: In ſhort, he reſembled thoſe vagrant ſwallows that ſkim along the level of ſome pool or river, without venturing to wet one feather in their wings, except in the accidental purſuit of an inconſiderable fly. Yet, though his capacity or inclina-

Digitized by Google

tion was unſuited for ſtudies of this kind, he did not fail to manifeſt a perfect genius in the acquiſition of other more profitable arts. Over and above the accompliſhments of addreſs, for which he hath been already celebrated, he excelled all his fellows in his dexterity at fives and billiards; was altogether unrivalled in his ſkill at draughts and backgammon; began, even at theſe years, to underſtand the moves and ſchemes of cheſs; and made himſelf a mere adept in the myſtery of cards, which he learned in the courſe of his aſſiduities and attention to the females of the houſe.

CHAPTER VI.

He meditates ſchemes of importance.

IT was in theſe parties that he attracted the notice and friendſhip of his patron's daughter, a girl by two years older than himſelf, who was not inſenſible to his qualifications, and looked upon him with the moſt favourable eyes of prepoſſeſſion. Whether or not he at this period of his life began to project plans for availing himſelf of her ſuſceptibility, is uncertain; but, without all doubt, he cultivated her eſteem with as obſequious and ſubmiſſive attention as if he had already formed the deſign, which, in his advanced age, he attempted to put in execution.

DIVERS circumſtances conſpired to promote him in the favour of this young lady; the greenneſs of his years ſecured him from any appearance of fallacious aim; ſo that he was indulged in frequent opportunities of converſing with his young miſtreſs, whoſe parents encouraged this communication, by which they hoped ſhe would improve in ſpeaking the language of her father. Such connections naturally produce intimacy and friendſhip. Fathom's perſon was agreeable, his talents calculated for the meridian of thoſe parties, and his manners ſo engaging, that there would have been no juſt ſubject for wonder, had he made an impreſſion upon the tender unexperienced heart of Mademoiſelle de Melvil,

Digitized by Google

whoſe beauty was not ſo attractive as to extinguiſh his hope, in raiſing up a number of formidable rivals; though her expectations of fortune were ſuch as commonly lend additional luſtre to perſonal merit.

ALL theſe conſiderations were ſo many ſteps towards the ſucceſs of Ferdinand's pretenſions; and though he cannot be ſuppoſed to have perceived them at firſt, he in the ſequel ſeemed perfectly well apprized of his advantages, and uſed them to the full extent of his faculties. Obſerving that ſhe delighted in muſic, he betook himſelf to the ſtudy of that art, and, by dint of application and a tolerable ear, learned of himſelf to accompany her with a German flute, while ſhe ſung and played upon the harpſichord. The count, ſeeing his inclination, and the progreſs he had made, reſolved that his capacity ſhould not be loſt for want of cultivation; and accordingly provided him with a maſter, by whom he was inſtructed in the principles of the art, and ſoon became a proficient in playing upon the violin.

IN the practice of theſe improvements and avocations, and in attendance upon his young maſter, whom he took care never to diſoblige or neglect, he attained to the age of ſixteen, without feeling the leaſt abatement in the friendſhip and generoſity of thoſe upon whom he depended; but, on the contrary, receiving every day freſh marks of their bounty and regard. He had before this time been ſmit with the ambition of making a conqueſt of the young lady's heart, and foreſaw manifold advantages to himſelf in becoming ſon-in-law to Count Melvil, who, he never doubted, would ſoon be reconciled to the match, if once it could be effectuated without his knowledge. Although he thought he had great reaſon to believe that Mademoiſelle looked upon him with an eye of peculiar favour, his diſpoſition was happily tempered with an ingredient of caution, that hindered him from acting with precipitation; and he had diſcerned in the young lady's deportment certain indications of loftineſs and pride, which kept him in the utmoſt vigilance and circumſpection; for he knew, that, by a premature declaration, he ſhould run the riſk of forfeiting all the advantages he had gained, and blaſting

Digitized by Google

thoſe expectations that now bloſſomed ſo gaily in his heart.

RESTRICTED by theſe reflections, he acted at a wary diſtance, and determined to proceed by the method of ſap, and, ſummoning all his artifice and attractions to his aid, employed them under the inſidious cover of profound reſpect, in order to undermine thoſe bulwarks of haughtineſs or diſcretion, which otherwiſe might have rendered his approaches to her impracticable. With a view to enhance the value of his company, and ſound her ſentiments at the ſame time, he became more reſerved than uſual, and ſeldomer engaged in her parties of muſic and cards; yet, in the midſt of his reſerve, he never failed in thoſe demonſtrations of reverence and regard, which he knew perfectly well how to expreſs, but deviſed ſuch excuſes for his abſence, as ſhe could not help admitting. In conſequence of this affected ſhyneſs, ſhe more than once gently chid him for his neglect and indifference, obſerving, with an ironical air, that he was now too much of a man to be entertained with ſuch effeminate diverſions; but her reproofs were pronounced with too much eaſe and good humour to be agreeable to our hero, who deſired to ſee her ruffled and chagrined at his abſence, and to hear himſelf rebuked with an angry affectation of diſdain. This effort, therefore, he reinforced with the moſt captivating carriage he could aſſume, in thoſe hours which he now ſo ſparingly beſtowed upon his miſtreſs: He regaled her with all the entertaining ſtories he could learn or invent, particulary ſuch as he thought would juſtify and recommend the levelling power of love, that knows no diſtinctions of fortune. He ſung nothing but tender airs and paſſionate complaints, compoſed by deſponding or deſpairing ſwains; and, to render his performances of this kind the more pathetic, interlarded them with ſome ſeaſonable ſighs, while the tears, which he had ever at command, ſtood collected in either eye.

IT was impoſſible for her to overlook ſuch ſtudied emotions; ſhe in a jocoſe manner taxed him with having loſt his heart, rallied the exceſs of his paſſion, and in a merry ſtrain undertook to be an advocate for his love. Her behaviour was ſtill wide of his wiſh and expecta-

Digitized by Google

tion: He thought ſhe would, in conſequence of her diſcovery, have betrayed ſome intereſted ſymptom; that her face would have undergone ſome favourable ſuffuſion; that her tongue would have faltered, her breaſt heaved, and her whole deportment betokened internal agitation and diſorder; in which caſe, he meant to profit by the happy impreſſion, and declare himſelf, before ſhe could poſſibly recollect the dictates of her pride.—Baffled however in his endeavours, by the ſerenity of the young lady, which he ſtill deemed equivocal, he had recourſe to another experiment, by which he believed he ſhould make a diſcovery of her ſentiments beyond all poſſibility of doubt. One day, while he accompanied Mademoiſelle in her exerciſes of muſic, he pretended all of a ſudden to be taken ill, and counterfeited a ſwoon in her apartment. Surpriſed at this accident, ſhe ſcreamed aloud, but far from running to his aſſiſtance, with the tranſports and diſtraction of a lover, ſhe ordered her maid, who was preſent, to ſupport his head, and went in perſon to call for more help: He was accordingly removed to his own chamber, where, willing to be ſtill more certified of her inclinations, he prolonged the farce, and lay groaning under the pretence of a ſevere fever.

The whole family was alarmed upon this occaſion; for, as we have already obſerved, he was an univerſal favourite. He was immediately viſited by the old count and his lady, who expreſſed the utmoſt concern at his diſtemper, ordered him to be carefully attended, and ſent for a phyſician without loſs of time. The young gentleman would ſcarce ſtir from his bed-ſide, where he miniſtered unto him with all the demonſtrations of brotherly affection; and Miſs exhorted him to keep up his ſpirits, with many expreſſions of unreſerved ſympathy and regard: Nevertheleſs, he ſaw nothing in her behaviour but what might be naturally expected from common friendſhip, and a compaſſionate diſpoſition, and was very much mortified at his diſappointment.

WHETHER the miſcarriage actually affected his conſtitution, or the doctor happened to be miſtaken in his diagnoſtics, we ſhall not pretend to determine; but the patient was certainly treated *ſecundum artem*, and all

Digitized by Google

his complaints in a little time realized; for the phyſician, like a true graduate, had an eye to the apothecary in his preſcriptions; and ſuch was the concern and ſcrupulous care with which our hero was attended, that the orders of the faculty were performed with the utmoſt punctuality. He was blooded, vomited, purged, and bliſtered, in the uſual forms (for the phyſicians of Hungary are generally as well ſkilled in the arts of their occupation, as any other leeches under the ſun), and ſwallowed a whole diſpenſary of boluſſes, draughts, and apozems, by which means he became fairly delirious in three days, and ſo untractable, that he could be no longer managed according to rule; otherwiſe, in all likelihood, the world would never have enjoyed the benefit of theſe adventures. In ſhort, his conſtitution, though unable to cope with two ſuch formidable antagoniſts as the doctor, and the diſeaſe he had conjured up, was no ſooner rid of the one, than it eaſily got the better of the other; and though Ferdinand, after all, found his grand aim unaccompliſhed, his malady was productive of a conſequence, which, though he had not foreſeen it, he did not fail to convert to his own uſe and advantage.

CHAPTER VII.

Engages in partnerſhip with a female aſſociate, in order to put his talents in action.

WHILE he diſplayed his qualifications in order to entrap the heart of his young miſtreſs, he had unwittingly enſlaved the affections of her maid. This attendant was alſo a favourite of the young lady, and, though her ſenior by two or three good years at leaſt, unqueſtionably her ſuperior in point of perſonal beauty; ſhe moveover poſſeſſed a good ſtock of cunning and diſcernment, and was furniſhed by nature with a very amorous complexion. Theſe circumſtances being premiſed, the reader will not be ſurpriſed to find her ſmit-

Digitized by Google

ten by thoſe uncommon qualifications which we have celebrated in young Fathom. She had in good ſooth long ſighed in ſecret, under the powerful influence of his charms, and practiſed upon him all thoſe little arts, by which a woman ſtrives to attract the admiration, and enſnare the heart of a man ſhe loves; but all his faculties were employed upon the plan which he had already projected; that was the goal of his whole attention, to which all his meaſures tended; and whether or not he perceived the impreſſion he had made upon Tereſa, he never gave her the leaſt reaſon to believe he was conſcious of his victory, until he found himſelf baffled in his deſign upon the heart of her miſtreſs.—She therefore perſevered in her diſtant attempts to allure him, with the uſual coquetries of dreſs and addreſs, and in the ſweet hope of profiting by his ſuſceptibility, made ſhift to ſuppreſs her feelings, and keep her paſſion within bounds, until his ſuppoſed danger alarmed her fears, and raiſed ſuch a tumult within her breaſt, that ſhe could no longer conceal her love, but gave a looſe to her ſorrow in the moſt immoderate expreſſions of anguiſh and affliction, and, while his delirium laſted, behaved with all the agitation of a deſpairing ſhepherdeſs.

FERDINAND was, or pretended to be, the laſt perſon in the family who underſtood the ſituation of her thoughts; when he perceived her paſſion, he entered into deliberation with himſelf, and taſked his reflection and foreſight, in order to diſcover how beſt he might convert this conqueſt to his own advantage. Here, then, that we may neglect no opportunity of doing juſtice to our hero, it will be proper to obſerve, that, howſoever unapt his underſtanding might be to receive and retain the uſual culture of the ſchools, he was naturally a genius ſelf-taught, in point of ſagacity and invention.—He dived into the characters of mankind, with a penetration peculiar to himſelf, and had he been admitted as a pupil in any political academy, would have certainly become one of the ableſt ſtateſmen in Europe.

HAVING revolved all the probable conſequences of ſuch a connection, he determined to proſecute an amour with the lady whoſe affection he had ſubdued; becauſe

Digitized by Google

he hoped to intereſt her as an auxiliary in his grand ſcheme upon Mademoiſelle, which he did not as yet think proper to lay aſide; for he was not more ambitious in the plan than indefatigable in the proſecution of it. He knew it would be impoſſible to execute his aims upon the count's daughter under the eye of Tereſa, whoſe natural diſcernment would be whetted with jealouſy, and who would watch his conduct, and thwart his progreſs with all the vigilance and ſpite of a ſlighted maiden. On the other hand, he did not doubt of being able to bring her over to his intereſt, by the influence he had already gained, or might afterwards acquire over her paſſions; in which caſe, ſhe would effectually eſpouſe his cauſe, and employ her good offices with her miſtreſs in his behalf; beſides, he was induced by another motive, which, though ſecondary, did not fail in this caſe to have an effect upon his determination. He looked upon Tereſa with the eyes of appetite, which he longed to gratify; for he was not at all dead to the inſtigations of the fleſh, though he had philoſophy enough to reſiſt them, when he thought they interfered with his intereſt. Here the caſe was quite different: His deſire happened to be upon the ſide of his advantage, and therefore, reſolving to indulge it, he no ſooner found himſelf in a condition to manage ſuch an adventure than he began to make gradual advances in point of warmth and particular complacency to the love-ſick maid.

He firſt of all thanked her, in the moſt grateful terms, for the concern ſhe had manifeſted at his diſtemper, and the kind ſervices he had received from her during the courſe of it; he treated her upon all occaſions with unuſual affability and regard, aſſiduouſly courted her acquaintance and converſation, and contracted an intimacy that, in a little time, produced a declaration of love. Although her heart was too much intendered to hold out againſt all the forms of aſſault, far from yielding at diſcretion, ſhe ſtood upon honourable terms, with great obſtinacy of punctilio, and, while ſhe owned he was maſter of her inclinations, gave him to underſtand, with a peremptory and reſolute air, that he ſhould never make a conqueſt of her virtue; obſerving, that, if the paſſion he profeſſed was genuine, he

Digitized by Google

would not ſcruple to give ſuch a proof of it, as would at once convince her of his ſincerity; and that he could have no juſt cauſe to refuſe her that ſatisfaction, ſhe being his equal in point of birth and ſituation; for, if he was the companion and favourite of the young count, ſhe was the friend and confidante of Mademoiſelle.

He acknowledged the ſtrength of her argument, and that her condeſcenſion was greater than his deſerts, but objected againſt the propoſal, as infinitely prejudicial to the fortunes of them both. He repreſented the ſtate of dependence in which they mutually ſtood; their utter incapacity to ſupport one another under the conſequences of a precipitate match, clandeſtinely made, without the conſent and concurrence of their patrons: He diſplayed, with great eloquence, all thoſe gay expectations they had reaſon to entertain, from that eminent degree of favour which they had already ſecured in the family; and ſet forth, in the moſt alluring colours, thoſe enchanting ſcenes of pleaſures they might enjoy in each other, without that diſagreeable conſciouſneſs of a nuptial chain, provided ſhe would be his aſſociate in the execution of a plan which he had projected for their reciprocal convenience.

Having thus inflamed her love of pleaſure and curioſity, he, with great caution, hinted his deſign upon the young lady's fortune, and, perceiving her liſtening with the moſt greedy attention, and perfectly ripe for the conſpiracy, he diſcloſed his intention at full length, aſſuring her, with the moſt ſolemn proteſtations of love and attachment, that, could he once make himſelf legal poſſeſſor of an eſtate which Mademoiſelle inherited by the will of a deceaſed aunt, his dear Tereſa ſhould reap the happy fruits of his affluence, and wholly engroſs his time and attention.

Such a baſe declaration our hero would not have ventured to make, had he not implicitly believed the damſel was as great a latitudinarian as himſelf, in point of morals and principle; and been well aſſured, that, though he ſhould be miſtaken in her way of thinking, ſo far as to be threatened with a detection of his purpoſe, he would always have it in his power to refute her accuſation as mere calumny, by the character he had

Digitized by Google

hitherto maintained, and the circumſpection of his future conduct.

He ſeldom or never erred in his obſervations on the human heart. Tereſa, inſtead of diſapproving, reliſhed the plan in general, with demonſtrations of ſingular ſatisfaction: She at once conceived all the advantageous conſequences of ſuch a ſcheme, and perceived in it only one flaw, which, however, ſhe did not think incurable. This defect was no other than a ſufficient bond of union, by which they might be effectually tied down to their mutual intereſt. She foreſaw, that, in caſe Ferdinand ſhould obtain poſſeſſion of the prize, he might, with great eaſe, deny their contract, and diſavow her claim of participation. She therefore demanded ſecurity, and propoſed, as a preliminary of the agreement, that he ſhould privately take her to wife, with a view to diſpel all her apprehenſions of his inconſtancy or deceit, as ſuch a previous engagement would be a check upon his behaviour, and keep him ſtrictly to the letter of their contract.

He could not help ſubſcribing to the righteouſneſs of this propoſal, which, nevertheleſs, he would have willingly waved, on the ſuppoſition that they could not poſſibly be joined in the bands of wedlock with ſuch ſecrecy as the nature of the caſe abſolutely required.—This would have been a difficulty ſoon removed, had the ſcene of the tranſaction been laid in the metropolis of England, where paſſengers are plied in the ſtreets by clergymen, who proſtitute their characters and conſciences for hire, in defiance of all decency and law; but in the kingdom of Hungary, eccleſiaſtics are more ſcrupulous in the exerciſe of their function, and the objection was, or ſuppoſed to be, altogether inſurmountable; ſo that they were fain to have recourſe to an expedient, with which, after ſome heſitation, our ſhe-adventurer was ſatisfied. They joined hands in the ſight of Heaven, which they called to witneſs, and to judge the ſincerity of their vows, and engaged, in a voluntary oath, to confirm their union by the ſanction of the church, whenever a convenient opportunity for ſo doing ſhould occur.

Digitized by Google

THE ſcruples of Tereſa being thus removed, ſhe admitted Ferdinand to the privileges of a huſband, which he enjoyed in ſtolen interviews, and readily undertook to exert her whole power in promoting his ſuit with her young miſtreſs, becauſe ſhe now conſidered his intereſt as inſeparably connected with her own. Surely nothing could be more abſurd or prepoſterous than the articles of this covenant, which ſhe inſiſted upon with ſuch inflexibility. How could ſhe ſuppoſe that her pretended lover would be reſtrained by an oath, when the very occaſion of incurring it was an intention to act in violation of all laws human and divine; and yet ſuch ridiculous conjuration is commonly the cement of every conſpiracy, how dark, how treacherous, how impious ſoever it may be: A certain ſign that there are ſome remains of religion left in the human mind, even after every moral ſentiment hath abandoned it; and that the moſt execrable ruffian finds means to quiet the ſuggeſtions of his conſcience, by ſome reverſionary hope of Heaven's forgiveneſs.

CHAPTER VIII.

Their firſt attempt; with a digreſſion which ſome readers may think impertinent.

BE this as it will, our lovers, though real voluptuaries, amidſt the firſt tranſports of their enjoyment, did not neglect the great political aim of their conjunction. Tereſa's bed-chamber, to which our hero conſtantly repaired at midnight, was the ſcene of their deliberations, and there it was determined that the damſel, in order to avoid ſuſpicion, ſhould feign herſelf irritated at the indifference of Ferdinand, her paſſion for whom was by this time no ſecret in the family; and that, with a view to countenance this affectation, he ſhould upon all occaſions treat her with an air of loftineſs and diſdain.

So ſcreened from all imputation of fraud, ſhe was furniſhed by him with artful inſtructions how to ſound

Digitized by Google

the inclinations of her young miſtreſs, how to recommend his perſon and qualifications by the ſure methods of contradiction, compariſons, revilings, and reproach; how to watch the paroxyſms of her diſpoſition, inflame her paſſions, and improve, for his advantage, thoſe moments of frailty, from which no woman is exempted. In ſhort, this conſummate politician taught his agent to poiſon the young lady's mind with inſidious converſation, tending to inſpire her with the love of guilty pleaſure, to debauch her ſentiments, and confound her ideas of dignity and virtue. After all, the taſk is not difficult to lead the unpractiſed heart aſtray, by dint of thoſe opportunities her ſeducer poſſeſſed. The ſeeds of inſinuation ſeaſonably ſown upon the warm luxuriant ſoil of youth, could hardly fail of ſhooting up into ſuch intemperate deſires as he wanted to produce, eſpecially when cultured and cheriſhed in her unguarded hours, by that ſtimulating diſcourſe which familiarity admits, and the looſer paſſions, ingrafted in every breaſt, are apt to reliſh and excuſe.

FATHOM had previouſly reconnoitred the ground, and diſcovered ſome marks of inflammability in Mademoiſelle's conſtitution; her beauty was not ſuch as to engage her in thoſe gaieties of amuſement which could flatter her vanity and diſſipate her ideas; and ſhe was of an age when the little loves and young deſires take poſſeſſion of the fancy; he therefore concluded, that ſhe had the more leiſure to indulge thoſe enticing images of pleaſure that youth never fails to create, particularly in thoſe who, like her, were addicted to ſolitude and ſtudy.

TERESA, full fraught with the wily injunctions of her confederate, took the field, and opened the campaign with ſuch remarkable ſourneſs in her aſpect when Ferdinand appeared, that her young lady could not help taking notice of her affected chagrin, and aſked the reaſon of ſuch apparent alteration in her way of thinking. Prepared for this queſtion, the other replied, in a manner calculated for giving Mademoiſelle to underſtand, that, whatever impreſſions Ferdinand might have formerly made on her heart, they were now altogether effaced by the pride and inſolence with which he had re-

Digitized by Google

ceived her advances; and that her breaſt now glowed with all the revenge of a ſlighted lover.

To evince the ſincerity of this declaration, ſhe bitterly inveighed againſt him, and even affected to depreciate thoſe talents, in which ſhe knew his chief merit to conſiſt; hoping, by theſe means, to intereſt Mademoiſelle's candour in his defence. So far the train ſucceeded: That young lady's love for truth was offended at the calumnies that were vented againſt Ferdinand in his abſence. She chid her woman for the rancour of her remarks, and undertook to refute the articles of his diſpraiſe. Tereſa ſupported her own aſſertions with great obſtinacy, and a diſpute enſued, in which her miſtreſs was heated into ſome extravagant commendations of our adventurer.

His ſuppoſed enemy did not fail to make a report of her ſucceſs, and to magnify every advantage they had gained; believing, in good earneſt, that her lady's warmth was the effect of a real paſſion for the fortunate Mr Fathom: But he himſelf viewed the adventure in a different light, and rightly imputed the violence of Mademoiſelle's behaviour to the contradiction ſhe had ſuſtained from her maid, or to the fire of her natural generoſity glowing in behalf of innocence traduced. Nevertheleſs, he was perfectly well pleaſed with the nature of the conteſt; becauſe, in the courſe of ſuch debates, he foreſaw that he ſhould become habitually her hero, and that, in time, ſhe would actually believe thoſe exaggerations of his merit, which ſhe herſelf had feigned, for the honour of her own arguments.

This preſage, founded upon that principle of ſelf-reſpect, without which no individual exiſts, may certainly be juſtified by manifold occurrences in life: We ourſelves have known a very pregnant example, which we ſhall relate, for the emolument of the reader. A certain needy author having found means to preſent a manuſcript to one of thoſe ſons of fortune who are dignified with the appellation of patrons, inſtead of reaping that applauſe and advantage with which he had regaled his fancy, had the mortification to find his performance treated with infinite irreverence and contempt; and, in high dudgeon and diſappointment, ap-

Digitized by Google

pealed to the judgment of another critic, who, he knew, had no veneration for the firſt.

THIS common conſolation, to which all baffled authors have recourſe, was productive of very happy conſequences to our bard; for, though the opinions of both judges concerning the piece were altogether the ſame, the latter, either out of compaſſion to the appellant, or deſire of rendering his rival ridiculous in the eye of taſte, undertook to repair the misfortune, and in this manner executed the plan: In a meeting of literati, to which both theſe wits belonged, he who had eſpouſed the poet's cauſe, having previouſly deſired another member to bring his compoſition on the carpet, no ſooner heard it mentioned, than he began to cenſure it with flagrant marks of ſcorn, and, with an ironical air, looking at its firſt condemner, obſerved, that he muſt be furiouſly infected with the rage of patronizing, who could take ſuch a deplorable performance into his protection. The ſarcaſm took effect.

THE perſon againſt whom it was levelled taking umbrage at his preſumption, aſſumed an aſpect of diſdain, and replied, with great animoſity, that nothing was more eaſily ſupported than the character of a Zoilus, becauſe no production was altogether free from blemiſhes, and any man might pronounce againſt any piece by the lump, without intereſting his own diſcernment;—but to perceive the beauties of a work, it was requiſite to have learning, judgment, and taſte; and therefore he did not wonder that the gentleman had overlooked a great many in the compoſition which he ſo contemptuouſly decried. A rejoindure ſucceeded this reply, and produced a long train of altercation, in which the gentleman who had formerly treated the book with ſuch diſreſpect, now profeſſed himſelf its paſſionate admirer, and held forth in praiſe of it with great warmth and elocution.

NOT contented with having exhibited this inſtance of regard, he next morning ſent a meſſage to the owner, importing, that he had but ſuperficially glanced over the manuſcript, and deſiring the favour of peruſing it a ſecond time; being indulged in this requeſt, he recommended it in terms of rapture to all his friends and

Digitized by Google

dependents, and, by dint of unwearied ſolicitation, procured a very ample ſubſcription for the author.

BUT, to reſume the thread of our ſtory: Tereſa's practices were not confined to ſimple defamation: Her reproaches were contrived ſo as to imply ſome intelligence in favour of the perſon ſhe reviled. In exemplifying his pertneſs and arrogance, ſhe repeated his witty repartee; on pretence of blaming his ferocity, ſhe recounted proofs of his ſpirit and proweſs; and, in explaining the ſource of his vanity, gave her miſtreſs to underſtand, that a certain young lady of faſhion was ſaid to be enamoured of his perſon. Nor did this well-inſtructed underſtrapper omit thoſe other parts of her cue which the principal judged neceſſary for the furtherance of his ſcheme. Her converſation became leſs guarded, and took a freer turn than uſual; ſhe ſeized all opportunities of introducing little amorous ſtories, the greateſt part of which were invented for the purpoſes of warming her paſſions, and lowering the price of chaſtity in her eſteem; for ſhe repreſented all the young lady's cotemporaries in point of age and ſituation, as ſo many ſenſualiſts, who, without ſcruple, indulged themſelves in the ſtolen pleaſures of youth.

MEANWHILE Ferdinand ſeconded theſe endeavours with his whole induſtry and addreſs: He redoubled, if poſſible, his deference and reſpect, whetting his aſſiduity to the keeneſt edge of attention; and, in ſhort, regulated his dreſs, converſation, and deportment, according to the fancy, turn, and prevailing humour of his young miſtreſs. He moreover attempted to profit by her curioſity, which he knew to be truly feminine, and having culled from the library of his patron certain dangerous books, calculated to debauch the minds of young people, left them occaſionally upon the table in his apartment, after having directed Tereſa to pick them up, as if by accident, in his abſence, and carry them off for the entertainment of Mademoiſelle; nay, this crafty projector found means to furniſh his aſſociate with ſome miſchievous preparations, which were mingled in her chocolate, tea, or coffee, as provocations to warm her conſtitution; yet all theſe machinations, ingenious as they were, failed, not only in fulfilling their aim,

Digitized by Google

but even in ſhaking the foundations of her virtue or pride, which ſtood their aſſaults unmoved, like a ſtrong tower built upon a rock, impregnable to all the tempeſtuous blaſts of heaven.

NOT but that the conſpirators were more than once miſtaken in the effects of their artifices, and diſpoſed to applaud themſelves on the progreſs they had made. When at any time ſhe expreſſed a deſire to examine thoſe performances which were laid before her as ſnares to entrap her chaſtity, they attributed that, which was no other than curioſity, to a looſeneſs of ſentiment; and when ſhe diſcovered no averſion to hear thoſe anecdotes concerning the frailty of her neighbours, they imputed to abatement of chaſtity, that ſatisfaction which was the reſult of ſelf-congratulation on her own ſuperior virtue.

So far did the treacherous accomplice of Fathom preſume upon theſe miſconſtructions, that ſhe at length diveſted her tongue of all reſtraint, and behaved in ſuch a manner, that the young lady, confounded and incenſed at her indecency and impudence, rebuked her with great ſeverity, and commanded her to reform her diſcourſe, on pain of being diſmiſſed with diſgrace from her ſervice.

CHAPTER IX.

The confederates change their battery; and atchieve a remarkable adventure.

THUNDERSTRUCK at this diſappointment, the confederates held a council, in order to deliberate upon the next meaſures that ſhould be taken; and Ferdinand, for the preſent, deſpairing of accompliſhing his grand aim, reſolved to profit in another manner, by the conveniency of his ſituation. He repreſented to his help-mate, that it would be prudent for them to make hay while the ſun ſhone, as their connexion might be ſooner or later diſcovered, and an end put to all thoſe opportunities which they now ſo happily enjoyed. All

Digitized by Google

principles of morality had been already excluded from their former plan; consequently he found it an easy task to interest Teresa in any other scheme tending to their mutual advantage, howsoever wicked and perfidious it might be. He therefore persuaded her to be his auxiliary in defrauding Mademoiselle at play, and gave her suitable directions for that purpose; and even tutored her how to abuse the trust reposed in her, by embezzling the young lady's effects, without incurring the suspicion of dishonesty.

On the supposition that every servant in the house was not able to resist such temptation, the purse of her mistress (to which the maid had always access) was dropped in a passage which the domestics had occasion to frequent, and Fathom posted himself in a convenient place, in order to observe the effect of his stratagem. Here he was not disappointed in his conjecture. The first person who chanced to pass that way was one of the chambermaids, with whom Teresa had lived for some time in a state of inveterate enmity, because the wench had failed in that homage and respect which was paid to her by the rest of the servants.

Ferdinand had in his heart espoused the quarrel of his associate, and longed for an occasion to deliver her from the malicious observance of such an antagonist: When he therefore saw her approach, his heart throbbed with joyful expectations; but, when she snatched up the purse, and thrust it in her bosom, with all the eagerness and confusion of one determined to appropriate the windfall to her own use, his transports were altogether unspeakable. He traced her to her own apartment, whither she immediately retreated with great trepidation, and then communicated the discovery to Teresa, together with instructions how to behave in the sequel.

In conformity with these lessons, she took the first opportunity of going to Mademoiselle, and demanding money for some necessary expence, that the loss might be known before the finder could have leisure to make any fresh conveyance of the prize; and, in the mean time, Ferdinand kept a strict eye upon the motions of the chambermaid. The young lady, having rummaged

Digitized by Google

her pockets in vain, expreſſed ſome ſurpriſe at the loſs of her purſe, upon which her attendant gave indications of extreme amazement and concern: She ſaid, it could not poſſibly be loſt; intreated her to ſearch her eſcritore, while ſhe herſelf ran about the room, prying into every corner, with all the ſymptoms of fear and diſtraction. Having made this unſucceſsful enquiry, ſhe pretended to ſhed a flood of tears, bewailing her own fate, in being near the perſon of any lady who met with ſuch a misfortune, by which, ſhe obſerved, her character might be called in queſtion: She produced her own keys, and begged upon her knees, that her chamber and boxes might be ſearched without delay.

In a word, ſhe demeaned herſelf ſo artfully upon this occaſion, that her miſtreſs, who never entertained the leaſt doubt of her integrity, now looked upon her as a miracle of fidelity and attachment, and was at infinite pains to conſole her for the accident which had happened; proteſting that, for her own part, the loſs of the money ſhould never affect her with a moment's uneaſineſs, if ſhe could retrieve a certain medal which ſhe had long kept in her purſe, as a remembrance of her deceaſed aunt, from whom ſhe received it in a preſent.

Fathom entered accidentally in the midſt of this well-acted ſcene, and, perceiving the agitation of the maid, and the concern of the miſtreſs, deſired, in a reſpectful manner, to know the cauſe of their diſorder. Before the young lady had time to make him acquainted with the circumſtances of the caſe, his accomplice exclaimed, in an affected paſſion, "Mr Fathom, my lady has loſt her purſe; and as no perſons in the family are ſo much about her as you and I, you muſt give me leave, in my own juſtification, to inſiſt upon Mademoiſelle's ordering the apartments of us both to be ſearched without loſs of time: Here are my pockets and my keys, and you cannot ſcruple to give her the ſame ſatisfaction; for innocence has nothing to fear."

Miss Melvil reprimanded her ſharply for her unmannerly zeal; and Ferdinand eyeing her with a look of diſdain, "Madam (ſaid he), I approve of your propoſal; but, before I undergo ſuch mortification, I would adviſe Mademoiſelle to ſubject the two chamber-

Digitized by Google

maids to such enquiry; as they also have access to the apartments, and are, I apprehend, as likely as you or I to behave in such a scandalous manner.

The young lady declared that she was too well satisfied of Teresa's honesty and Ferdinand's honour, to harbour the least suspicion of either, and that she would sooner die than disgrace them so far as to comply with the proposal the former had made; but as she saw no reason for exempting the inferior servants from that examination which Fathom advised, she would forthwith put it in execution. The chambermaids being accordingly summoned, she calmly asked if either of them had accidentally found the purse she had dropped; and both replying in the negative, she assumed an air of severity and determination, and, demanding their keys, threatened to examine their trunks on the instant.

The guilty Abigail, who, though an Hungarian, was not inferior, in point of effrontery, to any one of the sisterhood in England, no sooner heard this menace, than she affected an air of affronted innocence, thanked God she had lived in many reputable families, and been trusted with untold gold, but was never before suspected of theft; that the other maid might do as she should think proper, and be mean-spirited enough to let her things be tumbled topsy-turvy and exposed; but, for her own part, if she should be used in that inhuman and disgraceful manner, she would not stay another hour in the house; and in conclusion said, that Mademoiselle had more reason to look sharp after those who enjoyed the greatest share of her favour, than believe their malicious insinuations against innocent people whom they were well known to hate and defame.

This declaration, implying an hint to the prejudice of Teresa, far from diverting Miss Melvil from her purpose, served only to enhance the character of the accused in her opinion, and to confirm her suspicion of the accuser, of whom she again demanded her keys, protesting that, should she prove refractory, the count himself should take cognizance of the affair, whereas, if she would deal ingenuously, she should have no cause to repent of her confession. So saying, she desired our adventurer to take the trouble of calling up some of the

Digitized by Google

men ſervants; upon which the conſcious criminal began to tremble, and, falling upon her knees, acknowledged her guilt, and implored the forgiveneſs of her young miſtreſs.

TERESA, ſeizing this occaſion to ſignalize her generoſity, joined in the requeſt, and the offender was pardoned, after having reſtored the purſe, and promiſed in the ſight of Heaven, that the devil ſhould never again entice her to the commiſſion of ſuch a crime. This adventure fully anſwered all the purpoſes of our politician; it eſtabliſhed the opinion of his fellow-labourer's virtue, beyond the power of accident or information to ſhake, and ſet up a falſe beacon to miſlead the ſentiments of Mademoiſelle, in caſe ſhe ſhould for the future meet with the like misfortune.

CHAPTER X.

They proceed to levy contributions with great ſucceſs, until our hero ſets out with the young count for Vienna, where he enters into league with another adventurer.

UNDER this ſecure cover, Tereſa levied contributions upon her miſtreſs with great ſucceſs. Some trinket was miſſing every day; the young lady's patience began to fail; the faithful attendant was overwhelmed with conſternation, and, with the appearance of extreme chagrin, demanded her diſmiſſion, affirming that theſe things were certainly effected by ſome perſon in the family, with a view of murdering her precious reputation. Miſs Melvil, not without difficulty, quieted her vexation with aſſurances of inviolable confidence and eſteem, until a pair of diamond ear-rings vaniſhed, when Tereſa could no longer keep her affliction within bounds. Indeed this was an event of more conſequence than all the reſt which had happened, for the jewels were valued at five hundred florins.

MADEMOISELLE was accordingly alarmed to ſuch a degree, that ſhe made her mother acquainted with her loſs, and that good lady, who was an excellent

Digitized by Google

economiſt, did not fail to give indications of extraordinary concern. She aſked, if her daughter had reaſon to ſuſpect any individual in the family, and if ſhe was perfectly confident of her own woman's integrity: Upon which Mademoiſelle, with many encomiums on the fidelity and attachment of Tereſa, recounted the adventure of the chambermaid, who immediately underwent a ſtrict enquiry, and was even committed to priſon, on the ſtrength of her former miſdemeanour. Our adventurer's mate inſiſted upon undergoing the ſame trial with the reſt of the domeſtics, and as uſual comprehended Fathom in her inſinuations; while he ſeconded the propoſal, and privately counſelled the old lady to introduce Tereſa to the magiſtrate of the place. By theſe preconcerted recriminations, they eſcaped all ſuſpicion of colluſion. After a fruitleſs inquiry, the priſoner was diſcharged from her confinement, and turned out of the ſervice of the count, in whoſe private opinion the character of no perſon ſuffered ſo much, as that of his own ſon, whom he ſuſpected of having embezzled the jewels, for the uſe of a certain inamorata, who, at that time, was ſaid to have captivated his affections.

THE old gentleman felt upon this occaſion, all that internal anguiſh which a man of honour may be ſuppoſed to ſuffer, on account of a ſon's degeneracy; and, without divulging his ſentiments, or even hinting his ſuſpicions to the youth himſelf, determined to detach him at once from ſuch dangerous connexions, by ſending him forthwith to Vienna, on pretence of finiſhing his exerciſes at the academy, and uſhering him into acquaintance with the great world. Though he would not be thought by the young gentleman himſelf to harbour the leaſt doubt of his morals, he did not ſcruple to unboſom himſelf on that ſubject to Ferdinand, whoſe ſagacity and virtue he held in great veneration. This indulgent patron expreſſed himſelf in the moſt pathetic terms, on the untoward diſpoſition of his ſon; he told Fathom, that he ſhould accompany Renaldo (that was the youth's name) not only as a companion, but a preceptor and pattern; conjured him to aſſiſt his tutor in ſuperintending his conduct, and to reinforce the go-

Digitized by Google

vernor's precepts by his own example; to inculcate upon him the moſt delicate punctilios of honour, and decoy him into extravagance, rather than leave the leaſt illiberal ſentiment in his heart.

Our crafty adventurer, with demonſtrations of the utmoſt ſenſibility, acknowledged the great goodneſs of the count in repoſing ſuch confidence in his integrity; which, as he obſerved, none but the worſt of villains could abuſe; and fervently wiſhed that he might no longer exiſt, than he ſhould continue to remember and reſent the obligations he owed to his kind benefactor. While preparations were making for their departure, our hero held a council with his aſſociate, whom he enriched with many ſage inſtructions touching her future operations; he at the ſame time diſburdened her of all or the greateſt part of the ſpoils ſhe had won, and after having received divers marks of bounty from the count and his lady, together with a purſe from his young miſtreſs, he ſet out for Vienna in the eighteenth year of his age, with Renaldo and his governor, who were provided with letters of recommendation to ſome of the count's friends belonging to the imperial court.

Such a favourable introduction could not fail of being advantageous to a youth of Ferdinand's ſpecious accompliſhments; for he was conſidered as the young count's companion, admitted into his parties, and included in all the entertainments to which Renaldo was invited. He ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his activity and addreſs, in the courſe of thoſe exerciſes that were taught at the academy of which he was pupil; his manners were ſo engaging as to attract the acquaintance of his fellow ſtudents, and his converſation being ſprightly and inoffenſive, grew into very great requeſt; in a word, he and the young count formed a remarkable contraſt, which, in the eye of the world, redounded to his advantage.

They were certainly, in all reſpects, the reverſe of each other. Renaldo, under a total defect of exterior cultivation, poſſeſſed a moſt excellent underſtanding, with every virtue that dignifies the human heart; while the other, beneath a moſt agreeable outſide, with an inaptitude and averſion to letters, concealed an amazing

Digitized by Google

fund of villainy and ingratitude. Hitherto his obſervation had been confined to a narrow ſphere, and his reflections, though ſurpriſingly juſt and acute, had not attained to that maturity which age and experience give; but now, his perceptions began to be more diſtinct, and extended to a thouſand objects which had never before come under his cognizance.

He had formerly imagined, but was now fully perſuaded, that the ſons of men preyed upon one another, and ſuch was the end and condition of their being. Among the principal figures of life, he obſerved few or no characters that did not bear a ſtrong analogy to the ſavage tyrants of the wood. One reſembled a tyger in fury and rapaciouſneſs; a ſecond prowled about like an hungry wolf, ſeeking whom he might devour; a third acted the part of a jackall, in beating the buſh for game to his voracious employer; and a fourth imitated the wily fox, in practiſing a thouſand crafty ambuſcades for the deſtruction of the ignorant and unwary. This laſt was the department of life for which he found himſelf beſt qualified by nature and inclination, and he accordingly reſolved that his talent ſhould not ruſt in his poſſeſſion. He was already pretty well verſed in all the ſciences of play; but he had every day occaſion to ſee theſe arts carried to ſuch a ſurpriſing pitch of fineſſe and dexterity, as diſcouraged him from building his ſchemes on that foundation.

He therefore determined to faſcinate the judgment, rather than the eyes of his fellow-creatures, by a continual exerciſe of that gift of deceiving, with which he knew himſelf endued to an unrivalled degree; and to acquire unbounded influence with thoſe who might be ſubſervient to his intereſt, by an aſſiduous application to their prevailing paſſions. Not that play was altogether left out in the projection of his economy;—Though he engaged himſelf very little in the executive part of gaming, he had not been long in Vienna, when he entered into league with a genius of that kind, whom he diſtinguiſhed among the pupils of the academy, and who indeed had taken up his habitation in that place with a view to pillage the provincials on their firſt arrival in town, before they could be armed with proper circum-

Digitized by Google

ſpection to preſerve their money, or have time to diſpoſe of it in any other ſhape.

SIMILAR characters naturally attract each other, and people of our hero's principles are, of all others, the moſt apt to diſtinguiſh their own likeneſs whereſoever it occurs; becauſe they always keep the faculty of diſcerning in full exertion. It was in conſequence of this mutual alertneſs, that Ferdinand and the ſtranger, who was a native of Tyrol, perceived themſelves reflected in the diſpoſitions of each other, and immediately entered into an offenſive and defenſive alliance; our adventurer undertaking for the articles of intelligence, countenance, and counſel, and his aſſociate charging himſelf with the riſk of execution.

CHAP. XI.

Fathom makes various efforts in the world of gallantry.

THUS connected, they began to hunt in couples; and Fathom, in order to profit by the alliance with a good grace, contrived a ſmall ſcheme that ſucceeded to his wiſh. Renaldo being one night intoxicated in the courſe of a merry-making with his fellow-pupils, from which Fathom had purpoſely abſented himſelf, was by the Tyroleze ſo artfully provoked to play, that he could not reſiſt the temptation, but engaged at paſs-dice with that fell adverſary, who, in leſs than an hour, ſtripped him of a pretty round ſum. Next day, when the young gentleman recovered the uſe of his reflection, he was ſenſibly chagrined at the folly and precipitation of his own conduct, an account of which he communicated in confidence to our hero, with demonſtrations of infinite ſhame and concern.

FERDINAND, having moralized upon the ſubject with great ſagacity, and ſharply inveighed againſt the Tyroleze, for the unfair advantage he had taken, retired to his cloſet, and wrote the following billet, which was immediately ſent to his ally.

Digitized by Google

"THE obligations I owe, and the attachments I feel, to the Count de Melvil, will not ſuffer me to be an idle ſpectator of the wrongs offered to his ſon, in the diſhonourable uſe, I underſtand, you made laſt night of his unguarded hours: I therefore inſiſt upon your making immediate reſtitution of the booty which you ſo unjuſtly got; otherwiſe I expect you will meet me upon the ramparts, near the baſtion de la Port Neuve, to-morrow morning at day-break, in order to juſtify, with your ſword, the fineſſe you have practiſed upon the friend of

FERDINAND DE FATHOM."

THE gameſter no ſooner received this intimation, than, according to the plan which had been preconcerted betwixt the author and him, he went to the apartment of Renaldo, and preſenting the ſum of money which he had defrauded him of the preceding night, told him, with a ſtern countenance, that, though it was a juſt acquiſition, he ſcorned to avail himſelf of his good fortune againſt any perſon who entertained the ſmalleſt doubt of his honour.

THE young count, ſurprized at this addreſs, rejected his offer with diſdain, and deſired to know the meaning of ſuch an unexpected declaration. Upon which, the other produced Ferdinand's billet, and threatened, in very high terms, to meet the ſtrippling according to his invitation, and chaſtiſe him ſeverely for his preſumption. The conſequence of this explanation is obvious. Renaldo, imputing the officiouſneſs of Fathom to the zeal of his friendſhip, interpoſed in the quarrel, which was amicably compromiſed, not a little to the honour of our adventurer, who thus obtained an opportunity of diſplaying his courage and integrity, without the leaſt hazard to his perſon; while, at the ſame time, his confederate recommended himſelf to the eſteem of the young count, by his ſpirited behaviour on this occaſion; ſo that Renaldo being leſs ſhy of his company for the future, the Tyroleze had the fairer opportunities to proſecute his deſigns upon the young gentleman's purſe.

Digitized by Google

It would be almoſt ſuperfluous to ſay, that theſe were not neglected. The ſon of Count Melvil was not deficient in point of penetration; but his whole ſtudy was at that time engroſſed by the care of his education, and he had ſometimes recourſe to play as to an amuſement by which he ſought to unbend the ſeverity of his attention: No wonder then that he fell a prey to an artful gameſter, who had been regularly trained to the profeſſion, and made it the ſole ſtudy of his life; eſpecially as the Hungarian was remarkable for a warmth of temper, which a knight of the poſt always knows how to manage for his own advantage.

In the courſe of theſe operations, Fathom was a very uſeful correſpondent: He inſtructed the Tyroleze in the peculiarities of Renaldo's diſpoſition, and made him acquainted with the proper ſeaſons for profiting by his dexterity. Ferdinand, for example, who, by the authority derived to him from the injunctions of the old count, ſometimes took upon himſelf the office of an adviſer, cunningly choſe to counſel the ſon at thoſe conjunctures when he knew him leaſt able to bear ſuch expoſtulation. Advice improperly adminiſtered generally acts in diametrical oppoſition to the purpoſe for which it is ſuppoſed to be given; at leaſt, this was the caſe with the young gentleman, who, inflamed by the reproof of ſuch a tutor, uſed to obey the dictates of his reſentment, in an immediate repetition of that conduct which our adventurer had taken the liberty to diſapprove; and the gameſter was always at hand, to miniſter unto his indignation. By theſe means he was diſencumbered of divers conſiderable remittances, with which his father cheerfully ſupplied him, on the ſuppoſition that they were ſpent with taſte and liberality, under the direction of our adventurer.

But Ferdinand's views were not confined to the narrow field of this alliance: He attempted divers enterprizes in the world of gallantry, conſcious of his own perſonal qualifications, and never doubting that he could inſinuate himſelf into the good graces of ſome married lady about court, or lay an opulent dowager under contribution. But he met with an obſtacle in his endeavours of this kind, which all his art was unable to ſur-

Digitized by Google

mount. This was no other than the obſcurity of his birth, and the want of a title, without which no perſon in that country lays claim to the privileges of a gentleman. Had he foreſeen this inconvenience, he might have made ſhift to obviate the conſequences, by obtaining permiſſion to appear in the character of the count's kinſman: Though, in all probability, ſuch an expedient would not have been extremely agreeable to the old gentleman, who was very tenacious of the honour of his family; nevertheleſs, his generoſity might have been prevailed upon to indulge Fathom with ſuch a pretext, in conſideration of the youth's ſuppoſed attachment, and the obligations for which he deemed himſelf indebted to his deceaſed mother.

TRUE it is, Ferdinand, upon his firſt arrival at Vienna, had been admitted into faſhionable company, on the footing of Renaldo's companion, becauſe no body ſuſpected the defect of his pedigree; and even after a report had been circulated to the prejudice of his extraction, by the induſtry of a lacquey who attended the young count, there were not wanting many young people of diſtinction who ſtill favoured him with their countenance and correſpondence; but he was no longer invited to private families, in which only he could expect to profit by his addreſs among the ladies, and had the mortification of finding himſelf frequently excepted from parties which were expreſsly calculated for the entertainment of the young count. Luckily, his ſpirit was ſo pliant as to ſuſtain theſe ſlights without being much dejected; inſtead of repining at the loſs of that reſpect which had been paid to him at firſt, he endeavoured, with all his might, to preſerve the little that ſtill remained, and reſolved to tranſlate into an humbler ſphere that gallantry which he had no longer opportunities of diſplaying in the world of rank and faſhion.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XII.

He effects a lodgment in the houſe of a rich jeweller.

IN conſequence of this determination, he to the uttermoſt exerted his good humour among the few friends of conſequence his fortune had left, and even carried his complaiſance ſo far, as to become the humble ſervant of their pleaſures, while he attempted to extend his acquaintance in an inferior path of life, where he thought his talents would ſhine more conſpicuous than at the aſſemblies of the great, and conduce more effectually to the intereſt of all his deſigns. Nor did he find himſelf diſappointed in that expectation, ſanguine as it was. He ſoon found means to be introduced to the houſe of a wealthy bourgeois, where every individual was charmed with his eaſy air and extraordinary qualifications. He accommodated himſelf ſurpriſingly to the humours of the whole family; ſmoaked tobacco, ſwallowed wine, and diſcourſed of ſtones with the huſband, who was a rich jeweller; ſacrificed himſelf to the pride and loquacity of the wife; and played upon the violin, and ſung alternately, for the amuſement of his only daughter, a buxom laſs, nearly of his own age, the fruit of a former marriage.

IT was not long before Ferdinand had reaſon to congratulate himſelf on the footing he had gained in this ſociety. He had expected to find, and in a little time actually diſcovered, that mutual jealouſy and rancour which almoſt always ſubſiſt between a daughter and her ſtep-dame, inflamed with all the virulence of female emulation; for the diſparity in their ages ſerved only to render them the more inveterate rivals in the deſire of captivating the other ſex. Our adventurer, having deliberated upon the means of converting this animoſity to his own advantage, ſaw no method for this purpoſe ſo feaſible, as that of making his approaches to the hearts of both, by miniſtering to each in private, food for their reciprocal envy and malevolence; becauſe he well knew, that no road lies ſo direct and open to a wo-

Digitized by Google

man's heart, as that of gratifying her paſſions of vanity and reſentment.

WHEN he had an opportunity of being particular with the mother, he expreſſed his concern for having unwittingly incurred the diſpleaſure of Mademoiſelle, which, he obſerved, was obvious in every circumſtance of her behaviour towards him; proteſting he was utterly innocent of all intention of offending her; and that he could not account for his diſgrace any other way, than by ſuppoſing ſhe took umbrage at the direction of his chief regards towards her mother-in-law, which, he owned, was altogether involuntary, being wholly influenced by that lady's ſuperior charms and politeneſs.

SUCH a declaration was perfectly well calculated for the meridian of a dame like her, who with all the intoxications of unenlightened pride, and an increaſed appetite for pleaſure, had begun to find herſelf neglected, and even to believe that her attractions were actually on the wane. She very graciouſly conſoled our gallant for the miſhap of which he complained, repreſenting Wilhelmina (that was the daughter's name) as a pert, illiterate, envious baggage, of whoſe diſguſt he ought to make no conſideration; then ſhe recounted many inſtances of her own generoſity to that young lady, with the returns of malice and ingratitude ſhe had made; and, laſtly, enumerated all the imperfections of her perſon, education, and behaviour; that he might ſee with what juſtice the gypſy pretended to vie with thoſe who had been diſtinguiſhed by the approbation and even gallantry of the beſt people in Vienna.

HAVING thus eſtabliſhed himſelf her confident and goſſip, he knew his next ſtep of promotion would neceſſarily be to the degree of her lover; and in that belief reſolved to play the ſame game with Mademoiſelle Wilhelmina, whoſe complexion was very much akin to that of her ſtep-mother: Indeed they reſembled each other too much to live upon any terms of friendſhip or even decorum. Fathom, in order to enjoy a private converſation with the young lady, never failed to repeat his viſit every afternoon, till at length he had the pleaſure of finding her diſengaged, the jeweller being occu-

Digitized by Google

pied among his workmen, and his wife gone to aſſiſt at a lying-in.

OUR adventurer and the daughter had already exchanged their vows, by the expreſſive language of the eyes; he had even declared himſelf in ſome tender ejaculations which had been ſoftly whiſpered in her ear, when he could ſnatch an opportunity of venting them unperceived; nay, he had upon divers occaſions gently ſqueezed her fair hand, on pretence of tuning her harpſichord, and been favoured with returns of the ſame cordial preſſure: So that, inſtead of accoſting her with the fearful heſitation and reſerve of a timid ſwain, he told her, after the exerciſe of the doux-yeux, that he was come to confer with her upon a ſubject that nearly concerned her peace; and aſked if ſhe had not obſerved of late an evident abatement of friendſhip in her mother's behaviour to him, whom ſhe had formerly treated with ſuch marks of favour and reſpect. Mademoiſelle would not pay ſo ill a compliment to her own diſcernment as to ſay ſhe had not perceived the alteration, which, on the contrary, ſhe owned was extremely palpable; nor was it difficult to divine the cauſe of ſuch eſtranged looks. This remark was accompanied with an irreſiſtible glance, ſhe ſmiled enchanting, the colour deepened on her cheeks, her breaſt began to heave, and her whole frame underwent a moſt agreeable confuſion.

FERDINAND was not a man to let ſuch a favourable conjuncture paſs unregarded. "Yes, charming Wilhelmina! (exclaimed the politician in an affected rapture), the cauſe is as conſpicuous as your attractions. She hath, in ſpite of all my circumſpection, perceived that paſſion which it is not in my power to conceal, and in conſequence of which I now declare myſelf your devoted adorer; or, conſcious of your ſuperior excellence, her jealouſy hath taken the alarm, and, though ſtung with conjecture only, repines at the triumph of your perfections. How far this ſpirit of malignity may be inflamed to my prejudice, I know not: Perhaps, as this is the firſt, it may be alſo the laſt opportunity I ſhall have of avowing the deareſt ſentiments of my heart to the fair object that inſpired them; in a word, I may be for ever excluded from your preſence. Excuſe me, then,

Digitized by Google

divine creature! from the practice of those unnecessary forms, which I should take pride in observing, were I indulged with the ordinary privileges of an honourable lover; and, once for all, accept the homage of an heart overflowing with love and admiration. Yes, adorable Wilhelmina! I am dazzled with your supernatural beauty; your other accomplishments strike me with wonder and awe. I am enchanted by the graces of your deportment, ravished with the charms of your conversation; and there is a certain tenderness of benevolence in that endearing aspect, which, I trust, will not fail to melt with sympathy at the emotions of a faithful slave like me."

So saying, he threw himself upon his knees, and, seizing her plump hand, pressed it to his lips with all the violence of real transport. The nymph, whose passions nature had filled to the brim, could not hear such a rhapsody unmoved: Being an utter stranger to addresses of this kind, she understood every word of it in the literal acceptation; she believed implicitly in the truth of the encomiums he had bestowed, and thought it reasonable he should be rewarded for the justice he had done to her qualifications, which had hitherto been almost altogether overlooked: In short, her heart began to thaw, and her face to hang out the flag of capitulation; which was no sooner perceived by our hero, than he renewed his attack with redoubled fervour, pronouncing in a most vehement tone, "Light of my eyes, and empress of my soul! behold me prostrate at your feet, waiting with the most pious resignation, for that sentence from your lips, on which my future happiness and misery must altogether depend. Not with more reverence does the unhappy bashaw kiss the Sultan's letter that contains his doom, than I will submit to your fatal determination. Speak then, angelic sweetness! for never, ah! never will I rise from this suppliant posture, until I am encouraged to live and hope. No! if you refuse to smile upon my passion, here shall I breathe the last sighs of a despairing lover; here shall this faithful sword do the last office to its unfortunate master, and shed the blood of the truest heart that ever felt the cruel pangs of disappointed love."

Digitized by Google

THE young lady, well nigh overcome by this effuſion, which brought the tears into her eyes, "Enough, enough (cried ſhe, interrupting him), ſure you men were created for the ruin of our ſex." "Ruin! (re-echoed Fathom), talk not of ruin and Wilhelmina! let theſe terms be for ever parted, far as the eaſt and weſt aſunder! let ever ſmilling peace attend her ſteps, and love and joy ſtill wanton in her train! Ruin, indeed, ſhall wait upon her enemies, if ſuch there be, and thoſe love-lorn wretches who pine with anguiſh under her diſdain: Grant me, kind Heaven, a more propitious boon: Direct her genial regards to one whoſe love is without example, and whoſe conſtancy is unparallelled: Bear witneſs to my conſtancy and faith, ye verdant hills, ye fertile plains, ye ſhady groves, ye purling ſtreams; and if I prove untrue, ah! let me never find a ſolitary willow or a bubbling brook, by help of which I may be enabled to put a period to my wretched life."

HERE this excellent actor began to ſob moſt piteouſly, and the tender-hearted Wilhelmina, unable longer to withſtand his moving tale, with a repetition of the interjection ah! gently dropped into his arms. This was the beginning of a correſpondence that ſoon roſe to a very intereſting pitch; and they forthwith concerted meaſures for carrying it on without the knowledge or ſuſpicion of her mother-in-law. Nevertheleſs, the young lady, vanquiſhed as ſhe was, and unſkilled in the ways of men, would not all at once yield at diſcretion; but inſiſted upon thoſe terms, without which no woman's reputation can be ſecured. Our lover, far from ſeeking to evade the propoſal, aſſented to it in terms of uncommon ſatisfaction, and promiſed to uſe his whole induſtry in finding a prieſt upon whoſe diſcretion they could rely; nay, he certainly reſolved to comply with her requeſt in good earneſt, rather than forfeit the advantages which he foreſaw in their union. His good fortune, however, exempted him from the neceſſity of taking ſuch a ſtep, which at beſt muſt have been diſagreeable: For ſo many difficulties occurred in the enquiry which was ſet on foot, and ſo artfully did Fathom in the mean time manage the influence he had already gained over her heart, that, before her paſſion could

Digitized by Google

obtain a legal gratification, ſhe ſurrendered to his wiſh, without any other aſſurance, than his ſolemn profeſſion of ſincerity and truth, on which ſhe repoſed herſelf with the moſt implicit confidence and faith.

CHAPTER XIII.

He is expoſed to a moſt perilous incident in the courſe of his intrigue with the daughter.

HE was rejoiced to find her ſo eaſily ſatisfied in ſuch a momentous concern: For the principal aim of the intrigue was to make her neceſſary to his intereſted views, and even, if poſſible, an aſſociate in the fraudulent plans he had projected upon her father; conſequently he conſidered this relaxation in her virtue as an happy omen of his future ſucceſs. All the obſtacles to their mutual enjoyment being thus removed, our adventurer was by his miſtreſs indulged with an aſſignation in her own chamber, which, though contiguous to that of her ſtep-mother, was provided with a door that opened into a common ſtair-caſe, to which he had acceſs at all hours of the night.

HE did not neglect the rendezvous, but, preſenting himſelf at the appointed time, which was midnight, made the ſignal they had agreed upon, and was immediately admitted by Wilhelmina, who waited for him with a lover's impatience. Fathom was not deficient in thoſe expreſſions of rapture that are current on ſuch occaſions; but, on the contrary, became ſo loud in the tranſports of ſelf-congratulation, that his voice reached the ears of the vigilant ſtep-mother, who wakening the jeweller from his firſt nap, gave him to underſtand that ſome perſon was certainly in cloſe converſation with his daughter; and exhorted him to riſe forthwith, and vindicate the honour of his family.

THE German, who was naturally of a phlegmatic habit, and never went to bed without a full doſe of the creature, which added to his conſtitutional drowſineſs, gave no ear to his wife's intimation, until ſhe

Digitized by Google

had repeated it thrice, and uſed other means to rouſe him from the arms of ſlumber. Meanwhile Fathom and his inamorata overheard her information, and our hero would have made his retreat immediately, through the port by which he entered, had not his intention been over-ruled by the remonſtrances of the young lady, who obſerved that the door was already faſt bolted, and could not poſſibly be opened without creating a noiſe that would confirm the ſuſpicion of her parents; and that over and above this objection, he would, in ſallying from that door, run the riſk of being met by her father, who in all probability would preſent himſelf before it, in order to hinder our hero's eſcape: She therefore conveyed him ſoftly into her cloſet, where ſhe aſſured him he might remain with great tranquillity, in full confidence that ſhe would take ſuch meaſures as would effectually ſcreen him from detection.

He was fain to depend upon her aſſurance, and accordingly inſconced himſelf behind her dreſſing table; but he could not help ſweating with apprehenſion, and praying fervently to God for his deliverance, when he heard the jeweller thundering at the door, and calling to his daughter for admittance. Wilhelmina, who was already undreſſed, and had purpoſely extinguiſhed the light, pretended to be ſuddenly waked from her ſleep, and ſtarting up, exclaimed, in a tone of ſurpriſe and affright, "Jeſu, Maria! what is the matter?" "Huſſey! (replied the German in a terrible accent), open the door this inſtant, there is a man in your bed-chamber, and, by the lightning and thunder! I will waſh away the ſtain he has caſt upon my honour with the ſchellum's heart's-blood."

Not at all intimidated by this boiſterous threat, ſhe admitted him without heſitation, and, with a ſhrillneſs of voice peculiar to herſelf, began to hold forth upon her own innocence and his unjuſt ſuſpicion, mingling in her harangue ſundry oblique hints againſt her mother-in-law, importing, that ſome people were ſo vitiouſly inclined by their own natures, that ſhe did not wonder at their doubting the virtue of other people; but that theſe people deſpiſed the inſinuations of ſuch people, who ought to be more circumſpect in their own

Digitized by Google

conduct, leſt they themſelves ſhould ſuffer repriſals from thoſe people whom they had ſo maliciouſly ſlandered.

HAVING uttered theſe flowers of rhetoric, which were calculated for the hearing of her ſtep-dame, who ſtood with a light at her huſband's back, the young lady aſſumed an ironical air, and admoniſhed her father to ſearch every corner of her apartment; ſhe even affected to aſſiſt his inquiry; with her own hands pulled out a parcel of ſmall drawers, in which her trinkets were contained; deſired him to look into her needle-caſe and thimble, and ſeeing his examination fruitleſs, earneſtly intreated him to rummage her cloſet alſo, ſaying, with a ſneer, that in all probability the diſhonourer would be found in that lurking-place. The manner in which ſhe pretended to ridicule his apprehenſions made an impreſſion upon the jeweller, who was very well-diſpoſed to retreat into his own neſt, when his wife, with a certain flyneſs in her countenance, beſought him to comply with his daughter's requeſt, and look into that ſame cloſet, by which means Wilhelmina's virtue would obtain a complete triumph.

OUR adventurer, who overheard the converſation, was immediately ſeized with a palſy of fear: He trembled at every joint, the ſweat trickled down his forehead, his teeth began to chatter, his hair to ſtand on end, and he in his heart bitterly curſed the daughter's petulance, the mother's malice, together with his own precipitation, by which he was involved in an adventure ſo pregnant with danger and diſgrace. Indeed the reader may eaſily conceive his diſorder, when he heard the key turning in the lock, and the German ſwearing that he would make him food for the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of the air.

FATHOM had come unprepared with weapons of defence, was naturally an economiſt of his perſon, and ſaw himſelf on the brink of forfeiting not only the promiſed harveſt of his double intrigue, but alſo the reputation of a man of honour, upon which all his future hopes depended: His agony was therefore unſpeakable, when the door flew upon, and it was not till after a conſiderable pauſe of recollection, that he perceived the

Digitized by Google

candle extinguished by the motion of the air produced from the German's sudden irruption. This accident, which disconcerted him so much as to put a full stop to his charge, was very favourable to our hero, who summoning all his presence of mind, crept up into the chimney, while the jeweller stood at the door waiting for his wife's return with another light; so that, when the closet was examined, there was nothing found to justify the report which the step-mother had made, and the father, after having made a slight apology to Wilhelmina for his intrusion, retired with his yoke-fellow into their own chamber.

THE young lady, who little thought that her papa would have taken her at her word, was overwhelmed with confusion and dismay, when she saw him enter the closet; and, had her lover been discovered, would in all probability have been the loudest in his reproach, and perhaps have accused him of an intention to rob the house; but she was altogether astonished when she found he had made shift to elude the inquiry of her parents, because she could not conceive the possibility of his escaping by the window, which was in the third story, at a prodigious distance from the ground; and how he could conceal himself in the apartment, was a mystery which she could by no means unfold. Before her father and mother retired, she lighted her lamp, on pretence of being afraid to be in the dark, after the perturbation of spirits she had undergone, and her room was no sooner evacuated of such troublesome visitans, than she secured the doors, and went in quest of her lover.

ACCORDINGLY, every corner of the closet underwent a new search, and she called upon his name with a soft voice, which she thought no other person would overhear: But Ferdinand did not think proper to gratify her impatience, because he could not judge of the predicament in which he stood by the evidence of all his senses, and would not relinquish his post, until he should be better certified that the coast was clear.—Mean while, his dulcinea having performed her inquiry to no purpose, imagined there was something preternatural in the circumstance of his vanishing so

Digitized by Google

unaccountably, and began to croſs herſelf with great devotion. She returned to her chamber, fixed the lamp in the fire place, and throwing herſelf upon the bed, gave way to the ſuggeſtions of her ſuperſtition, which were reinforced by the ſilence that prevailed, and the gloomy glimmering of the light. She reflected upon the treſpaſs ſhe had already committed in her heart, and in the conjectures of her fear believed that her lover was no other than the devil himſelf, who had aſſumed the appearance of Fathom, in order to tempt and ſeduce her virtue.

WHILE her imagination teemed with thoſe horrible ideas, our adventurer, concluding from the general ſtillneſs, that the jeweller and his wife were at laſt happily aſleep, ventured to come forth from his hiding-place, and ſtood before his miſtreſs all begrimed with ſoot.—Wilhelmina, lifting up her eyes, and ſeeing this ſable apparition, which ſhe miſtook for Satan *in propria perſona*, inſtantly ſcreamed, and began to repeat her paternoſter with an audible voice: Upon which Ferdinand, foreſeeing that her parents would be again alarmed, would not ſtay to undeceive her and explain himſelf, but, unlocking the door with great expedition, ran down ſtairs, and luckily accompliſhed his eſcape. This was undoubtedly the wiſeſt meaſure he could have taken: For, he had not performed one half of his deſcent toward the ſtreet, when the German was at his daughter's bed-ſide, demanding to know the cauſe of her exclamation: She then gave him an account of what ſhe had ſeen, with all the exaggerations of her own fancy, and, after having weighed the circumſtances of her ſtory, he interpreted the apparition into a thief, who had found means to open the door that communicated with the ſtair, but having been ſcared by Wilhelmina's ſhriek, had been obliged to retreat before he could execute his purpoſe.

OUR hero's ſpirits were ſo woefully diſturbed by this adventure, that for a whole week he felt no inclination to viſit his inamorata, and was not without apprehenſion that the affair had terminated in an explanation very little to his advantage. He was, however, delivered from this diſagreeable ſuſpence, by an acci-

Digitized by Google

dental meeting with the jeweller himself, who kindly chid him for his long absence, and entertained him in the street with an account of the alarm which his family had sustained, by a thief who broke into Wilhelmina's apartment. Glad to find his apprehension mistaken, he renewed his correspondence with the family, and in a little time found reason to console himself for the jeopardy and panic he had undergone.

.....

CHAPTER XIV.

He is reduced to a dreadful dilemma, in consequence of an assignation with the wife.

NOR was his whole care and attention engrossed by the execution of this scheme upon the daughter. While he managed his concerns in that quarter with incredible ardour and application, he was not the less indefatigable in the prosecution of his design upon the mother-in-law, which he forwarded with all his art during those opportunities he enjoyed in the absence of Wilhelmina, who was frequently called away by the domestic duties of the house. The passions of the jeweller's wife were in such a state of exaltation as exempted our hero from the repulses and fatigue attending a long siege.

WE have already observed how cunningly he catered for the gratification of her ruling appetite, and have exhibited pregnant proofs of his ability in gaining upon the human heart; the reader will not therefore be surprised at the rapidity of his conquest over the affections of a lady whose complexion was perfectly amorous, and whose vanity laid her open to all the attempts of adulation. In a word, matters were quickly brought to such a mutual understanding, that one evening, while they amused themselves at lansquenet, Fathom conjured her to give him the rendezvous next day at the house of any third person of her own sex, in whose discretion she could confide; and after a few affected

Digitized by Google

ſcruples on her ſide, which he well know how to ſurmount, ſhe complied with his requeſt, and the circumſtances of the appointment were ſettled accordingly. After this treaty, their ſatisfaction roſe to ſuch a warmth, and the converſation became ſo reciprocally endearing, that our gallant expreſſed his impatience of waiting ſo long for the accompliſhment of his wiſhes, and with the moſt eager tranſport, begged ſhe would, if poſſible, curtail the term of his expectation, that his brain might not ſuffer by his ſtanding ſo many tedious hours on the giddy verge of rapture.

THE dame, who was naturally compaſſionate, ſympathized with his condition, and, unable to reſiſt his pathetic ſupplications, gave him to underſtand that his deſire could not be granted, without ſubjecting them both to ſome hazard, but that ſhe was diſpoſed to run any riſk in behalf of his happineſs and peace. After this affectionate preamble, ſhe told him that her huſband was then engaged in a quarterly meeting of the jewellers, from whence he never failed to return quite overwhelmed with wine, tobacco, and the phlegm of his own conſtitution; ſo that he would fall faſt aſleep as ſoon as his head ſhould touch the pillow, and ſhe be at liberty to entertain the lover without interruption, provided he could find means to deceive the jealous vigilance of Wilhelmina, and conceal himſelf in ſome corner of the houſe, unſuſpected and unperceived.

OUR lover, remembering his adventure with the daughter, would have willingly diſpenſed with this expedient, and began to repent of the eagerneſs with which he had preferred his ſolicitation; but, ſeeing there was now no opportunity of retracting with honour, he affected to enter heartily into the converſation, and, after much canvaſſing, it was determined, that, while Wilhelmina was employed in the kitchen, the mother ſhould conduct our adventurer to the outward door, where he ſhould pay the compliment of parting, ſo as to be overheard by the young lady; but, in the mean time, glide ſoftly into the jeweller's bed-chamber, which was a place they imagined leaſt liable to the effects of a daughter's prying diſpoſition, and conceal himſelf in a large preſs or wardrobe, that ſtood in one corner of the apart-

Digitized by Google

ment. The ſcene was immediately acted with great ſucceſs, and our hero cooped up in his cage, where he waited ſo long, that his deſires began to ſubſide, and his imagination to aggravate the danger of his ſituation.

"SUPPOSE (ſaid he to himſelf) this brutal German, inſtead of being ſtupified with wine, ſhould come home inflamed with brandy, to the uſe of which he is ſometimes addicted, far from feeling any inclination to ſleep, he will labour under the moſt fretful anxiety of watching, every iraſcible particle in his diſpoſition will be exaſperated; he will be offended with every object that may preſent itſelf to his view; and, if there is the leaſt ingredient of jealouſy in his temper, it will manifeſt itſelf in riot and rage. What if his frenzy ſhould prompt him to ſearch his wife's chamber for gallants? this would certainly be the firſt place to which he would direct his enquiry; or, granting this ſuppoſition chimerical, I may be ſeized with an irreſiſtible inclination to cough, before he is oppreſſed with ſleep: He may be waked by the noiſe I ſhall make in diſengaging myſelf from this embarraſſed ſituation; and finally, I may find it impracticable to retire unſeen or unheard, after every thing elſe ſhall have ſucceeded to my wiſh."

THESE ſuggeſtions did not at all contribute to the quiet of our adventurer, who, having waited three whole hours in the moſt uncomfortable ſuſpence, heard the jeweller brought into the room in that very condition which his fears had prognoſticated. He had, it ſeems, quarrelled over his cups with another tradeſman, and received a ſalutation on the forehead with a candleſtick, which not only left an ignominious and painful mark upon his countenance, but even diſordered his brain to a very dangerous degree of delirium: So that, inſtead of allowing himſelf quietly to be undreſſed and put to bed by his wife, he anſwered all her gentle admonitions and careſſes with the moſt opprobrious invectives and obſtreperous behaviour; and, though he did not tax her with infidelity to his bed, he virulently accuſed her of extravagance and want of economy; obſerved, her expenſive way of living would bring him to a morſel of bread; and, unfortunately recollecting the attempt of

Digitized by Google

the ſuppoſed thief, ſtarted up from his chair, ſwearing by God's mother, that he would forthwith arm himſelf with a brace of piſtols, and ſearch every apartment of the houſe. "That preſs (ſaid he, with great vociferation) may, for aught I know, be the receptacle of ſome ruffian."

So ſaying, he approached the ark in which Fathom was embarked, and exclaiming, "Come forth, Satan," applied his foot to the door of it, with ſuch violence as threw him from the centre of gravity, and laid him ſprawling on his back. This addreſs made ſuch an impreſſion upon our adventurer, that he had well nigh obeyed the ſummons, and burſt from his concealment, in a deſperate effort to eſcape, without being recognized by the intoxicated German; and indeed, had the application been repeated, he in all likelihood would have tried the experiment, for by this time his terrors had waxed too ſtrong to be much longer ſuppreſſed: From this hazardous enterprize he was however exempted by a lucky accident that happened to his diſturber, whoſe head chancing to pitch upon the corner of a chair in his fall, he was immediately lulled into a trance, during which the confiderate lady, gueſſing the diſorder of her gallant, and dreading further interruption, very prudently releaſed him from his confinement, after ſhe had put out the light, and in the dark conveyed him to the door, where he was comforted with the promiſe that ſhe would punctually remember the rendezvous of next day.

SHE then invoked the aſſiſtance of the ſervants, who being waked for the purpoſe, lifted up their maſter, and tumbled him into bed, while Ferdinand hied him home in an univerſal ſweat, bleſſing himſelf from any future atchievement of that ſort in an houſe where he had been twice in ſuch imminent danger of life and reputation. Nevertheleſs, he did not fail to honour the aſſignation, and avail himſelf of the diſpoſition his miſtreſs manifeſted, to make him all the recompence in her power for the diſappointment and chagrin which he had undergone.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XV.

But at length ſucceeds in his attempt upon both.

HAVING thus gained a complete victory over the affections of theſe two ladies, he began to convert his good fortune to the purpoſes of that principle, from which his view was never, no not for a moment, detached. In other words, he uſed them as miniſters and purveyors to his avarice and fraud. As for the mother-in-law, ſhe was of herſelf ſo liberal as to anticipate the wiſhes of any moderate adventurer, and preſented him with ſundry valuable jewels, as memorials of her eſteem; nor was the daughter backward in ſuch expreſſions of regard; ſhe already conſidered his intereſt as her own, and took frequent opportunities of ſecreting, for his benefit, certain ſtray trinkets that ſhe happened to pick up in her excurſions within doors.

ALL theſe gratifications he received with demonſtrations of infinite conſtraint and reluctance, and, in the midſt of his rapacious extortion, acted ſo cunningly as to impoſe himſelf upon both for a miracle of diſintereſted integrity. Yet, not contented with what he thus could earn, and deſpairing of being able to ſteer the bark of his fortune for any length of time between two ſuch dangerous quickſands, he reſolved to profit by the occaſion while it laſted, and ſtrike ſome conſiderable ſtroke at once. A plan was formed in conſequence of this determination, and, at an appointment with the mother in the houſe of their female friend, our adventurer appeared with an air of dejection, which he veiled with a thin cover of forced pleaſantry, that his miſtreſs might ſuppoſe he endeavoured to conceal ſome mortal chagrin that preyed upon his heart.

THE ſtratagem ſucceeded to his wiſh: She obſerved his countenance between whiles over-caſt, took notice of the involuntary ſighs he heaved; and, with the moſt tender expreſſions of ſympathy, conjured him to make her acquainted with the cauſe of his affliction. Inſtead of gratifying her requeſt immediately, he evaded her

Digitized by Google

queſtions with a reſpectful reſerve, implying, that his love would not ſuffer him to make her a partner in his ſorrow; and this delicacy on his part whetted her impatience and concern to ſuch a degree, that, rather than keep her in ſuch an agony of doubt and apprehenſion, he was prevailed upon to tell her, that he had been, the preceding night, engaged with a company of his fellow-ſtudents, where he had made too free with the champaigne, ſo that his caution forſook him, and he had been decoyed into play by a Tyroleze gameſter, who ſtripped him of all his ready money, and obtained from him an obligation for two hundred florins, which he could not poſſibly pay, without having recourſe to his relation the Count de Melvil, who would have juſt cauſe to be incenſed at his extravagance.

THIS information he concluded, by declaring, that, coſt what it would, he was reſolved to make a candid confeſſion of the truth, and throw himſelf entirely upon the generoſity of his patron, who could inflict no other puniſhment than that of diſcarding him from his favour and protection: A misfortune which, how grievous ſoever it might be, he ſhould be able to ſuſtain with fortitude, could he fall upon ſome method of ſatisfying the Tyroleze, who was very importunate and ſavage in his demand. His kind miſtreſs no ſooner found out the ſource of his inquietude, than ſhe promiſed to dry it up, aſſuring him, that next day, at the ſame hour, ſhe would enable him to diſcharge the debt; ſo that he might ſet his heart at eaſe, and recollect that gaiety which was the ſoul of her enjoyment.

HE expreſſed the utmoſt aſtoniſhment at this generous proffer, which, however, he declined, with an affected earneſtneſs of refuſal, proteſting, that he ſhould be extremely mortified, if he thought ſhe looked upon him as one of thoſe mercenary gallants who could make ſuch a ſordid uſe of a lady's affection. "No, Madam, (cried our politician, in a pathetic ſtrain), whatever happens, I ſhall never part with that internal conſolation that conſcious honour never fails to yield in the deepeſt ſcenes of ſolitary diſtreſs: The attachment I have the honour to profeſs for your amiable perſon is not founded on ſuch inglorious motives, but is the genuine reſult of that

Digitized by Google

generous paſſion which none but the noble-minded feel, and the only circumſtance of this misfortune that I dread to encounter, is the neceſſity of withdrawing myſelf for ever from the preſence of her whoſe genial ſmiles could animate my ſoul againſt all the perſecution of adverſe fortune."

THIS declamation, accompanied with a profound ſigh, ſerved only to inflame her deſire of extricating him from the difficulty in which he was involved. She exhauſted all her eloquence in attempting to perſuade him that his refuſal was an outrage againſt her affection: He pretended to refute her arguments, and remained unſhaken by all the power of her ſolicitations, until ſhe had recourſe to the moſt paſſionate remonſtrances of love, and fell at his feet in the poſture of a forlorn ſhepherdeſs. What he refuſed to her reaſon, he granted to her tears, becauſe his heart was melted by her affliction, and next day condeſcended to accept of her money, out of pure regard to her happineſs and peace.

ENCOURAGED by the ſucceſs of this atchievement, he reſolved to practiſe the ſame experiment upon Wilhelmina, in hope of extracting an equal ſhare of profit from her ſimplicity and attachment, and, at their very next nocturnal rendezvous in her chamber, reacted the farce already rehearſed, with a ſmall variation, which he thought neceſſary to ſtimulate the young lady in his behalf. He rightly concluded, that ſhe was by no means miſtreſs of ſuch a conſiderable ſum as he had already extorted from her mother, and therefore thought proper to repreſent himſelf in the moſt urgent predicament, that her apprehenſion, on his account, might be ſo alarmed as to engage her in ſome enterprize for his advantage, which otherwiſe ſhe would never have dreamed of undertaking. With this view, after having deſcribed his own calamitous ſituation, in conſequence of her preſſing entreaties, which he affected to evade, he gave her to underſtand, that there was no perſon upon earth to whom he would have recourſe in this emergency; for which reaſon he was determined to rid himſelf of all his cares at once, upon the friendly point of his own faithful ſword.

Digitized by Google

SUCH a dreadful reſolution could not fail to operate upon the tender paſſions of his dulcinea; ſhe was inſtantly ſeized with an agony of fear and diſtraction: Her grief manifeſted itſelf in a flood of tears, while ſhe hung round his neck, conjuring him, in the moſt melting terms, by their mutual love, in which they had been ſo happy, to lay aſide that fatal determination, which would infallibly involve her in the ſame fate; for, ſhe took heaven to witneſs, that ſhe would not one moment ſurvive the knowledge of his death.

HE was not deficient in expreſſions of reciprocal regard: He extolled her love and tenderneſs with a moſt extravagant eulogium, and ſeemed wrung with mortal anguiſh at the proſpect of parting for ever from his lovely Wilhelmina; but his honour was a ſtern and rigid creditor, that could not be appeaſed, except with his blood; and all the boon ſhe could obtain, by dint of the moſt woeful ſupplication, was a promiſe to defer the execution of his baleful purpoſe for the ſpace of four and twenty hours, during which ſhe hoped heaven would compaſſionate her ſufferings, and inſpire her with ſome contrivance for their mutual relief. Thus he yielded to her fervent requeſt, rather with a view to calm the preſent tranſports of her ſorrow, than with any expectation of ſeeing himſelf redeemed from his fate by her interpoſition; ſuch at leaſt were his profeſſions when he took his leave, aſſuring her, that he would not quit his being before he ſhould have devoted a few hours to another interview with the dear object of his love.

HAVING thus kindled the train, he did not doubt that the mine of his craft would take effect, and repaired to his own lodging, in full perſuaſion of ſeeing his aim accompliſhed, before the time fixed for their laſt aſſignation. His prognoſtic was next morning verified by the arrival of a meſſenger, who brought to him a ſmall parcel, to which was cemented with ſealing-wax the following epiſtle:—

"JEWEL OF MY SOUL!

"Scarce had you, laſt night, quitted my diſconſolate arms, when I happily recollected that there was in my

Digitized by Google

poſſeſſion a gold chain, of value more than ſufficient to anſwer the exigence of your preſent occaſions: It was pledged to my grandfather for two hundred crowns by a knight of Malta, who ſoon after periſhed in a ſea engagement with the enemies of our faith, ſo that it became the property of our houſe, and was bequeathed to me by the old gentleman, as a memorial of his particular affection. Upon whom can I more properly beſtow it, than him who is already maſter of my heart! Receive it, therefore, from the bearer of this billet, and convert it without ſcruple to that uſe which ſhall be moſt conducive to your eaſe and ſatisfaction; nor ſeek, from a too romantic notion of honour, which I know you entertain, to excuſe yourſelf from accepting this teſtimony of my affection: For I have already ſworn before an image of our bleſſed lady, that I will no longer own you as the ſovereign of my heart, nor even indulge you with another interview, if you reject this mark of tenderneſs and concern from your ever faithful

WILHELMINA."

THE heart of our adventurer began to bound with joy when he ſurveyed the contents of this letter; and his eyes ſparkled with tranſport at ſight of the chain, which he immediately perceived to be worth twice the ſum ſhe had mentioned. Nevertheleſs, he would not avail himſelf, without further queſtion, of her generoſity; but, that ſame night, repairing to her apartment at the uſual hour of meeting, he proſtrated himſelf before her, and, counterfeiting extreme agitation of ſpirit, begged, in the moſt urgent terms, not even unaccompanied with tears, that ſhe would take back the preſent, which he tendered for her acceptance, and ſpare him the moſt inſufferable mortification of thinking himſelf expoſed to the imputation of being mercenary in his love. Such, he ſaid, was the delicacy of his paſſion, that he could not poſſibly exiſt under the apprehenſion of incurring a cenſure ſo unworthy of his ſentiments; and he would a thouſand times ſooner undergo the perſecution of his rancorous creditor, than bear the thought of being in the ſmalleſt conſideration leſſened in her eſteem; nay, ſo far did he carry his pretenſions to punc-

Digitized by Google

tilio, as to proteſt, that, ſhould ſhe refuſe to quiet the ſcruples of his honour on this ſcore, her unyielding beneficence would ſerve only to haſten the execution of his determined purpoſe, to withdraw himſelf at once from a life of vanity and misfortune.

THE more pathetically he pleaded for her compliance, the more ſtrenuouſly did ſhe reſiſt his remonſtrances. She advanced all the arguments her reaſon, love, and terror, could ſuggeſt, reminded him of her oath, from which he could not ſuppoſe ſhe would recede, whatever the conſequence might be; and in concluſion vowed to heaven, with great ſolemnity and devotion, that ſhe would not ſurvive the news of his death. Thus the alternative ſhe offered, was either to retain the chain and be happy in her affection, or forfeit all title to her love, and die in the conviction of having brought his innocent miſtreſs to an untimely grave.

HIS fortitude was not proof againſt this laſt conſideration: "My ſavage honour (ſaid he), would enable me to endure the pangs of eternal ſeparation, in the confidence of being endowed with the power of ending theſe tortures by the energy of my own hand; but the proſpect of Wilhelmina's death, and that too occaſioned by my inflexibility, diſarms my ſoul of all her reſolution, ſwallows up the dictates of my jealous pride, and fills my boſom with ſuch a guſh of tenderneſs and ſorrow, as overwhelms the whole economy of my purpoſe! Yes, enchanting creature! I ſacrifice my glory to that irreſiſtible reflection; and, rather than know myſelf the cruel inſtrument of robbing the world of ſuch perfection, conſent to retain the fatal teſtimony of your love."

So ſaying, he pocketed the chain, with an air of ineffable mortification, and was rewarded for his compliance with the moſt endearing careſſes of his dulcinea, who, amidſt the tumults of his joy, ejaculated a thouſand acknowledgments to heaven, for having bleſſed her with the affection of ſuch a man, whoſe honour was unrivalled by any thing but his love.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVI.

His ſucceſs begets a blind ſecurity, by which he is once again well nigh entrapped in his dulcinea's apartment.

IN this manner did the crafty Fathom turn to account thoſe ingratiating qualifications he inherited from nature, and maintain, with incredible aſſiduity and circumſpection, an amorous correſpondence with two domeſtic rivals, who watched the conduct of each other with the moſt indefatigable virulence of envious ſuſpicion, until an accident happened, which had well-nigh overturned the bark of his policy, and induced him to alter the courſe, that he might not be ſhip-wrecked on the rocks that began to multiply in the proſecution of his preſent voyage.

THE jeweller, who, as a German, wanted neither pride nor oſtentation, never failed to celebrate the anniverſary of his birth by an annual feaſt granted to his neighbours and friends; and on theſe occaſions was accuſtomed to wear that chain, which, though bequeathed to his daughter, he conſidered as an ornament appertaining to the family, whereof he himſelf was head: Accordingly, when the time of this feſtival revolved, he, as uſual, ordered Wilhelmina to ſurrender it for the day. This injunction, the reader will perceive, our young lady was in no condition to obey; ſhe had, however, foreſeen the demand, and contrived a ſcheme of behaviour for the occaſion, which ſhe forthwith put in execution.

WITH an air of uncommon cheerfulneſs, purpoſely aſſumed, ſhe retired to her cloſet, on pretence of complying with his deſire, and having employed a few minutes in rummaging her drawers, and diſordering her moveables, uttered a loud ſhriek, that brought her father inſtantly into the apartment, where he found his daughter toſſing about her cloaths and trinkets with violent demonſtrations of diſorder and affright, and heard her, in a lamentable ſtrain, declare that ſhe was robbed of her chain, and for ever undone. This was ſo

Digitized by Google

far from being an agreeable intimation to the jeweller, that he was ſtruck dumb with aſtoniſhment and vexation, and it was not till after a long pauſe that he pronounced the word Sacrament! with an emphaſis denoting the moſt mortifying ſurpriſe.

SOON as that exclamation eſcaped from his lips, he flew to the ſcrutore as if inſtinctively, and, joining Wilhelmina in her occupation, tumbled its whole contents upon the floor in a trice.

WHILE he was thus employed, in the moſt expreſſive ſilence, the wife of his boſom chanced to paſs that way, and ſeeing them both occupied with ſuch violence and trepidation, believed at firſt that they were certainly actuated by the ſpirit of frenzy; but, when ſhe interpoſed, by aſking, with great earneſtneſs, the cauſe of ſuch tranſports and diſtracted behaviour, and heard her huſband reply, with an accent of deſpair, "The chain! the chain of my forefathers is no more!" ſhe immediately juſtified his emotion, by undergoing the ſame alarm, and, without further heſitation, engaged herſelf in the ſearch, beginning with a ſong, which might be compared to the hymn of battle among the Greeks, or rather more aptly to that which the Spartan females ſung round the altar of Diana, ſurnamed Orthian; for, it was attended with ſtrange geſticulations, and, in the courſe of utterance, became ſo loud and ſhrill, that the gueſts, who were by this time partly aſſembled, being confounded at the clamour, ruſhed towards the place from whence it ſeemed to proceed, and found their landlord, with his wife and daughter, in the attitudes of diſtraction and deſpair.

WHEN they underſtood the nature of the caſe, they condoled the family on their misfortune, and would have retired, on the ſuppoſition that it would defeat the mirthful intent of their meeting; but the jeweller, muſtering up his whole temper and hoſpitality, intreated them to excuſe his diſorder, and favour him with their company, which, he obſerved, was now more than ever wanted, to diſpel the melancholy ideas inſpired by his loſs. Notwithſtanding this apology, and the efforts he made in the ſequel to entertain his friends with jollity and good humour, his heart was ſo linked to the chain,

Digitized by Google

that he could not detach himſelf from the thoughts of it, which invaded him at ſhort intervals, in ſuch qualms as effectually ſpoiled his appetite, and hindered his digeſtion.

He revolved within himſelf the circumſtances of his diſaſter, and, in canvaſſing all the probable means by which the chain could be ſtolen, concluded that the deed muſt have been done by ſome perſon in the family, who, in conſequence of having acceſs to his daughter's chamber, had either found the drawer left open by her careleſſneſs and neglect, or found means to obtain a falſe key, by ſome waxen impreſſion: For the locks of the eſcrutore were ſafe and uninjured. His ſuſpicion being thus confined within his own houſe, ſometimes pitched upon his workmen, and ſometimes upon his wife, who, he thought, was the more likely to practiſe ſuch fineſſe, as ſhe conſidered Wilhelmina in the light of a daughter-in-law, whoſe intereſt interfered with her own, and who had often harangued to him in private on the folly of leaving this very chain in the young lady's poſſeſſion.

The more he conſidered this ſubject, he thought he ſaw the more reaſon to attribute the damage he had ſuſtained to the machinations of his ſpouſe, who, he did not doubt, was diſpoſed to feather her own neſt, at the expence of him and his heirs, and who, with the ſame honeſt intention, had already ſecreted, for her private uſe, thoſe inconſiderable jewels which of late had at different times been miſſing. Aroused by theſe ſentiments, he reſolved to retaliate her own ſchemes, by contriving means to viſit her cabinet in ſecret, and, if poſſible, to rob the robber of the ſpoils ſhe had gathered to his prejudice, without coming to any explanation, which might end in domeſtic turmoils and eternal diſquiet.

While the huſband exerciſed his reflection in this manner, his innocent mate did not allow the powers of her imagination to reſt in idleneſs and ſloth. Her obſervations touching the loſs of the chain were ſuch as a ſuſpicious woman, biaſſed by hatred and envy, would naturally make. To her it ſeemed highly improbable, that a thing of ſuch value, ſo carefully depoſited, ſhould vaniſh without the connivance of its keeper, and with-

Digitized by Google

out much expence of conjecture, divined the true manner in which it was conveyed. The ſole difficulty that occurred in the reſearches of her ſagacity, was to know the gallant who had been favoured with ſuch a pledge of Wilhelmina's affection; for, as the reader will eaſily imagine, ſhe never dreamed of viewing Ferdinand in that odious perſpective. In order to ſatisfy her curioſity, diſcover this happy favourite, and be revenged on her petulant rival, ſhe prevailed upon the jeweller to employ a ſcout, who ſhould watch all night upon the ſtair, without the knowledge of any other perſon in the family, alleging, that in all likelihood the houſe-maid gave private admittance to ſome lover who was the author of all the loſſes they had lately ſuffered, and that they might poſſibly detect him in his nocturnal adventures; and obſerving that it would be imprudent to intimate their deſign to Wilhelmina, leſt, through the heedleſſneſs and indiſcretion of youth, ſhe might chance to divulge the ſecret, ſo as to fruſtrate their aim.

A Swiss, in whoſe honeſty the German could confide, being hired for this purpoſe, was poſted in a dark corner of the ſtair-caſe, within a few paces of the door, which he was directed to watch, and actually ſtood centinel three nights, without perceiving the leaſt object of ſuſpicion; but, on the fourth, the evil ſtars of our adventurer conducted him to the ſpot, on his voyage to the apartment of his dulcinea, with whom he had preconcerted the aſſignation. Having made the ſignal, which conſiſted of two gentle taps on her door, he was immediately admitted; and the Swiſs no ſooner ſaw him fairly houſed, than he crept ſoftly to the other door, that was left open for the purpoſe, and gave immediate intimation of what he had perceived. This intelligence, however, he could not convey ſo ſecretly, but the lovers, who were always vigilant upon theſe occaſions, overheard a ſort of commotion in the jeweller's chamber, the cauſe of which their apprehenſion was ingenious enough to comprehend.

We have formerly obſerved, that our adventurer could not make his retreat by the door, without running a very great riſk of being detected, and the expe-

Digitized by Google

dient of the chimney he had no inclination to repeat; ſo that he found himſelf in a very uncomfortable dilemma, and was utterly abandoned by all his invention and addreſs, when his miſtreſs, in a whiſper, deſired him to begin a dialogue, aloud, in an apology, importing, that he had miſtaken the door, and that his intention was to viſit her father, touching a ring belonging to the young Count Melvil, which ſhe knew Fathom had put into his hands, in order to be altered.

FERDINAND, ſeizing the hint, availed himſelf of it without delay, and, unbolting the door, pronounced, in an audible voice, "Upon my honour, Mademoiſelle, you wrong my intention, if you imagine I came hither with any diſreſpectful or diſhonourable motive: I have buſineſs with your father, which cannot be delayed till to-morrow, without manifeſt prejudice to my friend and myſelf; therefore I took the liberty of viſiting him at theſe untimely hours, and it has been my misfortune to miſtake the door in the dark. I beg pardon for my involuntary intruſion, and again aſſure you, that nothing was farther from my thoughts than any deſign to violate that reſpect which I have always entertained for you and your father's family."

To this remonſtrance, which was diſtinctly heard by the German and his wife, who by this time ſtood liſtening at the door, the young lady replied, in a ſhrill accent of diſpleaſure, "Sir, I am bound to believe that all your actions are conducted by honour; but you muſt give me leave to tell you, that your miſtake is a little extraordinary, and your viſit, even to my father, at this time of the night, altogether unſeaſonable, if not myſterious. As for the interruption I have ſuffered in my repoſe, I impute it to my own forgetfulneſs, in leaving my door unlocked, and blame myſelf ſo ſeverely for the omiſſion, that I ſhall, to-morrow, put it out of my own power to be guilty of the like for the future, by ordering the paſſage to be nailed up; meanwhile, if you would perſuade me of your well-meaning, you will inſtantly withdraw, leſt my reputation ſhould ſuffer by your continuance in my apartment."

"MADAM (anſwered our hero), I will not give you an opportunity to repeat the command, which I ſhall

Digitized by Google

forthwith obey, after having entreated you once more to forgive the disturbance I have given." So saying, he gently opened the door, and, at sight of the German and his wife, who, he well knew, waited for his exit, started back, and gave tokens of confusion, which was partly real and partly affected. The jeweller, fully satisfied with Fathom's declaration to his daughter, received him with a complaisant look, and, in order to alleviate his concern, gave him to understand, that he already knew the reason of his being in that apartment, and desired to be informed of what had procured him the honour to see him at such a juncture.

"My dear friend (said our adventurer, pretending to recollect himself with difficulty), I am utterly ashamed and confounded to be discovered in this situation; but, as you have overheard what passed between Mademoiselle and me, I know you will do justice to my intention, and forgive my mistake. After begging pardon for having intruded upon your family at these hours, I must now tell you, that my cousin, Count Melvil, was some time ago so much misrepresented to his mother by certain malicious informers, who delight in sowing discord in private families, that she actually believed her son an extravagant spendthrift, who had not only consumed his remittances in the most riotous scenes of disorder, but also indulged a pernicious appetite for gaming, to such a degree, that he had lost all his cloaths and jewels at play. In consequence of such false information, she expostulated with him in a severe letter, and desired he would transmit to her that ring which is in your custody, it being a family stone, for which she expressed an inestimable value. The young gentleman, in his answer to her reproof, endeavoured to vindicate himself from the aspersions which had been cast upon his character, and, with regard to the ring, told her it was at present in the hands of a jeweller, in order to be new set according to her own directions, and that, whenever it should be altered, he would send it home to her by some safe conveyance. This account the good lady took for an evasion, and upon that supposition has again written to him, in such a provoking stile, that, although the letter arrived but half an hour

Digitized by Google

ago, he is determined to dispatch a courier before morning with the mischievous ring, for which, in compliance with the impetuosity of his temper, I have taken the freedom to disturb you at this unseasonable hour.

The German paid implicit faith to every circumstance of this story, which indeed could not well be supposed to be invented extempore; the ring was immediately restored, and our adventurer took his leave, congratulating himself upon his signal deliverance from the snare in which he had fallen.

CHAPTER XVII.

The step-dame's suspicions being awakened, she lays a snare for our adventurer, from which he is delivered by the interposition of his good genius.

THOUGH the husband swallowed the bait without further enquiry, the penetration of the wife was not so easily deceived. That same dialogue in Wilhelmina's apartment, far from allaying, rather inflamed her suspicion; because, in the like emergency, she herself had once profited by the same, or nearly the same contrivance. Without communicating her doubts to the father, she resolved to double her attention to the daughter's future conduct, and keep such a strict eye over the behaviour of our gallant, that he should find it very difficult, if not impossible, to elude her observation. For this purpose she took into her pay an old maiden, of the right sour disposition, who lived in an house opposite to her own, and directed her to follow the young lady in all her outgoings, whenever she should receive from the window a certain signal, which the mother-in-law agreed to make for the occasion. It was not long before this scheme succeeded to her wish. The door of communication betwixt Wilhelmina's apartment and the stair-case being nailed up by the jeweller's express order, our adventurer was altogether deprived of those opportunities he had hitherto enjoyed, and was

Digitized by Google

not at all mortified to find himſelf ſo reſtricted in a correſpondence which began to be tireſome and diſagreeable: But the caſe was far otherwiſe with his dulcinea, whoſe paſſion, the more it was thwarted, raged with greater violence, like a fire, that, from the attempts that are made to extinguiſh it, gathers greater force, and flames with double fury.

Upon the ſecond day of her misfortune, ſhe had written a very tender billet, lamenting her unhappineſs in being deprived of thoſe meetings which conſtituted the chief joy of her life, and entreating him to contrive ſome means of renewing the delicious commerce in an unſuſpected place. This intimation ſhe propoſed to convey privately into the hand of her lover, during his next viſit to the family; but both were ſo narrowly eyed by the mother, that ſhe found the execution of her deſign impracticable; and, next forenoon, on pretence of going to church, repaired to the houſe of a companion, who, being alſo her confident, undertook to deliver the billet with her own hand.

The ſhe dragon employed by her mother, in obedience to the ſign which was diſplayed from the window, immediately put on her veil, and followed Wilhelmina at a diſtance, until ſhe ſaw her fairly houſed: She would not even then return from her excurſion, but hovered about in ſight of the door, with a view of making further obſervations. In leſs than five minutes after the young lady diſappeared, the ſcout perceived her coming out, accompanied by her comrade, from whom ſhe inſtantly parted, and bent her way towards the church in good earneſt, while the other ſteered her courſe in another direction. The duenna, after a moment's ſuſpence and conſideration, divined the true cauſe of this ſhort viſit, and reſolved to watch the motions of the confident, whom ſhe traced to the academy in which our hero lodged, and from which ſhe ſaw her return, after the ſuppoſed meſſage was delivered.

Fraught with this intelligence, the rancorous underſtrapper hied her home to the jeweller's wife, and made a faithful recital of what ſhe had ſeen, communicating at the ſame time her own conjectures on the ſub-

Digitized by Google

ject. Her employer was equally aſtoniſhed and incenſed at this information: She was ſeized with all that phrenzy which takes poſſeſſion of a ſlighted woman, when ſhe finds herſelf ſupplanted by a deteſted rival; and, in the firſt tranſports of her indignation, devoted them as ſacrifices to her vengeance. Nor was her ſurprize ſo much the effect of his diſſimulation, as of his want of taſte and diſcernment. She inveighed againſt him, not as the moſt treacherous lover, but as the moſt abject wretch, in courting the ſmiles of ſuch an awkward dowdy, while he enjoyed the favours of a woman who had numbered princes in the train of her admirers. For the brilliancy of her attractions, ſuch as they at preſent ſhone, ſhe appealed to the deciſion of her miniſter, who conſulted her own ſatisfaction and intereſt, by flattering the other's vanity and reſentment; and ſo unaccountable did the depravity of our hero's judgment appear to this conceited dame, that ſhe began to believe there was ſome miſtake in the perſon, and to hope that Wilhelmina's gallant was not in reality her profeſſed admirer, Mr Fathom, but rather one of his fellow-lodgers, whoſe paſſion he favoured with his mediation and aſſiſtance.

On this notion, which nothing but mere vanity could have inſpired, in oppoſition to ſo many more weighty preſumptions, ſhe took the reſolution of bringing the affair to a fuller explanation, before ſhe would concert any meaſures to the prejudice of our adventurer, and forthwith diſpatched her ſpy back to his lodgings, to ſolicit, on the part of Wilhelmina, an immediate anſwer to the letter he had received. This was an expedition with which the old maiden would have willingly diſpenſed, becauſe it was founded upon an uncertainty, which might be attended with troubleſome conſequences; but, rather than be the means of retarding a negotiation ſo productive of that ſort of miſchief which is particularly agreeable to all of her tribe, ſhe undertook to manage and effect the diſcovery, in full confidence of her own talents and experience.

With ſuch a fund of ſelf-ſufficiency and inſtigation, ſhe repaired to the academy on the inſtant, and, enquiring for Mr Fathom, was introduced to his apartment,

Digitized by Google

where she found him in the very act of writing a billet to the jeweller's daughter. The artful agent having asked, with the mysterious air of an expert go-between, if he had not lately received a message from a certain young lady; and being answered in the affirmative, gave him to understand, that she herself was a person favoured with the friendship and confidence of Wilhelmina, whom she had known from her cradle, and often dandled on her knee; then, in the genuine stile of a prattling dry-nurse, she launched out in encomiums on his dulcinea's beauty and sweetness of temper, recounting many simple occurrences of her infancy and childhood; and finally, desiring a more circumstantial answer to that which she had sent to him by her friend Catherina. In the course of her loquacity, she had also, according to her instructions, hinted at the misfortune of the door; and, on the whole, performed her cue with such dexterity and discretion, that our politician was actually over-reached, and, having finished his epistle, committed it to her care, with many verbal expressions of eternal love and fidelity to his charming Wilhelmina.

The messenger, doubly rejoiced at her atchievement, which not only recommended her ministry, but also gratified her malice, returned to her principal with great exultation, and delivering the letter, the reader will easily conceive the transports of that lady when she read the contents of it in these words.

"ANGELIC WILHELMINA!

"TO forget those extatic scenes we have enjoyed together, or even live without the continuation of that mutual bliss, were to quit all title to perception, and resign every hope of future happiness. No! my charmer, while my head retains the least spark of invention, and my heart glows with the resolution of a man, our correspondence shall not be cut off by the machinations of an envious step-mother, who never had attractions to inspire a generous passion; and, now that age and wrinkles have destroyed what little share of beauty she once possessed, endeavours, like the fiend in paradise,

Digitized by Google

to blaſt thoſe joys in others, from which ſhe is herſelf eternally excluded. Doubt not, dear ſovereign of my ſoul! that I will ſtudy, with all the eagerneſs of deſiring love, how to fruſtrate her malicious intention, and renew thoſe tranſporting moments, the remembrance of which now warms the breaſt of

Your ever conſtant

FATHOM."

HAD our hero murdered her father, or left her a diſconſolate widow, by effecting the death of her dear huſband, there might have been a poſſibility of her exerting the Chriſtian virtues of reſignation and forgiveneſs; but ſuch a perſonal outrage as that contained in this epiſtle precluded all hope of pardon, and rendered penitence of no ſignification. His atrocious crime being now fully aſcertained, this virago gave a looſe to her reſentment, which became ſo loud and tempeſtuous, that her informer ſhuddered at the ſtorm ſhe had raiſed, and began to repent of having communicated the intelligence which ſeemed to have ſuch a violent effect upon her brain.

SHE endeavoured, however, to allay the agitation, by flattering her fancy with the proſpect of revenge, and gradually ſoothed her into a ſtate of deliberate ire; during which ſhe determined to take ample vengeance on the delinquent. In the zenith of her rage, ſhe would have had immediate recourſe to poiſon or ſteel, had ſhe not been diverted from her mortal purpoſe by her counſellor, who repreſented the danger of engaging in ſuch violent meaſures, and propoſed a more ſecure ſcheme, in the execution of which ſhe would ſee the perfidious wretch ſufficiently puniſhed, without any hazard to her own perſon or reputation. She adviſed her to inform the jeweller of Fathom's efforts to ſeduce her conjugal fidelity, and impart to him a plan, by which he would have it in his power to detect our adventurer in the very act of practiſing upon her virtue.

THE lady reliſhed her propoſal, and actually reſolved to make an affignation with Ferdinand, as uſual, and

Digitized by Google

give notice of the appointment to her husband, that he might personally discover the treachery of his pretended friend, and inflict upon him such chastisement as the German's brutal disposition should suggest, when inflamed by that species of provocation. Had this project been brought to bear, Ferdinand, in all likelihood, would have been disqualified from engaging in any future intrigue; but fate ordained that the design should be defeated, in order to reserve him for more important occasions.

Before the circumstances of the plan could be adjusted, it was his good fortune to meet his dulcinea in the street, and, in the midst of their mutual condolance on the interruption they had suffered in their correspondence, he assured her, that he would never give his invention respite, until he should have verified the protestations contained in the letter he had delivered to her discreet agent. This allusion to a billet she had never received, did not fail to alarm her fears, and introduce a very mortifying explanation, in which he so accurately described the person of the messenger, that she forthwith comprehended the plot, and communicated to our hero her sentiments on that subject.

Though he expressed infinite anxiety and chagrin at this misfortune, which could not fail to raise new obstacles to their love, his heart was a stranger to the uneasiness he affected; and rather pleased with the occasion, which would furnish him with pretences to withdraw himself gradually from an intercourse by this time become equally cloying and unprofitable. Being well acquainted with the mother's temperament, he guessed the present situation of her thoughts, and concluding she would make the jeweller a party in her revenge, he resolved from that moment to discontinue his visits, and cautiously guard against any future interview with the lady whom he had rendered so implacable.

It was well for our adventurer that his good fortune so seasonably interposed; for that same day, in the afternoon, he was favoured with a billet from the jeweller's wife, couched in the same tender stile she had formerly used, and importing an earnest desire of seeing him next day at the wonted rendezvous. Although his

Digitized by Google

penetration was ſufficient to perceive the drift of this meſſage, or at leaſt to diſcern the riſk he ſhould run in complying with her requeſt, yet he was willing to be more fully certified of the truth of his ſuſpicion, and wrote an anſwer to the billet, in which he aſſured her, that he would repair to the place of appointment with all the punctuality of an impatient lover. Nevertheleſs, inſtead of performing this promiſe, he, in the morning, took poſt in a public houſe oppoſite to the place of aſſignation, in order to reconnoitre the ground, and about noon had the pleaſure of ſeeing the German, wrapped in a cloak, enter the door of his wife's ſhe-friend, though the appointment was fixed at five in the evening. Fathom bleſſed his good angel for having conducted him clear of this conſpiracy, and kept his ſtation with great tranquillity till the hour of meeting, when he beheld his enraged Thaleſtris take the ſame route, and enjoyed her diſappointment with ineffable ſatisfaction.

Thus favoured with a pretext, he took his leave of her, in a letter, giving her to underſtand, that he was no ſtranger to the barbarous ſnare ſhe had laid for him; and upbraiding her with having made ſuch an ungrateful return for all his tenderneſs and attachment. She was not backward in conveying a reply to this expoſtulation, which ſeemed to have been dictated in all the diſtraction of a proud woman who ſees her vengeance baffled, as well as her love diſdained. Her letter was nothing but a ſucceſſion of reproaches, menaces, and incoherent execrations. She taxed him with knavery, inſenſibility, and diſſimulation; imprecated a thouſand curſes upon his head, and threatened not only to perſecute his life with all the arts that hell and malice could inſpire, but alſo to wound him in the perſon of her daughter-in-law, who ſhould be incloſed for life in a convent, where ſhe would have leiſure to repent of thoſe looſe and diſorderly practices which he had taught her to commit, and of which ſhe could not pretend innocence, as they had it in their power to confront her with the evidence of her lover's own confeſſion. Yet all this denunciation was qualified with an alternative, by which he was given to underſtand, that the gates of

Digitized by Google

mercy were ſtill open, and that penitence was capable of waſhing out the deepeſt ſtain of guilt.

FERDINAND read the whole remonſtrance with great compoſure and moderation, and was content to incur the hazard of her hate, rather than put her to the trouble of making ſuch an effort of generoſity, as would induce her to forgive the heinous offence he had committed; nor did his apprehenſion for Wilhelmina in the leaſt influence his behaviour on this occaſion: So zealous was he for her ſpiritual concerns, that he would have been glad to hear ſhe had actually taken the veil; but he knew ſuch a ſtep was not at all agreeable to her diſpoſition, and that no violence would be offered to her inclinations on that ſcore, unleſs her ſtep-mother ſhould communicate to the father that letter of Fathom's which ſhe had intercepted, and by which the German would be convinced of his daughter's backſliding; but this meaſure, he rightly ſuppoſed, the wife would not venture to take, leſt the huſband, inſtead of taking her advice touching the young lady, ſhould ſeek to compromiſe the affair, by offering her in marriage to her debaucher, a proffer, which, if accepted, would overwhelm the mother with vexation and deſpair. He therefore choſe to truſt to the effects of lenient time, which he hoped would gradually weaken the reſentment of this Penthefilea, and diſſolve his connection with the other parts of the family, from which he longed to be totally detached.

HOW well ſoever he might have ſucceeded in his attempts to ſhake off the yoke of the mother, who by her ſituation in life was reſtrained from proſecuting thoſe meaſures her reſentment had planned againſt his fortitude and indifference; he would have found greater difficulty than he had foreſeen, in diſengaging himſelf from the daughter, whoſe affections he had won under the moſt ſolemn profeſſions of honour and fidelity, and who, now ſhe was debarred of his company and converſation, and in danger of loſing him for ever, had actually taken the reſolution of diſcloſing the amour to her father, that he might interpoſe in behalf of her peace and reputation, and ſecure her happineſs by the ſanction of the church.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XVIII.

Our hero departs from Vienna, and quits the domain of Venus for the rough field of Mars.

LUCKILY for our adventurer, before he adhered to this determination, the young Count de Melvil was ſummoned to Preſburg by his father, who deſired to ſee him, before he ſhould take the field, in conſequence of a rupture between the Emperor and the French King; and Fathom of courſe quitted Vienna, in order to attend his patron, after he and Renaldo had reſided two whole years in that capital, where the former had made himſelf perfect in all the polite exerciſes, become maſter of the French tongue, and learned to ſpeak the Italian with great facility; over and above thoſe other accompliſhments in which we have repreſented him as an inimitable original.

As for the young count, his exteriors were ſo much improved by the company to which he had acceſs, ſince his departure from his father's houſe, that his parents were equally ſurpriſed and overjoyed at the alteration. All that aukwardneſs and ruſticity, which hung upon his deportment, was, like the rough coat of a diamond, poliſhed away; the connection and diſpoſition of his limbs ſeemed to have been adjuſted anew; his carriage was become eaſy, his air perfectly genteel, and his converſation gay and unreſtrained. The merit of this reformation was in a great meaſure aſcribed to the care and example of Mr Fathom, who was received by the old count and his lady with marks of ſingular friendſhip and eſteem; nor was he overlooked by Mademoiſelle, who ſtill remained in a ſtate of celibacy, and ſeemed to have reſigned all hope of altering her condition; ſhe expreſſed uncommon ſatisfaction at the return of her old favourite, and re-admitted him into the ſame degree of familiarity with which he had been honoured before his departure.

THE joy of Tereſa was ſo exceſſive at his arrival, that ſhe could ſcarce ſuppreſs her raptures, ſo as to conceal

Digitized by Google

them from the notice of the family; and our hero, upon this occaſion, performed the part of an exquiſite actor, in diſſembling thoſe tranſports which his boſom never knew. So well had this pupil retained the leſſons of her inſtructor, that, in the midſt of thoſe fraudulent appropriations, which ſhe ſtill continued to make, ſhe had found means to ſupport her intereſt and character with Mademoiſelle, and even to acquire ſuch influence in the family, that no other ſervant, male or female, could pretend to live under the ſame roof, without paying inceſſant homage to this artful waiting-woman, and yielding the moſt abject ſubmiſſion to her will.

THE young gentlemen having tarried at Preſburg about ſix weeks, during which a ſmall field equipage was prepared for Renaldo, they repaired to the camp at Heilbron, under the auſpices of Count Melvil, in whoſe regiment they carried arms as volunteers, with a view to merit promotion in the ſervice by their own perſonal behaviour. Our adventurer would have willingly diſpenſed with this occaſion of ſignalizing himſelf, his talents being much better adapted to another ſphere of life; nevertheleſs, he affected uncommon alacrity at the proſpect of gathering laurels in the field, and ſubſcribed to his fortune with a good grace; foreſeeing, that even in a campaign a man of his art and ingenuity might find means to conſult his corporal ſafety, without any danger to his reputation. Accordingly, before he had lived full three weeks in camp, the damp ſituation, and ſudden change in his way of life, had ſuch a violent effect upon his conſtitution, that he was deprived of the uſe of all his limbs, and mourned, without ceaſing, his hard fate, by which he found himſelf precluded from all opportunity of exerting his diligence, courage, and activity, in the character of a ſoldier, to which he now aſpired.

RENALDO, who was actually enamoured of a martial life, and miſſed no occaſion of diſtinguiſhing himſelf, conſoled his companion with great cordiality, encouraged him with the hope of ſeeing his conſtitution familiarized to the inconveniencies of a camp, and accommodated him with every thing which he thought would alleviate the pain of his body, as well as the anxiety of

Digitized by Google

his mind. The old count, who ſincerely ſympathized with his affliction, would have perſuaded him to retire into quarters, where he could be carefully nurſed, and provided with every thing neceſſary to a perſon in his condition; but ſuch was his deſire of glory, that he reſiſted his patron's importunities with great conſtancy, till at length, ſeeing the old gentleman obſtinately determined to conſult his health by removing him from the field, he gradually ſuffered himſelf to recover the uſe of his hands, made ſhift to ſit up in his bed, and amuſe himſelf with cards or back-gammon, and, notwithſtanding the feeble condition of his legs, ventured to ride out on horſeback to viſit the lines, though the count and his ſon would never yield to his ſolicitations, ſo far as to let him accompany Renaldo in thoſe excurſions and reconnoitring parties, by which a volunteer inures himſelf to toil and peril, and acquires that knowledge in the operations of war, which qualifies him for a command in the ſervice.

NOTWITHSTANDING this exemption from all duty, our adventurer managed matters ſo as to paſs for a youth of infinite mettle, and even rendered his backwardneſs and timidity ſubſervient to the ſupport of that character, by expreſſing an impatience of lying inactive, and a deſire of ſignalizing his proweſs, which even the diſabled condition of his body could ſcarce reſtrain. He muſt be a man of very weak nerves and exceſſive irreſolution, who can live in the midſt of actual ſervice, without imbibing ſome portion of military fortitude; danger becomes habitual, and loſes a great part of its terror; and as fear is often caught by contagion, ſo is courage communicated among the individuals of an army. The hope of fame, deſire of honours and preferment, envy, emulation, and the dread of diſgrace, are motives which co-operate in ſuppreſſing that averſion to death or mutilation, which nature hath implanted in the human mind; and therefore it is not to be wondered at, if Fathom, who was naturally chicken-hearted, gained ſome advantages over his diſpoſition before the end of the campaign, which happened to be neither perilous nor ſevere.

Digitized by Google

DURING the winter, while both armies remained in quarters, our adventurer attended his patron to Preſburg, and, before the troops were in motion, Renaldo obtained a commiſſion, in conſequence of which he went into garriſon at Philipſburg, whither he was followed by our hero, while the old count's duty called him to the field in a different place. Ferdinand for ſome time had no reaſon to be diſſatisfied with this diſpoſition, by which he was at once delivered from the fatigues of a campaign, and the inſpection of a ſevere cenſor, in the perſon of Count Melvil; and his ſatisfaction was ſtill increaſed by an accidental meeting with the Tyroleze who had been his confederate at Vienna, and now chanced to ſerve in garriſon, on the ſame footing with himſelf. Theſe two knights-errant renewed their former correſpondence, and, as all ſoldiers are addicted to gaming, levied contributions upon all thoſe officers who had money to loſe, and temerity to play.

HOWEVER, they had not long purſued this branch of traffic, when their ſucceſs was interrupted by a very ſerious occurrence, that for the preſent entirely detached the gentlemen in the garriſon from ſuch amuſements. The French troops inveſted Fort Kehl, ſituated on the Rhine, oppoſite to Straſburg; and the Imperialiſts, dreading that the next ſtorm would fall upon Philipſburg, employed themſelves with great diligence to put that important fortreſs in a proper poſture of defence. If the ſuſpenſion of play was diſpleaſing to our hero, the expectation of being beſieged was by no means more agreeable. He knew the excellence of the French engineers, the power of their artillery, and the perſeverance of their general: He felt, by anticipation, the toils of hard duty upon the works, the horrors of night-alarms, cannonading, bombardment, ſallies, and mines blown up; and deliberated with himſelf, whether or not he ſhould privately withdraw, and take refuge among the beſiegers; but, when he reflected that ſuch a ſtep, beſides the infamy that muſt attend it, would be like that of running upon Scylla, ſeeking to avoid Charybdis, as he would be expoſed to more danger and inconvenience in the trenches than he could poſſibly undergo in the town, and after all run the riſk of being taken

Digitized by Google

and treated as a deſerter; upon theſe conſiderations he reſolved to ſubmit himſelf to his deſtiny, and endeavoured to mitigate the rigour of his fate by thoſe arts he had formerly practiſed with ſucceſs. He accordingly found means to enjoy a very bad ſtate of health during the whole ſiege, which laſted about ſix weeks after the trenches were opened; and then the garriſon marched out by capitulation, with all the honours of war.

CHAPTER XIX.

He puts himſelf under the guidance of his aſſociate, and ſtumbles upon the French camp, where he finiſhes his military career.

NOTHING elſe of moment was tranſacted during that campaign; and in the winter our adventurer, with the young count, and his friend the Tyroleze, were diſpoſed in quarters of cantonment, where Ferdinand made himſelf amends for the chagrin he had undergone, by the exerciſe of thoſe talents in which he excelled. Not that he was ſatisfied with the ſphere of life in which he acted; though he knew himſelf conſummate in the art of play, he was not at all ambitious of a gameſter's name; nor did he find himſelf diſpoſed to hazard thoſe diſcoveries and explanations to which heroes of that claſs are ſometimes neceſſarily expoſed. His aim was to dwell among the tents of civil life, undiſturbed by quarrels and the din of war, and render mankind ſubſervient to his intereſt, not by ſtratagems which irritate, but by that ſuppleneſs of inſinuation, which could not fail to ſooth the temper of thoſe on whom he meant to prey.

He ſaw, that all his expectations of Count Melvil's future favour were connected with his choice of a military life; and that his promotion in the ſervice would, in a great meaſure, depend upon his perſonal behaviour in ſuch emergencies as he did not at all wiſh to encounter. On the other hand, he confided ſo much in his own dexterity and addreſs, that he never doubted of

Digitized by Google

being able to rear a ſplendid fortune for himſelf, provided he could once obtain a fixed and firm foundation. He had in fancy often enjoyed a proſpect of England, not only as his native country, to which, like a true citizen, he longed to be united; but alſo as the land of promiſe, flowing with milk and honey, and abounding with ſubjects on which he knew his talents would be properly exerciſed.

THESE reflections never occurred, without leaving a ſtrong impreſſion upon the mind of our adventurer, which influenced his deliberations in ſuch a manner, as at length amounted to a perfect reſolution of withdrawing himſelf privately from a ſervice that teemed with diſagreeable events, and of tranſporting himſelf into the country of his anceſtors, which he conſidered as the Canaan of all able adventurers. But, previous to his appearance on that ſtage, he was deſirous of viſiting the metropolis of France, in which he hoped to improve himſelf in the knowledge of men and things, and acquire ſuch intelligence as would qualify him to act a more important part upon the Britiſh ſcene. After having for ſome time indulged theſe proſpects in ſecret, he determined to accommodate himſelf with the company and experience of the Tyroleze, whom, under the ſpecious title of an aſſociate, he knew he could convert into a very ſerviceable tool, in forwarding the execution of his own projects.

ACCORDINGLY, the inclination of this confederate was ſounded by diſtant hints, and being found apt, our hero made him privy to his deſign of decamping without beat of drum; though, at the ſame time, he begged his advice touching the method of their departure, that he might retire with as much delicacy as the nature of ſuch a ſtep would permit. Divers conſultations were held upon this ſubject, before they adhered to the reſolution of making their eſcape from the army, after it ſhould have taken the field in the ſpring; becauſe, in that caſe, they would have frequent opportunities of going abroad on foraging parties, and, during one of theſe excurſions, might retire in ſuch a manner as to perſuade their companions that they had fallen into the enemy's hands.

Digitized by Google

AGREEABLE to this determination, the camp was no ſooner formed in Alſace, than our aſſociates began to make preparations for their march, and had already taken all the previous meaſures for their departure, when an accident happened, which our hero did not fail to convert to his own advantage: This was no other than the deſertion of Renaldo's valet, who, in conſequence of a gentle chaſtiſement, which he had richly merited, thought proper to diſappear, after having plundered his maſter's portmanteau, which he had forced open for the purpoſe. Ferdinand, who was the firſt perſon that diſcovered the theft, immediately comprehended the whole adventure, and taking it for granted that the delinquent would never return, reſolved to finiſh what the fugitive had imperfectly performed.

BEING favoured with the unreſerved confidence of the young count, he inſtantly had recourſe to his bureau, the locks of which he found means to burſt open, and examining a private drawer contrived with great art to conceal Renaldo's jewels and caſh, made himſelf maſter of the contents without heſitation; then cutting open his cloak-bag, and ſtrewing the tent with his linen and cloaths, began to raiſe his voice, and produce ſuch a clamour as alarmed the whole neighbourhood, and brought a great many officers into the tent.

HE, on this, as on all other occaſions, performed his cue to a miracle, expreſſing confuſion and concern ſo naturally in his geſtures and exclamation, that no man could poſſibly ſuſpect his ſincerity; nay, to ſuch a degree of fineſſe did his cunning amount, that when his friend and patron entered, in conſequence of an intimation he ſoon received of his loſs, our adventurer exhibited undoubted ſigns of diſtraction and delirium, and, ſpringing upon Renaldo with all the frantic fury of a bedlamite, "Villain! (cried he), reſtore the effects you have ſtole from your maſter, or you ſhall be immediately committed to the care of the prevot."—However mortified M. de Melvil might be at his own misfortune, the condition of his friend ſeemed to touch him more nearly; he undervalued his own loſs, as a trifle that could be eaſily repaired, ſaid every thing which he thought would tend to ſoothe and compoſe

Digitized by Google

the agitation of Ferdinand, and finally prevailed upon him to retire to reſt. The calamity was wholly attributed to the deſerter, and Renaldo, far from ſuſpecting the true author, took occaſion, from his behaviour on this emergency, to admire him as a mirror of integrity and attachment; in ſuch an exquiſite manner did he plan all his deſigns, that almoſt every inſtance of his fraud furniſhed matter of triumph to his reputation.

HAVING thus profitably exerciſed his genius, this ſubtle politician thought it high time to relinquiſh his military expectations, and, ſecuring all his valuable acquiſitions about his own perſon, rode out with his underſtrapper, in the midſt of fifty dragoons, who went in queſt of forage. While the troopers were employed in making up their truſſes, the two adventurers advanced towards the ſkirt of a wood, on pretence of reconnoitring, and the Tyroleze, who undertook to be our hero's guide, directing him to a path which leads towards Straſburg, they ſuddenly vaniſhed from the eyes of their companions, who in a few minutes hearing the report of ſeveral piſtols, which the confederates purpoſely fired, conjectured that they had fallen in with a party of French, by whom they were made priſoners of war.

THE Tyroleze had over-rated his own knowledge, when he took upon himſelf the charge of conducting our hero; for, upon their arrival at a certain place, where two roads croſſed each other, he chanced to follow that which not only fruſtrated their intention, but even led them directly to the French camp: So that, in the twilight, they fell in upon one of the out-guards, before they were aware of their miſtake. Whatever confuſion and perplexity they might undergo, when they heard themſelves queſtioned by the centinel on the advanced poſt, certain it is, they betrayed no ſymptoms of fear or diſorder; but, while Ferdinand endeavoured to recollect himſelf, his fellow-traveller, with the appearance of admirable intrepidity and preſence of mind, told the ſoldier, that he and his companion were two gentlemen of family, who had quitted the Auſtrian army, on account of having ſuſtained ſome ill-uſage,

Digitized by Google

which they had no opportunity of reſenting in any other way; and that they were come to offer their ſervices to the French general, to whoſe quarters they deſired to be immediately conveyed.

THE centinel, to whom ſuch an inſtance of deſertion was neither rare, nor indeed uncommon, directed them without ſcruple to the next poſt, where they found a ſerjeant's party, from which, at their requeſt, they were tranſmitted to the officer of the grand guard, and by him next morning introduced to Count Coigny, who very politely received them as volunteers in the army of France. Though this tranſlation was not at all to our hero's liking, he was forced to acquieſce in his fate, glad to find himſelf, on theſe terms, in poſſeſſion of his effects, of which he would otherwiſe have been infallibly rifled.

THIS campaign, however, was the moſt diſagreeable period of his whole life; becauſe the manner in which he had entered into the ſervice, ſubjected him to the particular obſervation and notice of the French officers; ſo that he was obliged to be very alert in his duty, and ſummon all his fortitude to maintain the character he had aſſumed. What rendered his ſituation ſtill more unpalatable, was the activity of both armies in the courſe of this ſeaſon, during which, over and above ſundry fatiguing marches and countermarches, he was perſonally engaged in the affair of Hallch, which was very obſtinate, where, being in the ſkirts of the detachment, he was actually wounded in the face by the ſword of an huſſar; but this was, luckily for him, the laſt time he found himſelf under the neceſſity of exerting his military proweſs, for a ceſſation of arms was proclaimed, before he was cured of his wound, and peace concluded about the end of the campaign.

DURING his ſojourn in the French camp, he aſſumed the character of a man of family, who being diſguſted at ſome ſupercilious treatment he had met with in the German ſervice, and at the ſame time ambitious of carrying arms under the banners of France, took the opportunity of retreating by ſtealth from his friends, accompanied only by one with whom he could entruſt

Digitized by Google

his intention. In this capacity he had managed his matters to such advantage, that many French officers of rank were very well disposed to contribute their interest in his behalf, had his inclination verged towards promotion in the army; but he thought proper to conceal his real design, under the specious pretext of longing to see the metropolis of France, that centre of pleasure and politeness, in which he proposed to spend some time for the improvement of his address and understanding. These were motives too laudable to be opposed by his new patrons, some of whom furnished him with letters of recommendation to certain noblemen of the first rank at the court of Versailles, for which place he and his companion set out from the banks of the Rhine, very well satisfied with the honourable dismission they had obtained from a life of inconvenience, danger, and alarm.

CHAPTER XX.

He prepares a stratagem, but finds himself countermined; proceeds on his journey, and is overtaken by a terrible tempest.

IN the course of this journey, Ferdinand, who was never deficient in his political capacity, held a secret conclave with his own thoughts, not only touching the plan of his own future conduct, but also concerning his associate, of whose fidelity and adherence he began to entertain such doubts as discouraged him from the prosecution of that design, in which the Tyroleze had been at first included: For he had lately observed him practise the arts of his occupation among the French officers, with such rapacity and want of caution, as indicated a dangerous temerity of temper, as well as a furious rage of acquiring, which might be some time or other satiated upon his own friends. In other words, our adventurer was afraid that his accomplice would profit by his knowledge of the road and countries through which they travelled, and, after having made

Digitized by Google

free with his moſt valuable effects, in conſequence of the familiarity ſubſiſting between them, leave him ſome morning without the ceremony of a formal adieu.

AROUSED by this ſuſpicion, he reſolved to anticipate the ſuppoſed intention of the Tyroleze, by taking his own departure in the ſame abrupt manner; and this ſcheme he actually put in execution, upon their arrival in Bar-le-duc, where it was agreed they ſhould ſpend a day to repoſe and refreſh themſelves from the fatigue of hard riding. Ferdinand, therefore, taking the advantage of his companion's abſence, for the Tyroleze had walked abroad to view the town, found means to hire a peaſant, who undertook to conduct him through a bye-road as far as Chalons, and with this guide he accordingly ſet out on horſeback, after having diſcharged the bill, left a blank paper ſealed up in form of a letter, directed to his friend, and ſecured behind his own ſaddle a pair of leathern bags in which his jewels and caſh were uſually contained. So eager was our hero to leave the Tyroleze at a conſiderable diſtance behind, that he rode all night at a round pace without halting, and next morning found himſelf at a village diſtant thirteen good leagues from any part of the route which he and his companion had at firſt reſolved to purſue.

HERE, thinking himſelf ſafely delivered from the cauſe of all his apprehenſion, he determined to lie incognito for a few days, ſo as that he might run no riſk of an accidental meeting upon the road with the perſon whoſe company he had forſaken; and accordingly took poſſeſſion of an apartment, in which he went to reſt, deſiring his guide to wake him when dinner ſhould be ready. Having enjoyed a very comfortable refreſhment of ſleep, with his bags under his pillow, he was ſummoned, according to his direction, and ate a very hearty meal, with great tranquillity and internal ſatisfaction. In the afternoon he amuſed himſelf with happy preſages and ideal proſpects of his future fortune, and, in the midſt of theſe imaginary banquets, was ſeized with an inclination of realizing his bliſs, and regaling his eye-ſight with the fruits of that ſucceſs which had hitherto attended his endeavours. Thus inflamed, he

Digitized by Google

opened the repoſitory, and, O reader! what were his reflections, when, in lieu of Mademoiſelle Melvil's earrings and necklace, the German's golden chain, divers jewels of conſiderable value, the ſpoils of ſundry dupes, and about two hundred ducats in ready money, he found neither more nor leſs than a parcel of ruſty nails, diſpoſed in ſuch a manner as to reſemble in weight and bulk the moveables he had loſt.

It is not to be ſuppoſed our adventurer made this diſcovery without emotion. If the eternal ſalvation of mankind could have been purchaſed for the tenth part of his treaſure, he would have left the whole ſpecies in a ſtate of reprobation, rather than redeem them at that price, unleſs he had ſeen in the bargain ſome evident advantage to his own concerns: One may therefore eaſily conceive with what milkineſs of reſignation he bore the loſs of the whole, and ſaw himſelf reduced from ſuch affluence to the neceſſity of depending upon about twenty ducats, and ſome looſe ſilver, which he carried in his pocket, for his expence upon the road. However bitter this pill might be in ſwallowing, he ſo far maſtered his mortification, as to digeſt it with a good grace: His own penetration at once pointed out the canal through which this misfortune had flowed upon him; he forthwith placed the calamity to the account of the Tyroleze, and never doubting that he had retired with the booty acroſs the Rhine, into ſome place to which he knew Fathom would not follow his footſteps, he formed the melancholy reſolution of purſuing with all diſpatch his journey to Paris, that he might, with all convenient expedition, indemnify himſelf for the diſcomfiture he had ſuſtained.

With regard to his confederate, his conjecture was perfectly right; that adventurer, though infinitely inferior to our hero in point of genius and invention, had manifeſtly the advantage of him in the articles of age and experience; he was no ſtranger to Fathom's qualifications, the happy exertion of which he had often ſeen. He knew him to be an economiſt of the moſt frugal order, conſequently concluded his finances were worthy of examination; and, upon the true principles of a ſharper, eaſed him of the incumbrance, taking it

Digitized by Google

for granted, that, in ſo doing, he only precluded Ferdinand from the power of acting the ſame tragedy upon him, ſhould ever opportunity concur with his inclination. He had therefore concerted his meaſures with the dexterity of an experienced conveyancer, and, ſnatching the occaſion, while our hero, travel-tainted, lay ſunk in the arms of profound repoſe, he ripped up the ſeams of the leathern depoſitory, withdrew the contents, introduced the parcel of nails, which he had made up for the purpoſe, and then repaired the breach with great deliberation.

HAD Fathom's good genius prompted him to examine his effects next morning, the Tyroleze, in all probability, would have maintained his acquiſition by force of arms; for his perſonal courage was rather more determined than that of our adventurer, and he was conſcious of his own aſcendency in this particular; but his good fortune prevented ſuch explanation. Immediately after dinner, he availed himſelf of his knowledge, and betaking himſelf to a remote part of the town, ſet out in a poſt-chaiſe for Luneville, while our hero was meditating his own eſcape.

FATHOM's conception was ſufficient to comprehend the whole of this adventure, as ſoon as his chagrin would give his ſagacity fair play; nor would he allow his reſolution to ſink under the trial; on the contrary, he departed from the village that ſame afternoon, under the auſpices of his conductor, and found himſelf benighted in the midſt of a foreſt, far from the habitations of men. The darkneſs of the night, the ſilence and ſolitude of the place, the indiſtinct images of the trees that appeared on every ſide, "ſtretching their extravagant arms athwart the gloom," conſpired with the dejection of ſpirits occaſioned by his loſs, to diſturb his fancy, and raiſe ſtrange phantoms in his imagination. Although he was not naturally ſuperſtitious, his mind began to be invaded with an awful horror, that gradually prevailed over all the conſolations of reaſon and philoſophy; nor was his heart free from the terrors of aſſaſſination. In order to diſſipate theſe diſagreeable reveries, he had recourſe to the converſation of his guide, by whom he was entertained with the hiſtory of di-

Digitized by Google

vers travellers who had been robbed and murdered by ruffians, whose retreat was in the receſſes of that very wood.

In the midſt of this communication, which did not at all tend to the elevation of our hero's ſpirits, the conductor made an excuſe for dropping behind, while our traveller jogged on in expectation of being joined again by him in a few minutes: He was however diſappointed in that hope; the ſound of the other horſe's feet by degrees grew more and more faint, and at laſt altogether died away. Alarmed at this circumſtance, Fathom halted in the middle of the road, and liſtened with the moſt fearful attention; but his ſenſe of hearing was ſaluted with nought but the diſmal ſighings of the trees, that ſeemed to foretell an approaching ſtorm. Accordingly, the heavens contracted a more dreary aſpect, the lightning began to gleam, the thunder to roll, and the tempeſt, raiſing its voice to a tremendous roar, deſcended in a torrent of rain.

In this emergency, the fortitude of our hero was almoſt quite overcome. So many concurring circumſtances of danger and diſtreſs might have appalled the moſt undaunted breaſt; what impreſſion then muſt they have made upon the mind of Ferdinand, who was by no means a man to ſet fear at defiance! Indeed, he had well nigh loſt the uſe of his reflection, and was actually invaded to the ſkin, before he could recollect himſelf ſo far as to quit the road, and ſeek for ſhelter among the thickets that ſurrounded him. Having rode ſome furlongs into the foreſt, he took his ſtation under a tuft of tall trees, that ſcreened him from the ſtorm, and in that ſituation called a council within himſelf, to deliberate upon his next excurſion. He perſuaded himſelf that his guide had deſerted him for the preſent, in order to give intelligence of a traveller to ſome gang of robbers with whom he was connected; and that he muſt of neceſſity fall a prey to thoſe banditti, unleſs he ſhould have the good fortune to elude their ſearch, and diſentangle himſelf from the mazes of the wood.

Harrowed with theſe apprehenſions, he reſolved to commit himſelf to the mercy of the hurricane, as of two evils the leaſt, and penetrate ſtraight forwards

Digitized by Google

through ſome devious opening, until he ſhould be delivered from the foreſt. For this purpoſe he turned his horſe's head in a line quite contrary to the direction of the high road which he had left, on the ſuppoſition that the robbers would purſue that tract in queſt of him, and that they would never dream of his deſerting the highway, to traverſe an unknown foreſt, amidſt the darkneſs of ſuch a boiſterous night. After he had continued in this progreſs through a ſucceſſion of groves, and bogs, and thorns, and brakes, by which not only his cloaths, but alſo his ſkin ſuffered in a grievous manner, while every nerve quivered with eagerneſs of diſmay, he at length reached an open plain, and purſuing his courſe, in full hope of arriving at ſome village, where his life would be ſafe, he deſcried a ruſh-light at a diſtance, which he looked upon as the ſtar of his good fortune, and riding towards it at full ſpeed, arrived at the door of a lone cottage, into which he was admitted by an old woman, who, underſtanding he was a bewildered traveller, received him with great hoſpitality.

When he learned from his hoſteſs, that there was not another houſe within three leagues, that ſhe could accommodate him with a tolerable bed, and his horſe with lodging and oats, he thanked heaven for his good fortune in ſtumbling upon this homely habitation, and determined to paſs the night under the protection of the old cottager, who gave him to underſtand, that her huſband, who was a faggot-maker, had gone to the next town to diſpoſe of his merchandize, and that, in all probability, he would not return till next morning, on account of the tempeſtuous night. Ferdinand ſounded the beldame with a thouſand artful interrogations, and ſhe anſwered with ſuch appearance of truth and ſimplicity, that he concluded his perſon was quite ſecure; and, after having been regaled with a diſh of eggs and bacon, deſired ſhe would conduct him into the chamber where ſhe propoſed he ſhould take his repoſe. He was accordingly uſhered up by a ſort of ladder into an apartment furniſhed with a ſtanding bed, and almoſt half filled with truſſes of ſtraw. He ſeemed extremely well pleaſed with his lodging, which in reality exceed-

Digitized by Google

ed his expectation; and his kind landlady, cautioning him againſt letting the candle approach the combuſtibles, took her leave, and locked the door on the outſide.

CHAPTER XXI.

He falls upon Scylla, ſeeking to avoid Charybdis.

FATHOM, whoſe own principles taught him to be ſuſpicious, and ever upon his guard againſt the treachery of his fellow-creatures, could have diſpenſed with this inſtance of her care, in confining her gueſt to her chamber, and began to be ſeized with ſtrange fancies, when he obſerved that there was no bolt on the inſide of the door, by which he might ſecure himſelf from intruſion. In conſequence of theſe ſuggeſtions, he propoſed to take an accurate ſurvey of every object in the apartment, and, in the courſe of his enquiry, had the mortification to find the dead body of a man, ſtill warm, who had been lately ſtabbed, and concealed beneath ſeveral bundles of ſtraw.

SUCH a diſcovery could not fail to fill the breaſt of our hero with unſpeakable horror; for he concluded that he himſelf would undergo the ſame fate before morning, without the interpoſition of a miracle in his favour. In the firſt tranſports of his dread, he ran to the window, with a view to eſcape by that outlet, and found his flight effectually obſtructed by divers ſtrong bars of iron. Then his heart began to palpitate, his hair to briſtle up, and his knees to totter; his thoughts teemed with preſages of death and deſtruction; his conſcience roſe up in judgment againſt him, and he underwent a ſevere paroxyſm of diſmay and diſtraction. His ſpirits were agitated into a ſtate of fermentation that produced a ſpecies of reſolution akin to that which is inſpired by brandy or other ſtrong liquors, and, by an impulſe that ſeemed ſupernatural, he was immediately hurried into meaſures for his own preſervation.

Digitized by Google

WHAT upon a leſs intereſting occaſion his imagination durſt not propoſe, he now executed without ſcruple or remorſe. He undreſſed the corpſe that lay bleeding among the ſtraw, and, conveying it to the bed in his arms, depoſited it in the attitude of a perſon who ſleeps at his eaſe; then he extinguiſhed the light, took poſſeſſion of the place from whence the body had been removed, and, holding a piſtol ready cocked in each hand, waited for the ſequel with that determined purpoſe which is often the immediate production of deſpair. About midnight he heard the ſound of feet aſcending the ladder, the door was ſoftly opened, he ſaw the ſhadow of two men ſtalking towards the bed, a dark lanthorn being unſhrouded, directed their aim to the ſuppoſed ſleeper, and he that held it thruſt a poignard to his heart; the force of the blow made a compreſſion on the cheſt, and a ſort of groan iſſued from the windpipe of the defunct; the ſtroke was repeated, without producing a repetition of the note, ſo that the aſſaſſins concluded the work was effectually done, and retired for the preſent with a deſign to return and rifle the deceaſed at their leiſure.

NEVER had our hero ſpent a moment in ſuch agony as he felt during this operation; the whole ſurface of his body was covered with a cold ſweat, and his nerves were relaxed with an univerſal palſy: In ſhort, he remained in a trance that, in all probability, contributed to his ſafety; for, had he retained the uſe of his ſenſes, he might have been diſcovered by the tranſports of his fear. The firſt uſe he made of his retrieved recollection was to perceive that the aſſaſſins had left the door open in their retreat; and he would have inſtantly availed himſelf of this their neglect, by ſallying out upon them, at the hazard of his life, had not he been reſtrained by a converſation he overheard in the room below, importing, that the ruffians were going to ſet out upon another expedition, in hopes of finding more prey: They accordingly departed, after having laid ſtrong injunctions upon the old woman to keep the door faſt locked during their abſence; and Ferdinand took his reſolution without farther delay. So ſoon as, by his conjecture, the robbers were at a ſufficient diſtance from the houſe,

Digitized by Google

he roſe from his lurking-place, moved ſoftly towards the bed, and, rummaging the pockets of the deceaſed, found a purſe well-ſtored with ducats, of which, together with a ſilver watch and a diamond ring, he immediately poſſeſſed himſelf without ſcruple; then, deſcending with great care and circumſpection into the lower apartment, ſtood before the old beldame, before ſhe had the leaſt intimation of his approach.

ACCUSTOMED as ſhe was to the trade of blood, the hoary hag did not behold this apparition without giving ſigns of infinite terror and aſtoniſhment, believing it was no other than the ſpirit of her ſecond gueſt who had been murdered; ſhe fell upon her knees, and began to recommend herſelf to the protection of the ſaints, croſſing herſelf with as much devotion as if ſhe had been entitled to the particular care and attention of Heaven. Nor did her anxiety abate, when ſhe was undeceived in this her ſuppoſition, and underſtood it was no phantom, but the real ſubſtance of the ſtranger, who, without ſtaying to upbraid her with the enormity of her crimes, commanded her, on pain of immediate death, to produce his horſe, to which being conducted, he ſet her upon the ſaddle without delay, and, mounting behind, inveſted her with the management of the reins, ſwearing, in a moſt peremptory tone, that the only chance ſhe had for her life, was in directing him ſafely to the next town; and that, ſo ſoon as ſhe ſhould give him the leaſt cauſe to doubt her fidelity in the performance of that taſk, he would on the inſtant act the part of her executioner.

THIS declaration had its effect upon the withered Hecate, who, with many ſupplications for mercy and forgiveneſs, promiſed to guide him in ſafety to a certain village at the diſtance of two leagues, where he might lodge in ſecurity, and be provided with a freſh horſe, or other convenience, for purſuing his intended route. On theſe conditions he told her ſhe might deſerve his clemency; and they accordingly took their departure together, ſhe being placed aſtride upon the ſaddle, holding the bridle in one hand, and a ſwitch in the other; and our adventurer ſitting on the crupper, ſuperintending her conduct, and keeping the muzzle of a piſtol

Digitized by Google

close at her ear. In this equipage they travelled across part of the same wood in which his guide had forsaken him; and it is not to be supposed that he passed his time in the most agreeable reverie, while he found himself involved in the labyrinth of those shades, which he considered as the haunts of robbery and assassination.

COMMON fear was a comfortable sensation to what he felt in this excursion. The first steps he had taken for his preservation were the effects of mere instinct, while his faculties were extinguished or suppressed by despair; but now, as his reflection began to recur, he was haunted by the most intolerable apprehensions. Every whisper of the wind through the thickets was swelled into the hoarse menaces of murder, the shaking of the boughs was construed into the brandishing of poignards, and every shadow of a tree became the apparition of a ruffian eager for blood. In short, at each of these occurrences he felt what was infinitely more tormenting than the stab of a real dagger; and at every fresh filip of his fear he acted as remembrancer to his conductress, in a new volley of imprecations, importing, that her life was absolutely connected with his opinion of his own safety.

HUMAN nature could not long subsist under such complicated terror: At last he found himself clear of the forest, and was blessed with the distant view of an inhabited place: He then began to exercise his thoughts upon a new subject. He debated with himself, whether he should make a parade of his intrepidity and public spirit, by disclosing his atchievement, and surrendering his guide to the penalty of the law; or leave the old hag and her accomplices to the remorse of their own consciences, and proceed quietly on his journey to Paris, in undisturbed possession of the prize he had already obtained. This last step he determined to take, upon recollecting, that, in the course of his information, the story of the murdered stranger would infallibly attract the attention of justice, and in that case the effects he had borrowed from the defunct must be refunded for the benefit of those who had a right to the succession. This was an argument which our adventurer could not resist; he foresaw that he should be stripped of his ac-

Digitized by Google

quiſition, which he looked upon as the fair fruits of his valour and ſagacity; and, moreover, be detained as an evidence againſt the robbers, to the manifeſt detriment of his affairs: Perhaps too he had motives of conſcience, that diſſuaded him from bearing witneſs againſt a ſet of people whoſe principles did not much differ from his own.

INFLUENCED by ſuch conſiderations, he yielded to the firſt importunity of the beldame, whom he diſmiſſed at a very ſmall diſtance from the village, after he had earneſtly exhorted her to quit ſuch an atrocious courſe of life, and atone for her paſt crimes, by ſacrificing her aſſociates to the demands of juſtice. She did not fail to vow a perfect reformation, and to proſtrate herſelf before him for the favour ſhe had found; then ſhe betook herſelf to her habitation, with full purpoſe of adviſing her fellow-murderers to repair with all diſpatch to the village, and impeach our hero, who, wiſely diſtruſting her profeſſions, ſtaid no longer in the place than to hire a guide for the next ſtage, which brought him to the city of Chalons ſur Marne.

CHAPTER XXII.

He arrives at Paris, and is pleaſed with his reception.

HE was not ſo ſmitten with the delightful ſituation of this ancient town, but that he abandoned it as ſoon as he could procure a poſt-chaiſe, in which he arrived at Paris, without having been expoſed to any other troubleſome adventure upon the road. He took lodgings at a certain hotel in the Fauxbourg de St Germain, which is the general rendezvous of all the ſtrangers that reſort to this capital, and now ſincerely congratulated himſelf upon his happy eſcape from his Hungarian connections, and from the ſnares of the banditti, as well as upon the ſpoils of the dead body, and his arrival at Paris, from whence there was ſuch a ſhort conveyance to England, whither he was attracted, by far

Digitized by Google

other motives than that of filial veneration for his native ſoil.

He ſuppreſſed all his letters of recommendation, which he juſtly concluded would ſubject him to a tedious courſe of attendance upon the great, and lay him under the neceſſity of ſoliciting preferment in the army, than which nothing was farther from his inclination; and reſolved to make his appearance in the character of a private gentleman, which would ſupply him with opportunities of examining the different ſcenes of life in ſuch a gay metropolis, ſo as that he ſhould be able to chuſe that ſphere in which he could move the moſt effectually to his own advantage. He accordingly hired an occaſional domeſtic, and, under the denomination of Count Fadom, which he had retained ſince his elopement from Renaldo, repaired to dinner at an ordinary, to which he was directed as a reputable place, frequented by faſhionable ſtrangers of all nations.

He found this piece of information perfectly juſt; for he no ſooner entered the apartment, than his ears were ſaluted with a ſtrange confuſion of ſounds, among which he at once diſtinguiſhed the high and low Dutch, barbarous French, Italian, and Engliſh languages. He was rejoiced at this occaſion of diſplaying his own qualifications, took his place at one of three long tables, betwixt a Weſtphalian count and a Bolognian marquis, inſinuated himſelf into the converſation with his uſual addreſs, and in leſs than half an hour found means to accoſt a native of each different country in his own mother-tongue.

Such extenſive knowledge did not paſs unobſerved. A French abbe, in a provincial dialect, complimented him upon his retaining that purity in pronunciation, which is not to be found in the ſpeech of a Pariſian. The Bolognian, miſtaking him for a Tuſcan, "Sir (ſaid he), I preſume you are from Florence: I hope the illuſtrious houſe of Lorrain leaves you gentlemen of that famous city no room to regret the loſs of your own princes." The caſtle of Verſailles becoming the ſubject of converſation, Monſieur le Comte appealed to him, as to a native German, whether it was not inferior in point of magnificence to the Chateau of Grubenhagen: The

Digitized by Google

Dutch officer, addreſſing himſelf to Fathom, drank to the proſperity of Faderland, and aſked if he had not once ſerved in garriſon at Schenkenſchans; and an Engliſh knight ſwore, with great aſſurance, that he had frequently rambled with him at midnight among the hundreds of Drury.

To each perſon he replied in a polite though myſterious manner, which did not fail to enhance their opinion of his good breeding and importance; and, long before the deſert appeared, he was by all the company ſuppoſed to be a perſonage of great conſequence, who for ſome ſubſtantial reaſons found it convenient to keep himſelf incognito. This being the caſe, it is not to be doubted that particular civilities were poured upon him from all quarters: He perceived their ſentiments, and encouraged them, by behaving with that ſort of complaiſance which ſeems to be the reſult of engaging condeſcenſion in a character of ſuperior dignity and ſtation. His affability was general; but his chief attention limited to thoſe gentlemen already mentioned, who chanced to ſit neareſt him at table; and he no ſooner gave them to underſtand that he was an utter ſtranger in Paris, than they unanimouſly begged to have the honour of making him acquainted with the different curioſities peculiar to that metropolis.

He accepted of their hoſpitality, accompanied them to a coffeehouſe in the afternoon, from whence they repaired to the opera, and afterwards adjourned to a noted hotel, in order to ſpend the remaining part of the evening. It was here that our hero ſecured himſelf effectually in the footing he had gained in their good graces: He in a moment ſaw through all the characters of the party, and adapted himſelf to the humour of each individual, without deſcending from that elevation of behaviour which he perceived would operate among them in his behalf. With the Italian he diſcourſed on muſic, in the ſtile of a connoiſſeur; and indeed had a better claim to that title than the generality of thoſe upon whom it is uſually conferred; for he underſtood the art in theory as well as in practice, and would have made no contemptible figure among the beſt performers of the age.

Digitized by Google

He harangued upon taſte and genius to the abbe, who was a wit and critic, *ex officio*, or rather *ex veſtitu*: For a young pert Frenchman, the very moment he puts on the petit collet, or little band, looks upon himſelf as an inſpired ſon of Apollo; and every one of the fraternity thinks it incumbent upon him to aſſert the divinity of his miſſion. In a word, the abbes are a ſet of people that bear a ſtrong analogy to the templars in London. Fools of each fabric, ſharpers of all ſorts, and dunces of every degree, profeſs themſelves of both orders. The templar is, generally ſpeaking, a prig, ſo is the abbe: Both are diſtinguiſhed by an air of petulance and ſelf-conceit, which holds a middle rank betwixt the inſolence of a firſt-rate buck, and the learned pride of a ſupercilious pedant. The abbe is ſuppoſed to be a younger brother in queſt of preferment in the church: The temple is conſidered as a receptacle or ſeminary for younger ſons intended for the bar; but a great number of each profeſſion turn aſide into other paths of life, long before they reach theſe propoſed goals: An abbe is often metamorphoſed into a foot ſoldier; a templar ſometimes ſinks into an attorney's clerk: The gallies of France abound with abbes; and many templars may be found in our American plantations; not to mention thoſe who have made a public exit nearer home. Yet I would not have it thought that my deſcription includes every individual of thoſe ſocieties. Some of the greateſt ſcholars, politicians, and wits, that ever Europe produced, have worn the habit of an abbe; and many of our moſt noble families in England derive their honours from thoſe who have ſtudied law in the temple: The worthy ſons of every community ſhall always be ſacred from my cenſure and ridicule; and, while I laugh at the folly of particular members, I can ſtill honour and revere the inſtitution.

But, let us return from this compariſon, which ſome readers may think impertinent and unſeaſonable; and obſerve, that the Weſtphalian count, Dutch officer, and Engliſh knight, were not excepted from the particular regard and attention of our adventurer: He pledged the German in every bumper; flattered the Hollander with compliments upon the induſtry, wealth, and poli-

Digitized by Google

cy of the Seven United Provinces; but he reſerved his chief battery for his own countryman, on the ſuppoſition that he was, in all reſpects, the beſt adapted for the purpoſes of a needy gameſter: Him, therefore, he cultivated with extraordinary care and ſingular obſervance; for he ſoon perceived him to be an humouriſt, and, from that circumſtance, derived an happy preſage of his own ſucceſs. The baronet's diſpoſition ſeemed to be caſt in the true Engliſh mould. He was ſour, ſilent, and contemptuous; his very looks indicated a conſciouſneſs of ſuperior wealth, and he never opened his mouth, except to make ſome dry, ſarcaſtic, national reflection; nor was his behaviour free from that air of ſuſpicion which a man puts on, when he believes himſelf in a crowd of pick-pockets, whom his caution and vigilance ſet at defiance: In a word, though his tongue was ſilent on the ſubject, his whole demeanour was continually ſaying, "You are all a pack of poor louſy raſcals, who have a deſign upon my purſe: 'Tis true, I could buy your whole generation, but I won't be bubbled, d'ye ſee; I am aware of your flattery, and upon my guard againſt all your knaviſh pranks; and I come into your company for my own amuſement only."

FATHOM having reconnoitred this peculiarity of temper, inſtead of treating him with that aſſiduous complaiſance, which he received from the other gentlemen of the party, kept aloof from him in the converſation, with a remarkable ſhyneſs of diſtant civility, and ſeldom took notice of what he ſaid, except with a view to contradict him, or retort ſome of his ſatirical obſervations. This he conceived to be the beſt method of acquiring his good opinion; becauſe the Engliſhman would naturally conclude he was a perſon who could have no ſiniſter views upon his fortune, elſe he would have choſen quite a different manner of deportment. Accordingly the knight ſeemed to bite at the hook: He liſtened to Ferdinand with uncommon regard; he was even heard to commend his remarks; and at length drank to their better acquaintance.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIII.

Acquits himſelf with addreſs in a nocturnal riot.

THE Italian and the abbe were the firſt who began to grow whimſical under the influence of the Burgundy; and in the heat of their elevation, propoſed that the company ſhould amuſe themſelves during the remaining part of the night, at the houſe of an obliging dame, who maintained a troop of fair nymphs for the accommodation of the other ſex. The propoſal was approved by all, except the Hollander, whoſe economy the wine had not as yet invaded; and, while he retreated ſoberly to his own lodgings, the reſt of the ſociety adjourned in two coaches to the temple of love, where they were received by the venerable prieſteſs, a perſonage turned of ſeventy, who ſeemed to exerciſe the functions of her calling, in deſpight of the moſt cruel ravages of time: For age had bent her into the form of a Turkiſh bow: Her head was agitated by the palſy, like the leaf of the poplar tree; her hair fell down in ſcanty parcels, as white as the driven ſnow: Her face was not ſimply wrinkled, but ploughed into innumerable furrows: Her jaws could not boaſt of one remaining tooth; one eye diſtilled a large quantity of rheum, by virtue of the fiery edge that ſurrounded it; the other was altogether extinguiſhed, and ſhe had loſt her noſe in the courſe of her miniſtration. The Delphic ſibyl was but a type of this hoary matron, who by her figure might have been miſtaken for the conſort of Chaos, or mother of time. Yet there was ſomething meritorious in her appearance, as it denoted her an indefatigable miniſter to the pleaſure of mankind; and as it formed an agreeable contraſt with the beauty and youth of the fair damſels that wantoned in her train. It reſembled thoſe diſcords in muſic, which, properly diſpoſed, contribute to the harmony of the whole piece; or thoſe horrible giants who, in the world of romance, uſed to guard the gates of the caſtle in which the inchanted damſel was confined.

Digitized by Google

THIS Urganda ſeemed to be aware of her own importance, and perfectly well acquainted with the human appetite; for ſhe compelled the whole company to undergo her embrace; then a lacquey in magnificent livery uſhered them into a ſuperb apartment, where they waited ſome minutes, without being favoured with the appearance of the ladies, to the manifeſt diſſatisfaction of the abbe, who, ſending for the gouvernante, reprimanded her ſeverely for her want of politeſſe. The old lady, who was by no means a pattern of patience and ſubmiſſion, retorted his reproaches with great emphaſis and vivacity: Her eloquence flowed altogether in the Covent-garden ſtrain; and I queſtion whether the celebrated Mother Douglas herſelf could have made ſuch a figure in an extemporaneous altercation.

AFTER having beſtowed upon the abbe the epithets of ſaucy inſignificant pimp, ſhe put him in mind of the good offices which he had received at her hands; how ſhe had ſupplied him with bed, board, and bedfellow, in his greateſt neceſſity; ſent him abroad with money in his pockets, and, in a word, cheriſhed him in her boſom, when his own mother had abandoned him to diſtreſs: She then reviled him for preſuming to affront her before ſtrangers, and gave the company to underſtand, that the young ladies would wait upon them as ſoon as they could be confeſſed and receive abſolution from a worthy cordelier, who was now employed in performing that charitable office. The gentlemen were ſatisfied with this remonſtrance, which argued the old lady's pious concern for the ſouls that were under her care, and our adventurer propoſed an accommodation betwixt her and the abbe, who was prevailed upon to aſk her pardon, and received her bleſſing upon his knees.

THIS affair had not been long adjuſted, when five damſels were introduced in a very gay diſhabille, and our hero was complimented with the privilege of chuſing his amanda from the whole bevy: When he was provided, the others began to pair themſelves, and unhappily the German count chanced to pitch upon the ſame nymph who had captivated the deſires of the Britiſh knight: A diſpute immediately enſued, for the

Digitized by Google

Engliſhman made his addreſſes to the lady, without paying the leaſt regard to the priority of the other's claim; and ſhe being pleaſed with his attachment, did not ſcruple to renounce his rival, who ſwore by the thunder, lightning, and ſacrament, that he would not quit his pretenſions for any prince in Chriſtendom, much leſs for a little Engliſh chevalier, whom he had already honoured too much in condeſcending to be his companion.

THE knight, provoked at this ſtately declaration, which was the immediate effect of anger and ebriety, eyed his antagoniſt with a moſt contemptuous aſpect, and adviſed him to avoid ſuch compariſons for the future: "We all know (ſaid he) the importance of a German count; I ſuppoſe your revenue amounts to three hundred rix-dollars; and you have a chateau that looks like the ruins of an Engliſh gaol. I will bind myſelf to lend you a thouſand pounds upon a mortgage of your eſtate (and a bad bargain I am ſure I ſhall have), if I do not, in leſs than two months, find a yeoman of Kent, who ſpends more in ſtrong ale than the ſum total of your yearly income; and, were the truth known, I believe that lace upon your coat is no better than tinſel, and thoſe fringed ruffles, with fine Holland ſleeves, tacked to a ſhirt of brown canvas, ſo that, were you to undreſs yourſelf before the lady, you would only expoſe your own poverty and pride."

THE count was ſo much enraged at theſe ſarcaſtic obſervations, that his faculty of ſpeech was overwhelmed by his reſentment; though, in order to acquit himſelf of the Engliſhman's imputation, he forthwith pulled off his cloaths with ſuch fury, that his brocade waiſtcoat was tore from top to bottom. The knight, miſtaking his meaning, conſidered this demeanour as a fair challenge, to try which was the better man in the exerciſe of boxing; and, on that ſuppoſition, began to ſtrip in his turn, when he was undeceived by Fathom, who put the right interpretation upon the count's behaviour, and begged that the affair might be compromiſed. By this time the Weſtphalian recovered the uſe of his tongue, and with many threats and imprecations, deſired they would take notice how falſely he had been aſperſed, and

Digitized by Google

do him juſtice in eſpouſing his claim to the damſel in queſtion.

BEFORE the company had time or inclination to intereſt themſelves in the quarrel, his opponent obſerved that no perſon who was not a mere German, would ever dream of forcing the inclinations of a pretty girl, whom the accidents of fortune had ſubjected to his power: That ſuch compulſion was equivalent to the moſt cruel rape that could be committed; and that the lady's averſion was not at all ſurpriſing; for, to ſpeak his own ſentiments, were he a woman of pleaſure, he would as ſoon grant favours to a Weſtphalian hog, as to the perſon of his antagoniſt. The German, enraged at this compariſon, was quite abandoned by his patience and diſcretion: He called the knight an Engliſh clown, and, ſwearing he was the moſt untoward beaſt of a whole nation of mules, ſnatched up one of the candleſticks, which he launched at him with ſuch force and violence, that it ſung through the air, and winging its flight into the anti-chamber, encountered the ſkull of his own valet, who with immediate proſtration received the meſſage of his maſter.

THE knight, that he might not be behind hand with the Weſtphalian, in point of courteſy, returned the compliment with the remaining chandelier, which alſo miſſed its mark, and ſmiting a large mirror that was fixed behind them, emitted ſuch a craſh as one might expect to hear if a mine were ſprung beneath a manufacture of glaſs. Both lights being thus extinguiſhed, a furious combat enſued in the dark; the Italian ſcampered off with infinite agility, and as he went down ſtairs, deſired that nobody would interpoſe, becauſe it was an affair of honour, which could not be made up. The ladies conſulted their ſafety in flight; Count Fathom ſlily retired to one corner of the room, while the abbe having upon him the terrors of the commiſſaire, endeavoured to appeaſe and part the combatants, and, in the attempt, ſuſtained a random blow upon his noſe, which ſent him howling into the other chamber, where, finding his band beſmeared with his own blood, he began to caper about the apartment, in a tranſport of rage and vexation.

Digitized by Google

MEANWHILE, the old gentlewoman being alarmed with the noiſe of the battle, and apprehenſive that it would end in murder, to the danger and diſcredit of herſelf and family, immediately muſtered up her myrmidons, of whom ſhe always retained a formidable band, and, putting herſelf at their head, lighted them to the ſcene of uproar: Ferdinand, who had hitherto obſerved a ſtrict neutrality, no ſooner perceived them approach, than he leaped in between the diſputants, that he might be found acting in the character of a peace-maker; and, indeed, by this time, victory had declared for the baronet, who had treated his antagoniſt with a croſs-buttock, which laid him almoſt breathleſs on the floor. The victor was prevailed upon, by the intreaties of Fathom, to quit the field of battle, and adjourn into another room, where, in leſs than half an hour, he received a billet from the count, defying him to ſingle combat on the frontiers of Flanders, at an appointed time and place. The challenge was immediately accepted by the knight, who, being fluſhed with conqueſt, treated his adverſary with great contempt.

BUT, next day, when the fumes of the Burgundy were quite exhaled, and the adventure recurred to his remembrance and ſober reflection, he waited upon our adventurer at his lodgings, and ſolicited his advice in ſuch a manner, as gave him to underſtand that he looked upon what had happened as a drunken brawl, which ought to have no ſerious conſequences. Fathom foreſeeing that the affair might be managed for his own intereſt, profeſſed himſelf of the baronet's opinion; and, without heſitation, undertook the office of a mediator, aſſuring his principal, that his honour ſhould ſuffer no ſtain in the courſe of his negociation.

HAVING received the Engliſhman's acknowledgments for this inſtance of friendſhip, he forthwith ſet out for the place of the German's habitation, and underſtanding he was ſtill aſleep, inſiſted upon his being immediately waked, and told, that a gentleman from the chevalier deſired to ſee him, upon buſineſs of importance which could not be delayed. Accordingly, his valet de chambre, preſſed by Fathom's importunities and remonſtrances, ventured to go in and ſhake the count

Digitized by Google

by the ſhoulder; when this furious Teutonian, ſtill agitated by the fever of the preceding night, leaped out of bed in a frenzy, and ſeizing his ſword that lay upon a table, would have ſeverely puniſhed the preſumption of his ſervant, had not he been reſtrained by the entrance of Ferdinand, who, with a peremptory countenance, gave him to underſtand that the valet had acted at his immediate inſtigation; and that he was come, as the Engliſhman's friend, to concert with him proper meaſures for keeping the appointment they had made at their laſt meeting.

THIS meſſage effectually calmed the German, who was not a little mortified to find himſelf ſo diſagreeably diſturbed. He could not help curſing the impatience of his antagoniſt, and even hinting that he would have acted more like a gentleman and good Chriſtian, in expreſſing a deſire of ſeeing the affair accommodated, as he knew himſelf to be the aggreſſor, conſequently the firſt offender againſt the laws of politeneſs and good fellowſhip. Fathom, finding him in a fit temper of mind, took the opportunity of aſſenting to the reaſonableneſs of his obſervation: He ventured to condemn the impetuoſity of the baronet, who, he perceived, was extremely nice and ſcurpulous in the punctilios of honour; and ſaid it was pity that two gentlemen ſhould forfeit each other's friendſhip, much leſs expoſe their lives for ſuch a frivolous cauſe. "My dear count! (cried the Weſtphalian), I am charmed to find your ſentiments ſo conformable to my own: In an honourable cauſe, I deſpiſe all danger; my courage, thank Heaven! has been manifeſted in many public engagements as well as in private rencounters; but, to break with my friend, whoſe eminent virtues I admire, and even to ſeek his life, on ſuch a ſcandalous occaſion, for a little inſignificant whore, who, I ſuppoſe, took the advantage of our intoxication, to foment the quarrel: By Heaven! my conſcience cannot digeſt it."

HAVING expreſſed himſelf to this purpoſe, he waited impatiently for the reply of Ferdinand, who, after a pauſe of deliberation, offered his ſervices in the way of mediation; though, he obſerved, it was a matter of great delicacy, and the event altogether uncertain. "Ne-

Digitized by Google

vertheleſs (added our adventurer), I will ſtrive to appeaſe the knight, who, I hope, will be induced by my remonſtrances to forget the unlucky accident, which hath ſo diſagreeably interrupted your mutual friendſhip." The German thanked him for this proof of his regard, which yielded him more ſatisfaction on account of the chevalier than of himſelf: "For, by the tombs of my fathers! (cried he) I have ſo little concern for my perſonal ſafety, that, if my honour were intereſted, I durſt oppoſe myſelf ſingly to the whole ban of the empire; and I am now ready, if the chevalier requires it, to give him the rendezvous in the foreſt of Senlis, either on horſeback or on foot, where this conteſt may be terminated with the life of one or both of us."

COUNT FATHOM, with a view to chaſtiſe the Weſtphalian for this rhodomontade, told him with a mortifying air of indifference, that if they were both bent upon taking the field, he would ſave himſelf the trouble of interpoſing farther in the affair; and deſired to know the hour at which it would ſuit him to take the air with the baronet: The other, not a little embarraſſed by this queſtion, ſaid, with a faltering tongue, he ſhould be proud to obey the chevalier's orders; but, at the ſame time, owned he ſhould be much better pleaſed if our hero would execute the pacific propoſal he had made. Fathom accordingly promiſed to exert himſelf for that purpoſe, returned to the knight, with whom he aſſumed the merit of having tranquillized the rage of an incenſed barbarian, who was now diſpoſed to a reconciliation upon equal terms: The baronet overwhelmed him with careſſes and compliments upon his friendſhip and addreſs; the parties met that ſame forenoon, as if by accident, in Fathom's apartment, where they embraced each other cordially, exchanged apologies, and renewed their former correſpondence.

OUR adventurer thought he had good reaſon to congratulate himſelf upon the part he acted in this pacification: He was treated by both with ſignal marks of particular affection and eſteem. The count preſſed him to accept, as a token of his attachment, a ſword of very curious workmanſhip, which he had received in a preſent from a certain prince of the empire: The knight

Digitized by Google

forced upon his finger a very ſplendid diamond ring, as a teſtimony of his gratitude and eſteem: But there was ſtill another perſon to be appeaſed, before the peace of the whole company could be eſtabliſhed. This was no other than the abbe, from whom each of the reconciled friends received at dinner a billet couched in theſe words:

"I HAVE the honour to lament the infinite chagrin and mortification that compels me to addreſs myſelf in this manner to a perſon of your rank and eminence, whom I ſhould do myſelf the pleaſure of waiting upon in perſon, were I not prevented by the misfortune of my noſe, which was laſt night moſt cruelly diſarranged, by a violent contuſion I had the honour to receive, in attempting to compoſe that unhappy *fracas*, at the houſe of Madam la Maquerelle; and what puts the finiſhing ſtroke to my miſhap, is my being rendered incapable of keeping three or four aſſignations with ladies of faſhion, by whom I have the honour to be particularly eſteemed. The diſfiguration of my noſe, the pain I have undergone, with the diſcompoſure of brain which it produced, I could bear as a philoſopher; but the diſappointment of the ladies, my glory will not permit me to overlook: And as you know the injury was ſuſtained in your ſervice, I have the pleaſure to hope you will not refuſe to grant ſuch reparation as will be acceptable to a gentleman who has the honour to be with inviolable attachment,

Sir, your moſt devoted ſlave,
Pepin Clothaire Charle Henri Louis Barnabe de Fumier."

THIS epiſtle was ſo equivocal, that the perſons to whom it was addreſſed, did not know whether or not they ought to interpret the contents into a challenge; when our hero obſerved, that the ambiguity of his expreſſions plainly proved there was a door left open for accommodation; and propoſed that they ſhould forthwith viſit the writer at his own apartment: They accordingly followed his advice, and found the abbe in his morning gown and ſlippers, with three huge night-

Digitized by Google

caps on his head, and a crape hat-band tied over the middle of his face, by way of bandage to his noſe. He received his viſitors with the moſt ridiculous ſolemnity, being ſtill a ſtranger to the purport of their errand; but ſoon as the Weſtphalian declared they were come in conſequence of his billet, in order to aſk pardon for the undeſigned offence they had given, his features retrieved their natural vivacity, and he profeſſed himſelf perfectly ſatisfied with their polite acknowledgment. Then they condoled him upon the evil plight of his noſe, and ſeeing ſome marks upon his ſhirt, aſked with ſeeming concern, if he had loſt any blood in the fray. To this interrogation he replied, that he had ſtill a ſufficient quantity left for the occaſions of his friends; and that he ſhould deem it his greateſt glory to expend the laſt drop of it in their ſervice.

MATTERS being thus amicably adjuſted, they prevailed upon him to uncaſe his noſe, which retained no ſigns of the outrage he had ſuffered; and the amuſements of the day were concerted. It was in conſequence of this plan, that, after the comedy, they were entertained at the count's lodgings, where quadrille was propoſed by the abbe, as the moſt innocent paſtime, and the propoſal was immediately embraced by all preſent, and by none with more alacrity than by our adventurer, who, without putting forth a moiety of his ſkill, went home with twenty louis' clear gain: Though, far from believing himſelf greatly ſuperior to the reſt of the party, in the artifices of play, he juſtly ſuſpected that they had concealed their ſkill, with a view of ſtripping him on ſome other occaſion; for he could not ſuppoſe, that perſons of their figure and character, ſhould be, in reality, ſuch novices as they affected to appear.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIV.

He overlooks the advances of his friends, and ſmarts ſeverely for his neglect.

STEELED with this cautious maxim, he guarded himſelf from their united endeavours, in ſundry ſubſequent attacks, by which his firſt conjecture was confirmed, and ſtill came off conqueror, by virtue of his unparallelled fineſſe and diſcretion: Till at length they ſeemed to deſpair of making him their prey, and the count began to drop ſome hints, importing a deſire of ſeeing him more cloſely united to the views and intereſt of their triumvirate. But Ferdinand, who was altogether ſelfiſh, and quite ſolitary in his proſpects, diſcouraged all thoſe advances; being reſolved to trade upon his own bottom only, and to avoid all ſuch connections with any perſon or ſociety whatever; much more, with a ſet of raw adventurers whoſe talents he deſpiſed. With theſe ſentiments, he ſtill maintained the dignity and reſerve of his firſt appearance among them, and rather inhanced than diminiſhed that idea of importance which he had inſpired at the beginning; becauſe, beſides his other qualifications, they gave him credit for the addreſs with which he kept himſelf ſuperior to their united deſigns.

WHILE he thus enjoyed his pre-eminence, together with the fruits of his ſucceſs at play, which he managed ſo diſcreetly, as never to incur the reputation of an adventurer, he, one day, chanced to be at the ordinary, when the company was ſurpriſed by the entrance of ſuch a figure as had never appeared before in that place. This was no other than a perſon habited in the exact uniform of an Engliſh jockey. His leathern cap, cut bob, fuſtian frock, flannel waiſtcoat, buff breeches, hunting-boots and whip, were ſufficient of themſelves to furniſh out a phenomenon for the admiration of all Paris: But theſe peculiarities were rendered ſtill more conſpicuous by the behaviour of the man who owned them. When he croſſed the threſhold of the outward

Digitized by Google

door, he produced ſuch a ſound from the ſmack of his whip, as equalled the exploſion of an ordinary cohorn; and then broke forth into the hollow of a foxhunter, which he uttered with all its variations, in a ſtrain of vociferation, that ſeemed to aſtoniſh and confound the whole aſſembly, to whom he introduced himſelf and his ſpaniel, by exclaiming in a tone ſomething leſs melodious than the cry of mackarel or live cod, "By your leave, Gentlevolks, I hope there's no offence, in an honeſt plain Engliſhman's coming with money in his pocket, to taſte a bit of your Vrench frigaſee and ragooze."

THIS declaration was made in ſuch a wild fantaſtical manner, that the greateſt part of the company miſtook him for ſome ſavage monſter or maniac, and conſulted their ſafety by ſtarting up from table, and drawing their ſwords. The Engliſhman, ſeeing ſuch a martial apparatus produced againſt him, recoiled two or three ſteps, ſaying, "Waunds, a believe the people are all bewitched: What, do they take me for a beaſt of prey? is there no body here that knows Sir Stentor Stile, or can ſpeak to me in my own lingo?" He had no ſooner pronounced theſe words, than the baronet, with marks of infinite ſurpriſe, ran towards him, crying, "Good heaven! Sir Stentor, who expected to meet with you in Paris?" Upon which, the other eyeing him very earneſtly, "Odds heartlikens (cried he), my neighbour, Sir Giles Squirrel, as I am a living ſoul!" With theſe words, he flew upon him like a tyger, kiſſed him from ear to ear, demoliſhed his periwig, and diſordered the whole economy of his dreſs, to the no ſmall entertainment of the company.

HAVING well nigh ſtifled his countryman with embraces, and beſmeared himſelf with pulville from head to foot, he proceeded in this manner; "Mercy upon thee, knight, thou art ſo tranſmographied and bedaubed, and bedizened, that thou mought rob thy own mother without fear of information. Look ye here now, I will be truſſed, if the very bitch that was brought up in thy own boſom, knows thee again. Hey, Sweetlips, here huſſy, damn thee tuoad, do'ſt n't know thy old meaſter. Ey, ey, thou may'ſt ſmell till Chriſtmas, I'll

Digitized by Google

be bound to be hanged, knight, if the creature's noſe an't foundered by the damned ſtinking perfumes you have got among you."

THESE compliments being paſt, the two knights ſat down by one another, and Sir Stentor being aſked by his neighbour, upon what errand he had croſſed the ſea, gave him to underſtand, that he had come to France, in conſequence of a wager with Squire Snaffle, who had laid a thouſand pounds, that he, Sir Stentor, would not travel to Paris by himſelf, and for a whole month appear every day at a certain hour in the public walks, without wearing any other dreſs than that in which he ſaw him. "The fellor has got no more ſtuff in his pate, continued this polite ſtranger, than a jack-aſs, to think I could not find my way hither, thof I could not jabber your French lingo. Ecod! the people of this country are ſharp enough to find out your meaning, when you want to ſpend any thing among them: And as for the matter of dreſs, bodikins! for a thouſand pound, I would engage to live in the midſt of them, and ſhew myſelf without any cloaths at all. Odd's heart! a true-born Engliſhman needs not be afeard to ſhew his face, nor his back-ſide neither, with the beſt Frenchman that ever trod the ground. Thof we Engliſhmen don't beplaiſter our doublets with gold and ſilver, I believe as how we have our pockets better lined than moſt of our neighbours; and for all my bit of a fuſtian frock, that coſt me in all but forty ſhillings, I believe, between you and me, knight, I have more duſt in my fob, than all theſe powdered ſparks put together. But the worſt of the matter is this; here is no ſolid belly-timber in this country: One can't have a ſlice of a delicate ſirloin, or nice buttock of beef, for love nor money. Apize upon them! I could get no eatables upon the ruoad, but what they call bully, which looks like the fleſh of Pharaoh's lean kine ſtewed into rags and tatters; and then their peajohn, peajohn, rabbet them! One would think every old woman of this kingdom hatched pigeons from her own body."

IT is not to be ſuppoſed that ſuch an original ſat unobſerved. The French and other foreigners, who had never been in England, were ſtruck dumb with amaze-

Digitized by Google

ment at the knight's appearance and deportment; while the Engliſh gueſts were overwhelmed with ſhame and confuſion, and kept a moſt wary ſilence, for fear of being recognized by their countryman. As for our adventurer, he was inwardly tranſported with joy at ſight of this curioſity. He conſidered him as a genuine, rich country booby, of the right Engliſh growth, freſh as imported; and his heart throbbed with rapture, when he heard Sir Stentor value himſelf upon the lining of his pockets: He foreſaw, indeed, that the other knight would endeavour to reſerve him for his own game; but he was too conſcious of his own accompliſhments to think he ſhould find great difficulty in ſuperſeding the influence of Sir Giles.

MEAN while, the new comer was by his friend helped to ſome ragout, which pleaſed his palate ſo well, that he declared he ſhould now make a hearty meal, for the firſt time ſince he had croſſed the water; and while his good humour prevailed, he drank to every individual around the table. Ferdinand ſeized this opportunity of inſinuating himſelf into his favour, by ſaying in Engliſh, he was glad to find there was any thing in France that was agreeable to Sir Stentor: To this compliment the knight replied with an air of ſurprize; "Waunds! I find here's another countryman of mine in this here company. Sir, I am proud to ſee you with all my heart." So ſpeaking, he thruſt out his right hand acroſs the table, and ſhook our hero by the fiſt, with ſuch violence of civility, as proved very grievous to a French marquis, who, in helping himſelf to ſoup, was joſtled in ſuch a manner, as to overturn the dividing ſpoon in his own boſom. The Engliſhman ſeeing the miſchief he had produced, cried, "No offence, I hope," in a tone of vociferation, which the marquis in all probability miſconſtrued: For he began to model his features into a very ſublime and peremptory look, when Fathom interpreted the apology, and at the ſame time informed Sir Stentor, that although he himſelf had not the honour of being an Engliſhman, he had always entertained a moſt particular veneration for the country, and learned the language in conſequence of that eſteem.

Digitized by Google

"BLOOD!" (anſwered the knight), "I think myſelf the more obliged to you for your kind opinion, than if you was my countryman in good earneſt: For there be abundance of we Engliſh, no offence Sir Giles, that ſeem to be aſhamed of their own nation, and leave their homes to come and ſpend their fortunes abroad, among a parcel of—you underſtand me, Sir—a word to the wiſe, as the ſaying is"—Here he was interrupted by an article of the ſecond courſe, that ſeemed to give him great diſturbance: This was a roaſted leveret, very ſtrong of the fumet, which happened to be placed directly under his noſe. His ſenſe of ſmelling was no ſooner encountered by the effluvia of this delicious fare, than he ſtarted up from table, exclaiming, "Odd's my liver! here's a piece of carrion, that I would not offer to e'er a hound in my kennel; 'tis enough to make any Chriſtian vomit both gut and gall;" and indeed by the wry faces he made while he ran to the door, his ſtomach ſeemed ready to juſtify this laſt aſſertion.

THE abbe, who concluded from theſe ſymptoms of diſguſt, that the leveret was not ſufficiently ſtale, began to exhibit marks of diſcontent, and deſired that it might be brought to the other end of the table for his examination. He accordingly hung over it with the moſt greedy appetite, feaſting his noſtrils with the ſteams of animal putrefaction; and at length declared that the morceau was paſſable, though he owned it would have been highly perfect, had it been kept another week. Nevertheleſs, mouths were not wanting to diſcuſs it, inſipid as it was: For in three minutes there was not a veſtige to be ſeen of that which had offended the organs of Sir Stentor, who now reſumed his place, and did juſtice to the deſert. But what he ſeemed to reliſh better than any other part of the entertainment, was the converſation of our adventurer, whom, after dinner, he begged to have the honour of treating with a diſh of coffee; to the ſeeming mortification of his brother knight, over which Fathom exulted in his own heart.

IN ſhort, our hero, by his affability and engaging deportment, immediately gained poſſeſſion of Sir Stentor's good graces: Inſomuch, that he deſired to crack

Digitized by Google

a bottle with him in the evening, and they repaired to an auberge, whither his fellow knight accompanied them, not without manifeſt ſigns of reluctance. There the ſtranger gave a looſe to jollity; though at firſt he damned the Burgundy as a poor thin liquor, that ran through him in a twinkling, and, inſtead of warming, cooled his heart and bowels: However, it inſenſibly ſeemed to give the lie to his imputation; for his ſpirits roſe to a more elevated pitch of mirth and good fellowſhip; he ſung or rather roared the Early Horn ſo as to alarm the whole neighbourhood, and began to ſlabber his companions with a moſt bear-like affection. Yet, whatever haſte he made to the goal of ebriety, he was diſtanced by his brother baronet, who from the beginning of the party had made little other uſe of his mouth, than to receive the glaſs, and now ſunk down upon the floor, in a ſtate of temporary annihilation.

He was immediately carried to bed by the direction of Ferdinand, who now ſaw himſelf in a manner poſſeſſor of that mine to which he had made ſuch eager and artful advances. That he might, therefore, carry on the approaches in the ſame cautious manner, he gradually ſhook off the trammels of ſobriety, gave a looſe to that ſpirit of freedom which good liquor commonly inſpires, and, in the familiarity of drunkenneſs, owned himſelf head of a noble family of Poland, from which he had been obliged to abſent himſelf on account of an affair of honour, not yet compromiſed.

Having made this confeſſion, and laid ſtrong injunctions of ſecrecy upon Sir Stentor, his countenance ſeemed to acquire from every ſucceeding glaſs a new ſymptom of intoxication: They renewed their embraces, ſwore eternal friendſhip from that day, and ſwallowed freſh bumpers, till both being in all appearance quite overpowered, they began to yawn in concert, and even nod in their chairs. The knight ſeemed to reſent the attacks of ſlumber, as ſo many impertinent attempts to interrupt their entertainment; he curſed his own propenſity to ſleep, imputing it to the damned French climate, and propoſed to engage in ſome paſtime that would keep them awake. "Odd's fleſh! cried the Briton, when I'm at home, I defy all the devils in hell

Digitized by Google

to faſten my eye-lids together, if ſo be as I am otherwiſe inclined. For there's mother and ſiſter Nan, and brother Numps, and I continue to divert ourſelves at all-fours, brag, cribbidge, tetotum, huſsle-cap, and chuck-farthing, and tho'f I ſay it, that ſhould n't ſay it, I won't turn my back to e'er a he in England, at any of theſe paſtimes: And ſo, count, if you are ſo diſpoſed, I am your man, that is in the way of friendſhip, at which of theſe you ſhall pleaſe to pitch upon.

To this propoſal Fathom replied, he was quite ignorant of all the games he had mentioned; but, in order to amuſe Sir Stentor, he would play with him at lanſquenet, for a trifle, as he had laid it down for a maxim, to riſk nothing conſiderable at play. "Waunds (anſwered the knight), I hope you don't think I come here in queſt of money. Thank God! I have a good landed eſtate worth five thouſand a-year, and owe no man a halfpenny; and I queſtion whether there be many counts in your nation, no offence, I hope, that can ſay a bolder word. As for your lambſkin net, I know nothing of the matter: But I will toſs up with you for a guinea, croſs or pile, as the ſaying is, or if there's ſuch a thing in this country as a box and dice, I love to hear the bones rattle ſometimes."

Fathom found ſome difficulty in concealing his joy, at the mention of this laſt amuſement, which had been one of his chief ſtudies, and in which he had made ſuch progreſs, that he could calculate all the chances with the utmoſt exactneſs and certainty. However, he made ſhift to contain himſelf within due bounds, and, with ſeeming indifference, conſented to paſs away an hour at hazard, provided the implements could be procured. Accordingly, the landlord was conſulted, and their deſire gratified; the dice were produced, and the table reſounded with the effects of their mutual eagerneſs.—Fortune, at firſt, declared for the Engliſhman, who was permitted by our adventurer to win twenty broad pieces; and he was ſo elated with his ſucceſs, as to accompany every lucky throw with a loud burſt of laughter, and other ſavage and ſimple manifeſtations of exceſſive joy, exclaiming in a tone ſomething leſs ſweet than the bellowing of a bull, "Now for the main, count,—odd!

Digitized by Google

here they come—here are the ſeven black ſtars, i'faith. Come along my yellow-boys—odd's heart! I never liked the face of Lewis before."

FATHOM drew happy preſages from theſe boyiſh raptures, and after having indulged them for ſome time, began to avail himſelf of his arithmetic, in conſequence of which the knight was obliged to refund the greateſt part of his winning: Then he altered his note, and became as intemperate in his chagrin, as he had been before immoderate in his mirth. He curſed himſelf and his whole generation, damned his bad luck, ſtamped with his feet upon the floor, and challenged Ferdinand to double ſtakes. This was a very welcome propoſal to our hero, who found Sir Stentor juſt ſuch a ſubject as he had long deſired to encounter with; the more the Engliſhman laid, the more he loſt, and Fathom took care to inflame his paſſions, by certain well-timed ſarcaſms upon his want of judgment, till at length, he became quite outrageous, ſwore the dice were falſe, and threw them out at the window; pulled off his periwig, and committed it to the flames, ſpoke with the moſt rancorous contempt of his adverſary's ſkill, inſiſted upon his having ſtripped many a better man, for all he was a count, and threatening that, before they parted, he ſhould not only look like a Pole, but alſo ſmell like a pole-cat.

THIS was a ſpirit which our adventurer induſtriouſly kept up, obſerving that the Engliſh were dupes to all the world; and that, in point of genius and addreſs, they were no more than noiſy braggadocios. In ſhort, another pair of dice was procured; the ſtakes were again raiſed, and, after ſeveral viciſſitudes, fortune declared ſo much in favour of the knight, that Fathom loſt all the money in his pocket, amounting to a pretty conſiderable ſum. By this time he was warmed into uncommon eagerneſs and impatience; being equally piqued at the ſucceſs and provoking exultations of his antagoniſt, whom he now invited to his lodgings, in order to decide the conteſt: Sir Stentor complied with his requeſt; the diſpute was renewed with various ſucceſs, till, towards day-light, Ferdinand ſaw this noiſy, raw, unexperienced ſimpleton, carry off all his ready

Digitized by Google

caſh, together with his jewels, and almoſt every thing that was valuable about his perſon; and, to crown the whole, the victor at parting, told him with a moſt intolerable ſneer, that ſo ſoon as the count ſhould receive another remittance from Poland, he would give him his revenge.

CHAPTER XXV.

He bears his fate like a philoſopher; and contracts acquaintance with a very remarkable perſonage.

THIS was a proper ſubject for our hero to moralize upon; and accordingly it did not paſs without his remarks; he found himſelf fairly foiled at his own weapons, reduced to indigence in a foreign land, and, what he chiefly regreted, robbed of all thoſe gay expectations he had indulged from his own ſuppoſed excellence in the wiles of fraud; for, upon a little recollection, he plainly perceived he had fallen a ſacrifice to the confederacy he had refuſed to join; and did not at all doubt that the dice were loaded for his deſtruction: But, inſtead of beating his head againſt the wall, tearing his hair, imprecating vain curſes upon himſelf, or betraying other frantic ſymptoms of deſpair, he reſolved to accommodate himſelf to his fate, and profit by the leſſon he had ſo dearly bought.

WITH this intention, he immediately diſmiſſed his valet, quitted his lodgings, retired to an obſcure ſtreet on the other ſide of the river, and, covering one eye with a large patch of black ſilk, preſented himſelf in quality of a muſician to the director of the opera, who, upon hearing a trial of his ſkill, received him into the band without further queſtion. While he continued in this ſituation, he not only improved his taſte and execution in muſic, but likewiſe found frequent opportunities to extend his knowledge of mankind; for, beſides the employment he exerciſed in public, he was often concerned in private concerts that were given in the hotels of noblemen; by which means he became more

Digitized by Google

and more acquainted with the perſons, manners, and characters of high life, which he contemplated with the moſt induſtrious attention, as a ſpectator, who, being altogether unconcerned in the performance, is at more liberty to obſerve and enjoy the particulars of the entertainment.

It was in one of thoſe aſſemblies he had the pleaſure of ſeeing his friend Sir Stentor, dreſſed in the moſt faſhionable manner, and behaving with all the overſtrained politeſſe of a native Frenchman: He was accompanied by his brother knight and the abbe; and this triumvirate, even in Fathom's hearing, gave a moſt ludicrous detail of the fineſſe they had practiſed upon the Poliſh count, to their entertainer, who was ambaſſador from a certain court, and made himſelf extremely merry with the particulars of the relation. Indeed, they made ſhift to deſcribe ſome of the circumſtances in ſuch a ridiculous light, that our adventurer himſelf, ſmarting as he was with the diſgrace, could not help laughing in ſecret at the account. He afterwards made it his buſineſs to enquire into the characters of the two Britiſh knights, and underſtood they were notorious ſharpers, who had come abroad for the good of their country, and now hunted in couple among a French pack, that diſperſed themſelves through the public ordinaries, walks, and ſpectacles, in order to make a prey of incautious ſtrangers.

The pride of Ferdinand was piqued at this information; and he was even animated with the deſire of making repriſals upon this fraternity, from which he ardently longed to retrieve his honour and effects: But the iſſue of his laſt adventure had reinforced his caution; and, for the preſent, he found means to ſuppreſs the dictates of his avarice and ambition; reſolving to employ his whole penetration in reconnoitring the ground, before he ſhould venture to take the field again. He therefore continued to act the part of a one-eyed fiddler, under the name of Fadini, and lived with incredible frugality, that he might ſave a purſe for his future operations. In this manner had he proceeded for the ſpace of ten months, during which he acquired a competent knowledge of the city of Paris, when his

Digitized by Google

curiosity was attracted by certain peculiarities in the appearance of a man who lived in one of the upper apartments belonging to the house in which he himself had fixed his habitation.

This was a tall, thin, meagre figure, with a long black beard, an aquiline nose, a brown complexion, and a most piercing vivacity in his eyes: He seemed to be about the age of fifty, wore the Persian habit, and there was a remarkable severity in his aspect and demeanour. He and our adventurer had been fellow-lodgers for some time, and, according to the laudable custom of these days, had hitherto remained as much estranged to one another, as if they had lived on oppofite sides of the globe; but of late the Persian seemed to regard our hero with particular attention; when they chanced to meet on the stair-case, or elsewhere, he bowed to Ferdinand with great solemnity, and complimented him with the pas: He even proceeded, in the course of this communication, to open his mouth, and salute him with a good morrow, and sometimes made the common remarks upon the weather. Fathom, who was naturally complaisant, did not discourage these advances: On the contrary, he behaved to him with marks of particular respect, and one day desired the favour of his company to breakfast.

This invitation the stranger declined with due acknowledgment, on pretence of being out of order; and, in the mean time, our adventurer bethought himself of questioning the landlord concerning his outlandish guest. His curiosity was rather inflamed than satisfied with the information he could obtain from this quarter; for all he learned was, that the Persian went by the name of Ali Beker, and that he had lived in the house for the space of four months, in a most solitary and parsimonious manner, without being visited by one living soul; that, for some time after his arrival, he had been often heard to groan dismally in the night, and even to exclaim in an unknown language, as if he had laboured under some grievous affliction; and though the first transports of his grief had subsided, it was easy to perceive, he still indulged a deep rooted melancholy, for the tears were frequently observed to trickle down his

Digitized by Google

beard. The commiſſaire of the quarter had at firſt ordered this oriental to be watched in his outgoings, according to the maxims of the French police; but his life was found ſo regular and inoffenſive, that this precaution was ſoon ſet aſide.

ANY man of humane ſentiments, from the knowledge of theſe particulars, would have been prompted to offer his ſervices to the forlorn ſtranger: But as our hero was devoid of all theſe infirmities of human nature, it was neceſſary that other motives ſhould produce the ſame effect: His curioſity, therefore, joined with the hopes of converting the confidence of Ali to his own emolument, effectually impelled him towards his acquaintance; and in a little time they began to reliſh the converſation of each other: For, as the reader may have already obſerved, Fathom poſſeſſed all the arts of inſinuation; and had diſcernment enough to perceive an air of dignity in the Perſian, which the humility of his circumſtances could not conceal. He was, moreover, a man of good underſtanding, not without a tincture of letters, perfectly well bred, though in a ceremonious ſtile, extremely moral in his diſcourſe, and ſcrupulouſly nice in his notions of honour.

OUR hero conformed himſelf in all reſpects to the other's opinions, and managed his diſcretion ſo as to paſs upon him for a gentleman reduced by misfortunes to the exerciſe of an employment which was altogether unſuitable to his birth and quality. He made earneſt and repeated tenders of his good offices to the ſtranger, and preſſed him to make uſe of his purſe, with ſuch cordial perſeverance, that at length Ali's reſerve was overcome, and he condeſcended to borrow of him a ſmall ſum, which, in all probability, ſaved his life; for he had been driven to the utmoſt extremity of want before he would accept of this aſſiſtance.

FATHOM, having gradually ſtole into his good graces, began to take notice of many piteous ſighs that eſcaped him, in the moments of their intercourſe, and ſeemed to denote an heart fraught with woe; and, on pretence of adminiſtering conſolation and counſel, begged leave to know the cauſe of his diſtreſs; obſerving, that his mind would be diſburdened by ſuch communi-

Digitized by Google

cation, and perhaps his grief alleviated by ſome means which they might jointly concert and execute in his behalf.

ALI, thus ſolicited, would often ſhake his head, with marks of extreme ſorrow and deſpondence, and, while the tears guſhed from his eyes, declared that his diſtreſs was beyond the power of any remedy but death, and that, by making our hero his confident, he ſhould only extend his unhappineſs to a friend, without feeling the leaſt remiſſion of his own torture. Notwithſtanding theſe repeated declarations, Ferdinand, who was well enough acquainted with the mind of man to know that ſuch importunity is ſeldom or never diſagreeable, redoubled his inſtances, together with his expreſſions of ſympathy and eſteem, until the ſtranger was prevailed upon to gratify his curioſity and benevolence. Having therefore ſecured the chamber-door one night, while all the reſt of the family were aſleep, the unfortunate Ali diſcloſed himſelf in theſe words.

CHAPTER XXVI.

The hiſtory of the noble Caſtilian.

I SHOULD be ungrateful, as well as unwiſe, did I longer reſiſt the deſire you expreſs to know the particulars of that deſtiny which hath driven me to this miſerable diſguiſe, and rendered me in all conſiderations the moſt wretched of men. I have felt your friendſhip, am confident of your honour, and though my misfortunes are ſuch as can never be repaired, becauſe I am utterly cut off from hope, which is the wretch's laſt comfort, yet I may, by your means, be enabled to bear them with ſome degree of fortitude and reſignation.

KNOW then, my name is not Ali; neither am I of Perſian extraction. I had once the honour to own myſelf a Caſtilian, and was, under the appellation of Don Diego de Zelos, reſpected as the head of one of the moſt ancient families of that kingdom. Judge then how ſevere that diſtreſs muſt be, which compels a Spaniard

Digitized by Google

to renounce his country, his honours, and his name.—My youth was not ſpent in inglorious eaſe, neither did it waſte unheeded in the rolls of fame: Before I had attained the age of nineteen, I was twice wounded in battle: I once fortunately recovered the ſtandard of the regiment to which I belonged, after it had been ſeized by the enemy; and at another occaſion made ſhift to ſave the life of my colonel, when he lay at the mercy of an enraged barbarian.

He that thinks I recapitulate theſe particulars out of oſtentation, does wrong to the unhappy Don Diego de Zelos, who, in having performed theſe little acts of gallantry, thinks he has done nothing, but ſimply approved himſelf worthy of being called a Caſtilian. I mean only to do juſtice to my own character, and to make you acquainted with one of the moſt remarkable incidents of my life. It was my fate, during my third campaign, to command a troop of horſe in the regiment of Don Gonzales Orgullo, between whom and my father a family-feud had long been maintained with great enmity; and that gentleman did not leave me without reaſon to believe he rejoiced at the opportunity of exerciſing his reſentment upon his adverſary's ſon; for he with-held from me that countenance which my fellow officers enjoyed, and found means to ſubject me to divers mortifications, of which I was not at liberty to complain.—Theſe I bore in ſilence for ſome time, as part of my probation in the character of a ſoldier; reſolved nevertheleſs to employ my intereſt at court for a removal into another corps, and to take ſome future opportunity of explaining my ſentiments to Don Gonzales upon the injuſtice of his behaviour.

While I animated myſelf with theſe ſentiments againſt the diſcouragements I underwent, and the hard duty to which I was daily expoſed, it was our fate to be concerned in the battle of Saragoſſa, where our regiment was ſo ſeverely handled by the Engliſh infantry, that it was forced to give ground with the loſs of one half of its officers and men. Don Gonzales, who acted as brigadier in another wing, being informed of our fate, and dreading the diſgrace of his corps, which had never turned back to the enemy, put ſpurs to his horſe, and,

Digitized by Google

riding acroſs the field at full ſpeed, rallied our broken ſquadrons, and led us back to the charge with ſuch intrepidity of behaviour, as did not fail to inſpire us all with uncommon courage and alacrity: For my own part, I thought myſelf doubly intereſted to diſtinguiſh my valour, not only on account of my own glory, but likewiſe on the ſuppoſition, that, as I was acting under the eye of Gonzales, my conduct would be narrowly obſerved.

I THEREFORE exerted myſelf with unuſual vigour, and as he began the attack with the remains of my troop, fought cloſe by his ſide during the reſt of the engagement. I even acquired his applauſe in the very heat of battle: When his hat was ſtruck off, and his horſe fell under him, I accommodated and remounted him upon my own, and having ſeized for my own uſe another that belonged to a common trooper, attended this ſtern commander as before, and ſeconded him in all his repeated efforts; but it was impoſſible to withſtand the numbers and impetuoſity of the foe, and Don Gonzales having had the mortification to ſee his regiment cut in pieces, and the greateſt part of the army routed, was fain to yield to the fortune of the day; yet he retired as became a man of honour and a Caſtilian; that is, he marched off with great deliberation in the rear of the Spaniſh troops, and frequently faced about to check the purſuit of the enemy. Indeed, this exerciſe of his courage had well nigh coſt him his life; for, in one of theſe wheelings he was left almoſt alone, and a ſmall party of the Portugueſe horſe had actually cut off our communication with the retreating forces of Spain.

IN this dilemma, we had no other chance of ſaving our lives and liberty, than that of opening a paſſage ſword in hand; and this was what Gonzales inſtantly reſolved to attempt. We accordingly recommended our ſouls to God, and, charging the line abreaſt of another, bore down all oppoſition, and were in a fair way of accompliſhing our retreat without further danger; but the gallant Orgullo, in croſſing a ditch, had the misfortune to be thrown from his horſe, and was almoſt the ſame inſtant overtaken by one of the Portugueſe dragoons, whoſe ſword was already ſuſpended over his

Digitized by Google

head, as he lay half-ſtunned with his fall; when I rode up, diſcharged a piſtol in the ruffian's brain, and, ſeating my colonel on his horſe, had the good fortune to conduct him to a place of ſafety.

HERE he was provided with ſuch accommodation as his caſe required; for he had been wounded in the battle, and dangerouſly bruiſed by his fall, and, when all the neceſſary ſteps were taken towards his recovery, I deſired to know if he had any further commands for his ſervice, being reſolved to join the army without delay. I thought proper to communicate this queſtion by meſſage, becauſe he had not ſpoke one word to me during our retreat, notwithſtanding the good office he had received at my hands; a reſerve which I attributed to his pride, and reſented accordingly. He no ſooner underſtood my intention, than he deſired to ſee me in his apartment, and, as near as I can remember, ſpoke to this effect.

"WERE your father Don Alonzo alive, I ſhould now, in conſequence of your behaviour, baniſh every ſuggeſtion of reſentment, and ſolicit his friendſhip with great ſincerity. Yes, Don Diego, your virtue hath triumphed over that enmity I bore your houſe, and I upbraid myſelf with the ungenerous treatment you have ſuffered under my command. But it is not enough for me to withdraw that rigour which it was unjuſt to exerciſe, and would be wicked to maintain: I muſt likewiſe atone for the injuries you have ſuſtained, and make ſome ſuitable acknowledgment for that life which I have twice to-day owed to your valour and generoſity. Whatever intereſt I have at court ſhall be employed in your behalf; and I have other deſigns in your favour, which ſhall be diſcloſed in due ſeaſon. Meanwhile, I deſire you will ſtill add one obligation to the debt which I have already incurred, and carry this billet in perſon to my Eſtifania, who, from the news of this fatal overthrow, muſt be in deſpair upon my account."

So ſaying, he preſented a letter, directed to his lady, which I received in a tranſport of joy, with expreſſions ſuitable to the occaſion, and immediately ſet out for his country-houſe, which happened to be about thirty leagues from the ſpot. This expedition was equally

Digitized by Google

glorious and intereſting; for my thoughts upon the road were engroſſed by the hope of ſeeing Don Orgullo's daughter and heireſs Antonia, who was reported to be a young lady of great beauty, and the moſt amiable accompliſhments. However ridiculous it may ſeem for a man to conceive a paſſion for an object which he hath never beheld, certain it is, my ſentiments were ſo much prepoſſeſſed by the fame of her qualifications, that I muſt have fallen a victim to her charms, had they been much leſs powerful than they were. Notwithſtanding the fatigues I had undergone in the field, I cloſed not an eye until I arrived at the gate of Gonzales, being determined to precede the report of the battle, that Madam d'Orgullo might not be alarmed for the life of her huſband.

I DECLARED my errand, and was introduced into a ſaloon, where I had not waited above three minutes, when my colonel's lady appeared, and in great confuſion received the letter, exclaiming, "Heaven grant that Don Gonzales be well!" In reading the contents, ſhe underwent a variety of agitations; but, when ſhe had peruſed the whole, her countenance regained its ſerenity, and, regarding me with an air of ineffable complacency, "Don Diego, (ſaid ſhe), while I lament the national calamity, in the defeat of our army, I at the ſame time feel the moſt ſincere pleaſure in ſeeing you upon this occaſion, and, according to the directions of my dear lord, bid you heartily welcome to this houſe, as his preſerver and friend. I was not unacquainted with your character, before this laſt triumph of your virtue, and have often prayed to Heaven for ſome lucky determination of that fatal quarrel which raged ſo long between the family of Gonzales and your father's houſe. My prayers have been heard, the long-wiſhed for reconciliation is now effected, and I hope nothing will ever intervene to diſturb this happy union."

To this polite and affectionate declaration, I made ſuch a reply as became a young man, whoſe heart overflowed with joy and benevolence, and deſired to know how ſoon her anſwer to my commander would be ready, that I might gratify his impatience with all poſſible diſpatch. After having thanked me for this freſh proof

Digitized by Google

of my attachment, ſhe begged I would retire into a chamber, and repoſe myſelf from the uncommon fatigues I muſt have undergone; but, finding I perſiſted in the reſolution of returning to Don Gonzales, without allowing myſelf the leaſt benefit of ſleep, ſhe left me engaged in converſation with an uncle of Don Gonzales, who lodged in the houſe, and gave orders that a collation ſhould be prepared in another apartment, while ſhe retired to her cloſet, and wrote a letter to her huſband.

In leſs than an hour from my firſt arrival, I was introduced into a moſt elegant dining-room, where a magnificent entertainment was ſerved up, and where we were joined by Donna Eſtifania, and her beautiful daughter the fair Antonia, who advancing with the moſt amiable ſweetneſs, thanked me, in very warm expreſſions of acknowledgment, for the generoſity of my conduct towards her father. I had been raviſhed with her firſt appearance, which far exceeded my imagination, and my faculties were ſo diſordered by this addreſs, that I anſwered her compliment with the moſt aukward confuſion. But this diſorder did not turn to my prejudice in the opinion of that lovely creature, who has often told me in the ſequel, that ſhe gave herſelf credit for that perplexity in my behaviour, and that I never appeared more worthy of her regard and affection than at that juncture, when my dreſs was diſcompoſed, and my whole perſon disfigured by the toils and duty of the preceding day; for this very diſhabille preſented itſelf to her reflection as the immediate effect of that very merit by which I was entitled to her eſteem.

Wretch that I am! to ſurvive the loſs of ſuch an excellent woman, endeared to my remembrance by the moſt tender offices of wedlock, happily exerciſed for the ſpace of five and twenty years! Forgive theſe tears; they are not the drops of weakneſs, but remorſe. Not to trouble you with idle particulars, ſuffice it to ſay, I was favoured with ſuch marks of diſtinction by Madam d'Orgullo, that ſhe thought it incumbent upon her to let me know ſhe had not overacted her hoſpitality, and, while we ſat at table, accoſted me in theſe words: "You will not be ſurpriſed, Don Diego, at my expreſſions of

Digitized by Google

regard, which I own are unuſual from a Spaniſh lady to a young cavalier like you, when I communicate the contents of this letter from Don Gonzales." So ſaying, ſhe put the billet into my hand, and I read theſe words, or words to this effect.

"AMIABLE ESTIFANIA,

"YOU will underſtand, that I am as well as a perſon can poſſibly be who hath this day lived to ſee the army of his king defeated. If you would know the particulars of this unfortunate action, your curioſity will be gratified by the bearer, Don Diego de Zelos, to whoſe virtue and bravery I am twice indebted for my life. I therefore deſire you will receive him with that reſpect and gratitude which you ſhall think due for ſuch an obligation; and, in entertaining him, diſmiſs that reſerve which often diſgraces the Spaniſh hoſpitality. In a word, let your own virtue and beneficence conduct you upon this occaſion, and let my Antonia's endeavours be joined with your own in doing honour to the preſerver of her father. Adieu."

SUCH a teſtimonial could not fail of being very agreeable to a young ſoldier, who by this time had begun to indulge the tranſporting hope of being happy in the arms of the adorable Antonia. I profeſſed myſelf extremely happy in having met with an opportunity of acquiring ſuch a degree of my colonel's eſteem, entertained them with a detail of his perſonal proweſs in the battle, and anſwered all their queſtions with that moderation which every man ought to preſerve in ſpeaking of his own behaviour. Our repaſt being ended, I took my leave of the ladies, and at parting received a letter from Donna Eſtifania to her huſband, together with a ring of great value, which ſhe begged I would accept, as a token of her eſteem. Thus loaded with honour and careſſes, I ſet out on my return for the quarters of Don Gonzales, who could ſcarce credit his own eyes when I delivered his lady's billet; for he thought it impoſſible to perform ſuch a journey in ſo ſhort a time.

Digitized by Google

When he had glanced over the paper, "Don Diego (ſaid he), by your ſhort ſtay one would imagine you had met with indifferent reception at my houſe: I hope Eſtifania has not been deficient in her duty." I anſwered this queſtion, by aſſuring him my entertainment had been ſo agreeable in all reſpects, that nothing but my duty to him could have induced me to give it up ſo ſoon. He then turned the converſation upon Antonia, and hinted his intention of giving her in marriage to a young cavalier, for whom he had a particular friendſhip. I was ſo much affected by this inſinuation, which ſeemed at once to blaſt all my hopes of love and happineſs, that the blood forſook my face; I was ſeized with an univerſal trepidation, and even obliged to retire, on pretence of being ſuddenly taken ill.

Though Gonzales ſeemed to impute this diſorder to fatigue and want of reſt, he in his heart aſcribed it to the true cauſe; and, after having ſounded my ſentiments to his own ſatisfaction, bleſſed me with a declaration, importing, that I was the perſon upon whom he had pitched for a ſon-in-law. I will not trouble you with a repetition of what paſſed on this intereſting occaſion, but proceed to obſerve, that his intention in my favour was far from being diſagreeable to his lady; and that, in a little time, I had the good fortune to eſpouſe the charming Antonia, who ſubmitted to the will of her father without reluctance.

Soon after this happy event, I was, by the influence of Don Gonzales, joined to my own intereſt, promoted to the command of a regiment, and ſerved with honour during the remaining part of the war. After the treaty of Utrecht, I was employed in reducing the Catalans to their allegiance; and, in an action with thoſe obſtinate rebels, had the misfortune to loſe my father-in-law, who by that time was preferred to the rank of a major-general. The virtuous Eſtifania did not long ſurvive this melancholy accident; and the loſs of theſe indulgent parents made ſuch a deep impreſſion upon the tender heart of my Antonia, that I took the firſt opportunity of removing her from a place in which every object ſerved to cheriſh her grief, to a pleaſant villa near the city of Seville, which I purchaſed on account

Digitized by Google

of its agreeable ſituation. That I might the more perfectly enjoy the poſſeſſion of my amiable partner, who could no longer brook the thoughts of another ſeparation, peace was no ſooner re-eſtabliſhed than I obtained leave to reſign my commiſſion, and I wholly devoted myſelf to the joys of a domeſtic life.

HEAVEN ſeemed to ſmile upon our union, by bleſſing us with a ſon, whom, however, it was pleaſed to recal in his infancy, to our unſpeakable grief and mortification; but our mutual chagrin was afterwards alleviated by the birth of a daughter, who ſeemed born with every accompliſhment to excite the love and admiration of mankind. Why did nature debaſe ſuch a maſterpiece with the mixture of an allay, which hath involved herſelf and her whole family in perdition? But the ways of providence are unſearchable. She hath paid the debt of her degeneracy; peace be with her ſoul! The honour of my family is vindicated; tho' by a ſacrifice which hath robbed me of every thing elſe that is valuable in life, and ruined my peace paſt all redemption. Yes, my friend, all the tortures that human tyranny can inflict would be eaſe, tranquillity, and delight, to the unſpeakable pangs and horrors I have felt.

BUT, to return from this digreſſion.—Serafina, which was the name of that little darling, as ſhe grew up, not only diſcloſed all the natural graces of external beauty, but likewiſe manifeſted the moſt engaging ſweetneſs of diſpoſition, and a capacity for acquiring with eaſe all the accompliſhments of her ſex. It is impoſſible to convey any adequate idea of a parent's raptures in the contemplation of ſuch a fair bloſſom: She was the only pledge of our love, ſhe was preſumptive heireſs to a large fortune, and likely to be the ſole repreſentative of two noble Caſtilian families. She was the delight of all who ſaw her, and a theme of praiſe for every tongue. You are not to ſuppoſe that the education of ſuch a child was neglected. Indeed it wholly engroſſed the attention of me and my Antonia, and her proficiency rewarded our care. Before ſhe had attained the age of fifteen, ſhe was miſtreſs of every elegant qualification, natural and acquired. Her perſon was, by that time, the confeſſed pattern of beauty. Her voice was enchant-

Digitized by Google

ingly sweet, and she touched the lute with the most ravishing dexterity. Heaven and earth! how did my breast dilate with joy at the thoughts of having given birth to such perfection! how did my heart gush with paternal fondness, whenever I beheld this ornament of my name! and what scenes of endearing transport have I enjoyed with my Antonia, in mutual congratulation upon our parental happiness.

SERAFINA, accomplished as she was, could not fail to make conquests among the Spanish cavaliers, who are famous for sensibility in love. Indeed, she never appeared without a numerous train of admirers; and, though we had bred her up in that freedom of conversation and intercourse which holds a middle space between the French licence and Spanish restraint, she was now so much exposed to the addresses of promiscuous gallantry, that we found it necessary to retrench the liberty of our house, and behave to our male visitants with great reserve and circumspection, that our honour and peace might run no risk from the youth and inexperience of our daughter.

THIS caution produced overtures from a great many young gentlemen of rank and distinction, who courted my alliance by demanding Serafina in marriage; and from the number I had actually selected one person, who was in all respects worthy the possession of such an inestimable prize. His name was Don Manuel de Mendoza: His birth was noble, and his character dignified with repeated acts of generosity and virtue. Yet, before I would signify to him my approbation of his suit, I resolved to inform myself whether or not the heart of Serafina was totally unengaged, and indifferent to any other object, that I might not lay a tyrannical restraint upon her inclinations. The result of my enquiry was a full conviction of her having hitherto been deaf to the voice of love; and this piece of information, together with my own sentiments in his favour, I communicated to Don Manuel, who heard these tidings with transports of gratitude and joy. He was immediately favoured with opportunities of acquiring the affection of my daughter, and his endeavours were at first received with such respectful civility, as might have been easily warmed into a mu-

Digitized by Google

tual paſſion, had not the evil genius of our family interpoſed.

O MY friend! how ſhall I deſcribe the depravity of that unhappy virgin's ſentiments! how recount the particulars of my own diſhonour! I that am deſcended from a long line of illuſtrious Caſtilians, who never received an injury they did not revenge, but waſhed away every blemiſh in their fame with the blood of thoſe who attempted to ſtain it. In that circumſtance I have imitated the example of my glorious progenitors, and that conſideration alone hath ſupported me againſt all the aſſaults of deſpair.

As I grudged no pains and expence in perfecting the education of Serafina, my doors were open to every perſon who made an extraordinary figure in the profeſſion of thoſe amuſing ſciences in which ſhe delighted. The houſe of Don Diego de Zelos was a little academy for painting, poetry, and muſic; and heaven decreed that it ſhould fall a ſacrifice to its regard for theſe fatal and deluſive arts. Among other preceptors, it was her fate to be under the inſtruction of a curſed German, who, though his profeſſion was drawing, underſtood the elements and theory of muſic, poſſeſſed a large fund of learning and taſte, and was a perſon remarkable for his agreeable converſation. This traitor, who like you had loſt one eye, I not only admitted into my houſe for the improvement of my daughter, but even diſtinguiſhed with particular marks of confidence and favour, little thinking he had either inclination or capacity to debauch the ſentiments of my child. I was rejoiced beyond meaſure to ſee with what alacrity ſhe received his leſſons, with what avidity ſhe liſtened to his diſcourſe, which was always equally moral, inſtructing, and entertaining.

ANTONIA ſeemed to vie with me in expreſſions of regard for this accompliſhed ſtranger, whom ſhe could not help ſuppoſing to be a perſon of rank and family, reduced to his preſent ſituation by ſome unfortunate viciſſitude of fate. I was diſpoſed to concur with this opinion, and actually conjured him to make me his confident, with ſuch proteſtations as left him no room to doubt my honour and beneficence; but he ſtill perſiſted

Digitized by Google

in declaring himself the son of an obscure mechanic in Bohemia; an origin to which surely no man would pretend who had the least claim to nobility of birth. While I was thus undeceived in my conjecture touching his birth and quality, I was confirmed in an opinion of his integrity and moderation, and looked upon him as a man of honour, in despite of the lowness of his pedigree. Nevertheless, he was at bottom a most perfidious wretch, and all this modesty and self-denial were the effects of the most villainous dissimulation, a cloak under which he, unsuspected, robbed me of my honour and my peace.

Not to trouble you with particulars, the recital of which would tear my heart-strings with indignation and remorse, I shall only observe, that, by the power of his infernal insinuation, he fascinated the heart of Serafina, brought over Antonia herself to the interests of his passion, and at once detached them both from their duty and religion. Heaven and earth! how dangerous, how irresistible is the power of infatuation! While I remained in the midst of this blind security, waiting for the nuptials of my daughter, and indulging myself with the vain prospect of her approaching felicity, Antonia found means to protract the negociation of the marriage, by representing, that it would be pity to deprive Serafina of the opportunity she then had of profiting by the German's instructions; and, upon that account, I prevailed upon Don Manuel to bridle the impatience of his love.

During this interval, as I one evening enjoyed the cool air in my own garden, I was accosted by an old duenna, who had been my nurse, and lived in the family since the time of my childhood. "My duty (said she) will no longer permit me to wink in silence at the wrongs I see you daily suffer. Dismiss that German from your house, without delay, if you respect the glory of your name, and the rights of our holy religion: The stranger is an abominable heretic; and, grant Heaven! he may not have already poisoned the minds of those you hold most dear." I had been extremely alarmed at the beginning of this address; but, finding the imputation limited to the article of religion,

Digitized by Google

in which, thank God, I am no bigot, I recovered my ſerenity of diſpoſition, thanked the old woman for her zeal, commended her piety, and encouraged her to perſevere in making obſervations on ſuch ſubjects as ſhould concern my honour and my quiet.

We live in ſuch a world of wickedneſs and fraud, that a man cannot be too vigilant in his own defence: Had I employed ſuch ſpies from the beginning, I ſhould in all probability have been at this day in poſſeſſion of every comfort that renders life agreeable. The duenna, thus authoriſed, employed her ſagacity with ſuch ſucceſs, that I had reaſon to ſuſpect the German of a deſign upon the heart of Serafina; but, as the preſumptions did not amount to conviction, I contented myſelf with exiling him from my houſe, under the pretext of having diſcovered that he was an enemy to the Catholic church; and forthwith appointed a day for the celebration of my daughter's marriage with Don Manuel de Mendoſa. I could eaſily perceive a cloud of melancholy overſpread the faces of Serafina and her mother, when I declared theſe my reſolutions; but, as they made no objection to what I propoſed, I did not at that time enter into an explanation of the true motives that influenced my conduct. Both parties were probably afraid of ſuch expoſtulation.

Meanwhile, preparations were made for the eſpouſals of Serafina; and, notwithſtanding the anxiety I had undergone, on account of her connection with the German, I began to think that her duty, her glory, had triumphed over all ſuch low-born conſiderations, if ever they had been entertained; becauſe ſhe, and even Antonia, ſeemed to expect the ceremony with reſignation, though the features of both ſtill retained evident marks of concern, which I willingly imputed to the mutual proſpect of their ſeparation. This, however, was but a faithleſs calm, that ſoon, ah! too ſoon, brought forth a tempeſt which hath wrecked my hopes.

Two days before the appointed union of Don Manuel and Serafina, I was informed by the duenna, that, while ſhe accompanied Antonia's waiting-maid at church, ſhe had ſeen her receive a billet from an old woman, who, kneeling at her ſide, had conveyed it in ſuch a

Digitized by Google

myſterious manner, as awakened the duenna's apprehenſions about her young lady; ſhe had therefore haſtened home to communicate this piece of intelligence, that I might have an opportunity of examining the meſſenger before ſhe ſhould have time to depoſit her truſt. I could not help ſhivering with fearful preſages upon this occaſion, and even abhorring the perſon to whoſe duty and zeal I was beholden for the intelligence, even while I endeavoured to perſuade myſelf, that the enquiry would end in the detection of ſome paltry intrigue, between the maid and her own gallant. I intercepted her in returning from church, and, commanding her to follow me to a convenient place, extorted from her, by dint of threats, the fatal letter, which I read to this effect.

"THE whole buſineſs of my life, O divine Serafina! will be to repay that affection I have been ſo happy as to engage. With what tranſport then ſhall I obey your ſummons, in performing that enterpriſe, which will reſcue you from the bed of a deteſted rival, and put myſelf in full poſſeſſion of a jewel which I value infinitely more than life. Yes, adorable creature, I have provided every thing for our eſcape, and at midnight will attend you in your own apartment, from whence you ſhall be conveyed into a land of liberty and peace, where you will unmoleſted enjoy the purity of that religion you have eſpouſed, and in full ſecurity bleſs the arms of your ever faithful

ORLANDO."

WERE you a fond parent, a tender huſband, and a noble Caſtilian, I ſhould not need to mention the unutterable horrors that took poſſeſſion of my boſom, when I peruſed this accurſed letter, by which I learned the apoſtaſy, diſobedience, and degeneracy of my idolized Serafina, who had overthrown and deſtroyed the whole plan of felicity which I had erected, and blaſted all the glories of my name; and when the wretched meſſenger, terrified by my menaces and agitation, confeſſed that Antonia herſelf was privy to the guilt of her daughter, whom ſhe had ſolemnly betrothed to that vile German, in the ſight of Heaven, and that by her

Digitized by Google

connivance this plebeian intended, that very night, to bereave me of my child, I was for ſome moments ſtupified with grief and amazement, that gave way to an extaſy of rage, which had well nigh terminated in deſpair and diſtraction.

I NOW tremble, and my head grows giddy with the remembrance of that dreadful occaſion: Behold how the drops trickle down my forehead; this agony is a fierce and familiar viſitant, I ſhall baniſh it anon. I ſummoned my pride, my reſentment, to my aſſiſtance; theſe are the cordials that ſupport me againſt all other reflections; thoſe were the auxiliaries that enabled me, in the day of trial, to perform that ſacrifice which my honour demanded, in a ſtrain ſo loud as to drown the cries of nature, love, and compaſſion. Yes, they eſpouſed that glory which humanity would have betrayed, and my revenge was noble, though unnatural.

MY ſcheme was ſoon laid, my reſolution ſoon taken; I privately confined the wretch who had been the induſtrious ſlave of this infamous conſpiracy, that ſhe might take no ſtep to fruſtrate or interrupt the execution of my deſign. Then repairing to the houſe of an apothecary who was devoted to my ſervice, communicated my intention, which he durſt not condemn, and could not reveal, without breaking the oath of ſecrecy I had impoſed; and he furniſhed me with two vials of poiſon for the diſmal cataſtrophe I had planned. Thus provided, I, on pretence of ſudden buſineſs at Seville, carefully avoided the dear, the wretched pair, whom I had devoted to death, that my heart might not relent, by means of thoſe tender ideas which the ſight of them would have infallibly inſpired; and when day-light vaniſhed, took my ſtation near that part of the houſe through which the villain muſt have entered on his helliſh purpoſe. There I ſtood, in a ſtate of horrid expectation, my ſoul ravaged with the different paſſions that aſſailed it, until the fatal moment arrived; when I perceived the traitor approach the window of a lower apartment, which led into that of Seraſina, and gently lifting the caſement, which was purpoſely left unſecured, inſinuated half of his body into the houſe: Then ruſhing upon him, in a tranſport of fury, I plunged my

Digitized by Google

ſword into his heart, crying, "Villain! receive the reward of thy treachery and preſumption."

THE ſteel was ſo well aimed as to render a repetition of the ſtroke unneceſſary; he uttered one groan, and fell breathleſs at my feet. Exulting with this firſt ſucceſs of my revenge, I penetrated into the chamber where the robber of my peace was expected by the unhappy Serafina and her mother, who ſeeing me enter with a moſt ſavage aſpect, and a ſword reeking with the vengeance I had taken, ſeemed almoſt petrified with fear. "Behold (ſaid I) the blood of that baſe plebeian, who made an attempt upon the honour of my houſe: Your conſpiracy againſt the unfortunate Don Diego de Zelos is now diſcovered; that preſumptuous ſlave, the favoured Orlando, is now no more."

SCARCE had I pronounced theſe words, when a loud ſcream was uttered by both the unhappy victims. "If Orlando is ſlain (cried the infatuated Serafina), what have I to do with life? O my dear lord! my huſband, and my lover! how are our promiſed joys at once cut off! here ſtrike, my father, complete your barbarous ſacrifice, the ſpirit of the murdered Orlando ſtill hovers for his wife." Theſe frantic exclamations, in which ſhe was joined by Antonia, kept up the fury of my reſentment, which by meekneſs and ſubmiſſion might have been weakened and rendered ineffectual. "Yes, hapleſs wretches (I replied), ye ſhall enjoy your wiſh: The honour of my name requires that both ſhall die; yet I will not mangle the breaſt of Antonia, on which I have ſo often repoſed; I will not ſhed the blood of Zelos, nor diſfigure the beauteous form of Serafina, on which I have ſo often gazed with wonder and unſpeakable delight: Here is an elixir, to which I truſt the conſummation of my revenge."

So ſaying, I emptied the vials into ſeparate cups, and, preſenting one in each hand, the miſerable, the fair offenders, inſtantly received the deſtined draughts, which they drank without heſitation; then praying to Heaven for the wretched Don Diego, ſunk upon the ſame couch, and expired without a groan. O well contrived beverage! O happy compoſition, by which all the miſeries of life are ſo eaſily cured!"

Digitized by Google

SUCH was the fate of Antonia and Serafina; theſe hands were the inſtruments that deprived them of life, theſe eyes beheld them the richeſt prize that death had ever won. Powers ſupreme! does Don Diego live to make this recapitulation? I have done my duty; but ah! I am haunted by the furies of remorſe: I am tortured with the inceſſant ſtings of remembrance and regret; even now the images of my wife and daughter preſent themſelves to my imagination. All the ſcenes of happineſs I have enjoyed as a lover, huſband, and parent, all the endearing hopes I have cheriſhed, now paſs in review before me, embittering the circumſtances of my inexpreſſible woe; and I conſider myſelf as a ſolitary outcaſt from all the comforts of ſociety. But, enough of theſe unmanly complaints, the yearnings of nature are too importunate.

HAVING completed my vengeance, I retired into my cloſet, and, furniſhing myſelf with ſome ready money and jewels of conſiderable value, went into the ſtable, ſaddled my favourite ſteed, which I inſtantly mounted, and, before the tumults of my breaſt ſubſided, found myſelf at the town of St Lucar. There I learned from inquiry, that there was a Dutch bark in the harbour ready to ſail; upon which I addreſſed myſelf to the maſter, who, for a ſuitable gratification, was prevailed upon to weigh anchor that ſame night; ſo that, embarking without delay, I ſoon bid eternal adieu to my native country. It was not from reaſon and reflection that I took theſe meaſures for my perſonal ſafety; but, in conſequence of an involuntary inſtinct, that ſeems to operate in the animal machine, while the faculty of thinking is ſuſpended.

To what a dreadful reckoning was I called, when reaſon reſumed her function! You may believe me, my friend, when I aſſure you, that I ſhould not have outlived thoſe tragedies I acted, had I not been reſtrained from doing violence upon myſelf by certain conſiderations, which no man of honour ought to ſet aſide. I could not bear the thought of falling ingloriouſly by the hand of an executioner, and intailing diſgrace upon a family that knew no ſtain; and I was deterred from putting an end to my own miſery, by the apprehenſions of poſt-

Digitized by Google

humous cenſure, which would have repreſented me as a deſponding wretch, utterly deſtitute of that patience, fortitude, and reſignation, which are the characteriſtics of a true Caſtilian. I was alſo influenced by religious motives that ſuggeſted to me the neceſſity of living to atone by my ſufferings and ſorrow, for the guilt I had incurred in complying with a ſavage punctilio, which is, I fear, diſpleaſing in the ſight of Heaven.

THESE were the reaſons that oppoſed my entrance into that peaceful harbour which death preſented to my view; and they were ſoon reinforced by another principle that ſanctioned my determination to continue at the ſervile oar of life. In conſequence of unfavourable winds, our veſſel for ſome days made ſmall progreſs in her voyage to Holland, and near the coaſt of Gallicia we were joined by an Engliſh ſhip from Vigo, the maſter of which gave us to underſtand, that before he ſet ſail a courier had arrived from Madrid at that place, with orders for the corregidor to prevent the eſcape of any native Spaniard by ſea from any port within his diſtrict; and to uſe his utmoſt endeavours to apprehend the perſon of Don Diego de Zelos, who was ſuſpected of treaſonable practices againſt the ſtate. Such an order, with a minute deſcription of my perſon, was at the ſame time diſpatched to all the ſea ports and frontier places in Spain.

YOU may eaſily ſuppoſe how I, who was already overwhelmed with diſtreſs, could bear this aggravation of misfortune and diſgrace: I, who had always maintained the reputation of loyalty, which was acquired at the hazard of my life, and the expence of my blood. To deal candidly, I muſt own, that this intelligence roufed me from a lethargy of grief, which had begun to overpower my faculties. I immediately imputed this diſhonourable charge to the evil offices of ſome villain, who had baſely taken the advantage of my deplorable ſituation, and I was inflamed, inſpirited with the deſire of vindicating my fame, and revenging the injury. Thus animated, I reſolved to diſguiſe myſelf effectually from the obſervation of thoſe ſpies which every nation finds its account in employing in foreign countries; I purchaſed this habit from the Dutch navigator, in whoſe

Digitized by Google

houſe I kept myſelf concealed, after our arrival at Amſterdam, until my beard was grown to a ſufficient length to favour my deſign, and then appeared as a Perſian dealer in jewels. As I could gain no ſatisfactory information touching myſelf in this country, had no purpoſe to purſue, and was extremely miſerable among a people, who, being mercenary and unſocial, were very ill adapted to alleviate the horrors of my condition; I gratified my landlord for his important ſervices, with the beſt part of my effects; and having, by his means, procured a certificate from the magiſtracy, repaired to Rotterdam, from whence I ſet out in a travelling carriage for Antwerp, on my way to this capital; hoping, with a ſucceſſion of different objects, to mitigate the anguiſh of my mind, and, by the moſt induſtrious enquiry, to learn ſuch particulars of that falſe impeachment, as would enable me to take meaſures for my own juſtification, as well as for projecting a plan of revenge againſt the vile perfidious author.

THIS, I imagined, would be no difficult taſk, conſidering the friendſhip and intercourſe ſubſiſting between the Spaniſh and French nations, and the communicative diſpoſition for which the Pariſians are renowned; but I have found myſelf egregiouſly deceived in my expectation: The officers of the police in this city are ſo inquiſitive and vigilant, that the moſt minute action of a ſtranger is ſcrutinized with great ſeverity; and, although the inhabitants are very frank in diſcourſing on indifferent ſubjects, they are at the ſame time extremely cautious in avoiding all converſation that turns upon ſtate occurrences, and maxims of government. In a word, the peculiarity of my appearance ſubjects me ſo much to particular obſervation, that I have hitherto thought proper to devour my griefs in ſilence, and even to bear the want of almoſt every convenience, rather than hazard a premature diſcovery, by offering my jewels to ſale.

IN this emergency I have been ſo far fortunate as to become acquainted with you, whom I look upon as a man of honour and humanity. Indeed, I was at firſt ſight prepoſſeſſed in your favour: For, notwithſtanding the miſtakes which men daily commit in judging from

Digitized by Google

appearances, there is ſomething in the phyſiognomy of a ſtranger from which one cannot help forming an opinion of his character and diſpoſition. For once, my penetration hath not failed me; your behaviour juſtifies my deciſion; you have treated me with that ſympathy and reſpect which none but the generous will pay to the unfortunate. I have truſted you accordingly: I have put my life, my honour in your power; and I muſt beg leave to depend upon your friendſhip, for obtaining that ſatisfaction for which alone I ſeek to live. Your employment engages you in the gay world: You daily mingle with the ſocieties of men; the domeſtics of the Spaniſh ambaſſador will not ſhun your acquaintance; you may frequent the coffee-houſes to which they reſort; and, in the courſe of theſe occaſions, unſuſpected inform yourſelf of that myſterious charge which lies heavy on the fame of the unfortunate Don Diego. I muſt likewiſe implore your aſſiſtance in converting my jewels into money, that I may breathe independent of man, until Heaven ſhall permit me to finiſh this weary pilgrimage of life.

CHAPTER XXVII.

A flagrant inſtance of Fathom's virtue, in the manner of his retreat to England.

FATHOM, who had lent an attentive ear to every circumſtance of this diſaſtrous ſtory, no ſooner heard it concluded, than, with an aſpect of generous and cordial compaſſion, not even unattended with tears, he condoled the lamentable fate of Don Diego de Zelos, deplored the untimely death of the gentle Antonia, and the fair Serafina, and undertook the intereſts of the wretched Caſtilian with ſuch warmth of ſympathizing zeal, as drew a flood from his eyes, while he wrung his benefactor's hand in a tranſport of gratitude. Thoſe were literally tears of joy, or at leaſt of ſatisfaction, on both ſides; as our hero wept with affection and attachment to the jewels that were to be committed to his

Digitized by Google

care: But, far from diſcovering the true ſource of his tenderneſs, he affected to diſſuade the Spaniard from parting with the diamonds, which he counſelled him to reſerve for a more preſſing occaſion; and, in the mean time, earneſtly entreated him to depend upon his friendſhip for preſent relief. This generous proffer ſerved only to confirm Don Diego's reſolution, which he forthwith executed, by putting into the hands of Ferdinand jewels to the value of a thouſand crowns, and deſiring him to detain for his own uſe any part of the ſum they would raiſe. Our adventurer thanked him for the good opinion he entertained of his integrity, an opinion fully manifeſted in honouring him with ſuch important confidence, and aſſured him he would tranſact his affairs with the utmoſt diligence, caution, and diſpatch. The evening being by this time almoſt conſumed, theſe new allies retired ſeparately to reſt; though each paſſed the night without repoſe, in very different reflections, the Caſtilian being, as uſual, agitated with the unceaſing pangs of his unalterable miſery, interſperſed with gleaming hopes of revenge; and Fathom being kept awake with revolving plans for turning his fellow-lodger's credulity to his own advantage. From the nature of the Spaniard's ſituation he might have appropriated the jewels to himſelf, and remained in Paris without fear of a proſecution, becauſe the injured party had, by the above narrative, left his life and liberty at diſcretion.—But he did not think himſelf ſecure from the perſonal reſentment of an enraged deſperate Caſtilian; and therefore determined to withdraw himſelf privately into that country where he had all along propoſed to fix the ſtandard of his fineſſe, which fortune had now empowered him to exerciſe according to his wiſh.

BENT upon this retreat, he went abroad in the morning, on pretence of acting in the concerns of his friend Don Diego, and having hired a poſt-chaiſe to be ready at the dawn of next day, returned to his lodgings, where he cajoled the Spaniard with a feigned report of his negociation; then, ſecuring his moſt valuable effects about his perſon, aroſe with the cock, repaired to the place at which he had appointed to meet the poſtilion with the carriage, and ſet out for England without fur-

Digitized by Google

ther delay, leaving the unhappy Zelos to the horrors of indigence, and the additional agony of this freſh diſappointment. Yet he was not the only perſon affected by the abrupt departure of Fathom, which was haſtened by the importunities, threats, and reproaches of his landlord's daughter, whom he had debauched under promiſe of marriage, and now left in the fourth month of her pregnancy.

NOTWITHSTANDING the dangerous adventure in which he had been formerly involved by travelling in the night, he did not think proper to make the uſual halts on this journey, for ſleep or refreſhment, nor did he once quit the chaiſe till his arrival at Boulogne, which he reached in twenty hours after his departure from Paris. Here he thought he might ſafely indulge himſelf with a comfortable meal; accordingly he beſpoke a poulard for dinner, and while that was preparing, went forth to view the city and harbour. When he beheld the white cliffs of Albion, his heart throbbed with all the joy of a beloved ſon, who, after a tedious and fatiguing voyage, reviews the chimnies of his father's houſe: He ſurveyed the neighbouring coaſt of England with fond and longing eyes, like another Moſes, reconnoitring the land of Canaan from the top of Mount Piſgah; and to ſuch a degree of impatience was he inflamed by the ſight, that, inſtead of proceeding to Calais, he reſolved to take his paſſage directly from Boulogne, even if he ſhould hire a veſſel for the purpoſe. With theſe ſentiments, he enquired if there was any ſhip bound for England, and was ſo fortunate as to find the maſter of a ſmall bark, who intended to weigh anchor for Deal that ſame evening at high water.

TRANSPORTED with this information, he immediately agreed for his paſſage, ſold the poſt-chaſe to his landlord for thirty guineas, as a piece of furniture for which he could have no further uſe, purchaſed a portmanteau, together with ſome linen and wearing apparel, and, at the recommendation of his hoſt, took into his ſervice an extra-poſtilion or helper, who had formerly wore the livery of a travelling marquis. This new domeſtic, whoſe name was Maurice, underwent, with great applauſe, the examination of our hero, who perceived in

Digitized by Google

him a fund of ſagacity and preſence of mind, by which he was excellently qualified for being the valet of an adventurer: He was therefore accommodated with a ſecond-hand ſuit, and another ſhirt, and at once liſted under the banners of Count Fathom, who ſpent the whole afternoon in giving him proper inſtructions for the regulation of his conduct.

HAVING ſettled theſe preliminaries to his own ſatisfaction, he and his baggage were embarked about ſix o'clock in the month of September, and it was not without emotion that he found himſelf benighted upon the great deep, of which, before the preceding day, he had never enjoyed even the moſt diſtant proſpect. However, he was not a man to be afraid, where there was really no appearance of danger; and the agreeable preſages of future fortune ſupported his ſpirits, amidſt the diſagreeable nauſea which commonly attends landmen at ſea, until he was ſet aſhore upon the beach at Deal, which he entered in good health about ſeven o'clock in the morning.

LIKE Cæſar, however, he found ſome difficulty in landing, on account of the ſwelling ſurf, that tumbled about with ſuch violence as had almoſt overſet the cutter that carried him on ſhore; and, in his eagerneſs to jump upon the ſtrand, his foot ſlipped from the ſide of the boat, ſo that he was thrown forwards in an horizontal direction, and his hands were the firſt parts of him that touched the Engliſh ground. Upon this occaſion, he, in imitation of Scipio's behaviour on the coaſt of Africa, hailed the omen, and graſping an handful of the ſand, was heard to exclaim, in the Italian language,—"Ah ha, Old England, I have thee faſt."

As he walked up to the inn, followed by Maurice loaded with his portmanteau, he congratulated himſelf upon his happy voyage, and the peaceable poſſeſſion of his ſpoil, and could not help ſnuffing up the Britiſh air with marks of infinite reliſh and ſatisfaction. His firſt care was to recompence himſelf for the want of ſleep he had undergone, and, after he had ſufficiently recruited himſelf with ſeveral hours of uninterrupted repoſe, he ſet out in a poſt-chaiſe for Canterbury, where he took a place in the London ſtage, which he was told would

Digitized by Google

depart next morning, the coach being already full. On this very firſt day of his arrival, he perceived between the Engliſh and the people among whom he had hitherto lived, ſuch eſſential difference in cuſtoms, appearance, and way of living, as inſpired him with high notions of that Britiſh freedom, opulence, and convenience, on which he had often heard his mother expatiate. On the road, he feaſted his eye-ſight with the verdant hills covered with flocks of ſheep, the fruitful vales parcelled out into cultivated incloſures; the very cattle ſeemed to profit by the wealth of their maſters, being large, ſturdy, and ſleek, and every peaſant breathed the inſolence of liberty and independence. In a word, he viewed the wide-extended plains of Kent with a lover's eye, and, his ambition becoming romantic, could not help fancying himſelf another conqueror of the iſle.

He was not, however, long amuſed by theſe vain chimeras, which ſoon vaniſhed before other reflections of more importance and ſolidity. His imagination, it muſt be owned, was at all times too chaſte to admit thoſe overweening hopes, which often miſlead the mind of a projector. He had ſtudied mankind with incredible diligence, and knew perfectly well how far he could depend on the paſſions and foibles of human nature. That he might now act conſiſtent with his former ſagacity, he reſolved to paſs himſelf upon his fellow-travellers for a French gentleman, equally a ſtranger to the language and country of England, in order to glean from their diſcourſe ſuch intelligence as might avail him in his future operations; and his lacquey was tutored accordingly.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXVIII.

Some account of his fellow-travellers.

THOSE who had taken places for the coach, understanding the ſixth ſeat was engaged by a foreigner, determined to profit by his ignorance; and, with that politeneſs which is peculiar to this happy iſland, fixed themſelves in the vehicle, in ſuch a manner, before he had the leaſt intimation of their deſign, that he found it barely practicable to inſinuate himſelf ſidelong between a corpulent quaker and a fat Wapping landlady, in which attitude he ſtuck faſt, like a thin quarto between two voluminous dictionaries on a bookſeller's ſhelf: And, as if the pain and inconvenience of ſuch compreſſion was not ſufficient matter of chagrin, the greateſt part of the company entertained themſelves with laughing at his ludicrous ſtation.

THE jolly dame at his left hand obſerved, with a loud exclamation of mirth, that monſieur would be ſoon better acquainted with a buttock of Engliſh beef; and ſaid, by that time they ſhould arrive at their dining-place, he might be ſpitted without larding. "Yes, verily, (replied Obadiah, who was a wag in his way), but the ſwine's fat will be all on one ſide." "So much the better for you (cried mine hoſteſs), for that ſide is all your own." The quaker was not ſo much diſconcerted by the quickneſs of this repartee, but that he anſwered with great deliberation, "I thank thee for thy love, but will not profit by thy loſs; eſpecially as I like not the ſavour of theſe outlandiſh fowls; they are profane birds of paſſage, reliſhed only by the children of vanity, like thee."

THE plump gentlewoman took umbrage at this laſt expreſſion, which ſhe conſidered as a double reproach, and repeated the words, "Children of vanity!" with an emphaſis of reſentment. "I believe, if the truth were known (ſaid ſhe), there's more vanity than midriff in that great belly of yours, for all your pretending to humility and religion. Sirrah! my corporation is

Digitized by Google

made up of good, wholsome, English fat; but you are puffed up with the wind of vanity and delusion; and when it begins to gripe your entrails, you pretend to have a motion, and then get up and preach nonsense: Yet, you'll take it upon you to call your betters children: Marry come up, Mr Goose-cap, I have got children that are as good men as you, or any hypocritical trembler in England."

A PERSON who sat opposite to the quaker, hearing this remonstrance, which seemed pregnant with contention, interposed in the conversation with a conscious leer, and begged there might be no rupture between the spirit and the flesh. By this remonstrance he relieved Obadiah from the satire of this female orator, and brought the whole vengeance of her elocution upon his own head. "Flesh (cried she, with all the ferocity of an enraged Thalestris), none of your names, Mr Yellow-chaps. What! I warrant you have an antipathy to flesh, because you yourself are nothing but skin and bone. I suppose you are some poor starv'd journeyman tailor come from France, where you have been learning to cabbage, and have not seen a good meal of victuals these seven years: You have been living upon rye-bread and soup-maigre, and now you come over like a walking atomy, with a rat's tail at your wig, and a tinsey jacket: And so, forsooth, you set up for a gentleman, and pretend to find fault with a surloin of roast beef."

THE gentleman heard this address with admirable patience, and when she had rung out her alarm, very coolly replied, "Any thing but your stinking fish, Madam. Since when, I pray, have you travelled in stage-coaches, and left off your old profession of crying oysters in winter, and rotten mackarel in June? You was then known by the name of Kate Brawn, and in good repute among the ale-houses in Thames-street, till that unlucky amour with the master of a corn vessel, in which he was unfortunately detected by his own spouse; but you seem to have risen by that fall; and I wish you joy of your present plight: Though, considering your education on Bear-key, you can give but a sorry account of yourself."

Digitized by Google

THE amazon, though neither exhauſted nor diſmayed, was really confounded at the temper and aſſurance of this antagoniſt, who had gathered all theſe anecdotes from the fertility of his own invention; after a ſhort pauſe, however, ſhe poured forth a torrent of obloquy ſufficient to overwhelm any perſon who had not been uſed to take up arms againſt ſuch ſeas of trouble; and a diſpute enſued, which would have not only diſgraced the beſt orators on the Thames, but even have made a figure in the celebration of the Eleuſinian myſteries, during which the Athenian matrons rallied one another from different waggons, with that freedom of altercation ſo happily preſerved in this our age and country.

SUCH a redundancy of epithets, and variety of metaphors, tropes, and figures, were uttered between theſe well-matched opponents, that an epic bard would have found his account in liſtening to the conteſt; which, in all probability, would not have been confined to words, had it not been interrupted for the ſake of a young woman of an agreeable countenance and modeſt carriage; who, being ſhocked at ſome of their flowers of ſpeech, and terrified by the menacing looks and geſtures of the fiery featured dame, began to ſcream aloud, and beg leave to quit the coach. Her perturbation put an end to the high debate. The ſixth paſſenger, who had not opened his mouth, endeavoured to comfort her with aſſurances of protection; the quaker propoſed a ceſſation of arms; the male diſputant acquieſced in the propoſal, aſſuring the company he had entered the liſts for their entertainment only, without acquiring the leaſt grudge or ill-will to the fat gentlewoman, whom he proteſted he had never ſeen before that day, and who, for aught he knew, was a perſon of credit and reputation. He then held forth his hand in token of amity, and aſked pardon of the offended party, who was appeaſed by his ſubmiſſion; and, in teſtimony of her benevolence, preſented to the other female, whom ſhe had diſcompoſed, an Hungary-water bottle filled with cherry-brandy, recommending it as a much more powerful remedy than the ſal volatile which the other held to her noſe.

Digitized by Google

PEACE being thus re-eſtabliſhed, in a treaty, comprehending Obadiah and all preſent, it will not be improper to give the reader ſome further information, touching the ſeveral characters aſſembled in this vehicle. The quaker was a London merchant, who had been at Deal ſuperintending the repairs of a ſhip which had ſuffered by a ſtorm in the Downs. The Wapping landlady was on her return from the ſame place, where ſhe had attended the payment of a man of war, with ſundry powers of attorney, granted by the ſailors, who had lived upon credit at her houſe. Her competitor in fame was a dealer in wine, a ſmuggler of French lace, and a petty gameſter juſt arrived from Paris, in the company of an Engliſh barber, who ſat on his right hand, and the young woman was daughter of a country curate, in her way to London, where ſhe was bound apprentice to a milliner.

HITHERTO Fathom had ſat in ſilent aſtoniſhment at the manners of his fellow-travellers, which far exceeded the notions he had preconceived of Engliſh plainneſs and ruſticity: He found himſelf a monument of that diſregard and contempt which a ſtranger never fails to meet with from the inhabitants of this iſland; and ſaw, with ſurpriſe, an agreeable young creature ſit as ſolitary and unheeded as himſelf. He was, indeed, allured by the roſes of her complexion, and the innocence of her aſpect, and began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the language, by which he was reſtrained from exerciſing his eloquence upon her heart; he reſolved, however, to ingratiate himſelf, if poſſible, by the courteſy and politeneſs of dumb ſhew, and for that purpoſe put his eyes in motion without farther delay.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXIX.

Another providential deliverance from the effects of the ſmuggler's ingenious conjecture.

DURING theſe deliberations, the wine-merchant, with a view to make a parade of his ſuperior parts and breeding, as well as to pave the way for a match at backgammon, made a tender of his ſnuff-box to our adventurer, and aſked, in bad French, how he travelled from Paris. This queſtion produced a ſeries of interrogations concerning the place of Ferdinand's abode in that city, and his buſineſs in England; ſo that he was fain to practiſe the ſcience of defence, and anſwered with ſuch ambiguity as arouſed the ſuſpicion of the ſmuggler, who began to believe our hero had ſome very cogent reaſon for evading his curioſity: He immediately ſet his reflection at work, and, after various conjectures, fixed upon Fathom's being the young pretender. Big with this ſuppoſition, he eyed him with the moſt earneſt attention, comparing his features with thoſe of the chevalier's portrait, which he had ſeen in France, and though the faces were as unlike as any two human faces could be, found the reſemblance ſo ſtriking as to diſpel all his doubts, and perſuade him to introduce the ſtranger to ſome juſtice on the road: A ſtep by which he would not only manifeſt his zeal for the proteſtant ſucceſſion, but alſo acquire the ſplendid reward propoſed by parliament, to any perſon who ſhould apprehend that famous adventurer.

THESE ideas intoxicated the brain of this man to ſuch a pitch of enthuſiaſm, that he actually believed himſelf in poſſeſſion of the thirty thouſand pounds, and amuſed his fancy with a variety of magnificent projects to be executed by means of that acquiſition, until his reverie was interrupted by the halting of the coach at the inn where the paſſengers uſed to eat their breakfaſts. Waked as he was from the dream of happineſs, it had made ſuch impreſſion upon his mind, that, ſeeing Fathom riſe up with an intention to alight, he took it for granted his deſign was to eſcape, and ſeizing him

Digitized by Google

by the collar, called aloud for assistance in the King's name.

Our hero, whose sagacity and presence of mind very often supplied the place of courage, instead of being terrified at this assault, which might have disturbed the tranquillity of an ordinary villain, was so perfectly master of every circumstance of his own situation, as to know at once that the aggressor could not possibly have the least cause of complaint against him; and therefore, imputing this violence either to madness or mistake, very deliberately suffered himself to be made prisoner by the people of the house, who ran to the coach-door in obedience to the summons of the wine-merchant. The rest of the company were struck dumb with surprise and consternation at this sudden adventure; and the quaker, dreading some fell resistance on the side of the outlandish man, unpinned the other coach-door in the twinkling of an eye, and trundled himself into the mud for safety. The others, seeing the temper and resignation of the prisoner, soon recovered their recollection, and began to enquire into the cause of his arrest: Upon which the captor, whose teeth chattered with terror and impatience, gave them to understand that he was a state criminal, and demanded their help in conveying him to justice.

Luckily for both parties, there happened to be at the inn a company of squires just returned from the death of a leash of hares, which they had ordered to be dressed for dinner, and among these gentlemen was one of the quorum, to whom the accuser had immediate recourse, marching before the captive, who walked very peaceably between the landlord and one of his waiters, and followed by a crowd of spectators, some of whom had secured the faithful Maurice, who in his behaviour closely imitated the deliberation of his master. In this order did the procession advance to the apartment in which the magistrate, with his fellows of the chace, sat smoking his morning pipe over a tankard of strong ale; and the smuggler being directed to the right person, "May it please your worship (said he), I have brought this foreigner before you, on a violent suspicion of his being a proclaimed outlaw; and I desire, before these

Digitized by Google

witneſſes, that my title may be made good to the reward that ſhall become due upon his conviction."

"FRIEND (replied the juſtice), I know nothing of you or your titles; but this I know, if you have any information to give in, you muſt come to my houſe when I am at home, and proceed in a lawful way, that is, d'ye mind me, if you ſwear as how this here perſon is an outlaw, then if ſo be as he has nothing to ſay to the contrary, my clerk ſhall make out a mittimus, and ſo to jail with him till next ſize." "But, Sir (anſwered the impeacher), this is a caſe that admits of no delay; the perſon I have apprehended is a priſoner of conſequence to the ſtate." "How, fellor! (cried the magiſtrate, interrupting him), is there any perſon of more conſequence than one of his Majeſty's juſtices of the peace, who is beſides a conſiderable member of the landed intereſt! D'ye know, ſirrah, who you are talking to? If you don't go about your buſineſs, I believe I ſhall lay you by the heels."

THE ſmuggler, fearing his prize would eſcape through the ignorance, pride, and obſtinacy of this country juſtice, approached his worſhip, and, in a whiſper which was overheard by all the company, aſſured him he had indubitable reaſon to believe the foreigner was no other than the pretender's eldeſt ſon. At mention of this formidable name, every individual of the audience ſtarted, with ſigns of terror and amazement. The juſtice dropped his pipe, recoiled upon his chair, and, looking moſt ridiculouſly aghaſt, exclaimed, "Seize him, in the name of God and his Majeſty King George! Has he got no ſecret arms about him!"

FATHOM being thus informed of the ſuſpicion under which he ſtood, could not help ſmiling at the eagerneſs with which the ſpectators flew upon him; and ſuffered himſelf to be ſearched with great compoſure, well knowing they would find no moveables about his perſon but ſuch as upon examination would turn to his account; he therefore very calmly preſented to the magiſtrate his purſe, and a ſmall box that contained his jewels, and in the French language deſired they might be preſerved from the hands of the mob. This requeſt was interpreted by the accuſer, who, at the ſame time, laid claim

Digitized by Google

to the booty. The juſtice took charge of the depoſit, and one of his neighbours having undertaken the office of clerk, he proceeded to the examination of the culprit, whoſe papers were by this time laid on the table before him. "Stranger (ſaid he), you ſtand charged with being ſon of the pretender to theſe realms: What have you to ſay in your own defence?" Our hero aſſured him, in the French language, that he was falſely impeached, and demanded juſtice on the accuſer, who, without the leaſt reaſon, had made ſuch a malicious attack upon the life and honour of an innocent gentleman.

THE ſmuggler, inſtead of acting the part of a faithful interpreter, told his worſhip, that the priſoner's anſwer was no more than a ſimple denial, which every felon would make, who had nothing elſe to plead in his own behalf, and that this alone was a ſtrong preſumption of his guilt; becauſe, if he was not really the perſon they ſuſpected him to be, the thing would ſpeak for itſelf; for, if he was not the young pretender, who then was he? This argument had great weight with the juſtice, who, aſſuming a very important aſpect, obſerved, "Very true, friend, if you are not the pretender, in the name of God, who are you? One may ſee with half an eye that he is no better than a promiſcuous fellow."

FERDINAND now began to repent of having pretended ignorance of the Engliſh language, as he found himſelf at the mercy of a raſcal, who put a falſe gloſs upon all his words; and addreſſed himſelf to the audience ſucceſſively in French, High Dutch, Italian, and Hungarian Latin, deſiring to know if any perſon preſent underſtood any of theſe tongues, that his anſwers might be honeſtly explained to the bench. But he might have accoſted them in Chineſe with the ſame ſucceſs: There was not one perſon preſent tolerably verſed in his mother-tongue, much leſs acquainted with any foreign language, except the wine-merchant, who, incenſed at this appeal, which he conſidered as an affront to his integrity, gave the judge to underſtand, that the delinquent, inſtead of ſpeaking to the purpoſe, contumaciouſly inſulted his authority in ſundry foreign

Digitized by Google

lingoes, which he apprehended was an additional proof of his being the chevalier's ſon, inaſmuch as no perſon would take the pains to learn ſuch a variety of gibberiſh, except with ſome ſiniſter intent.

THIS annotation was not loſt upon the ſquire, who was too jealous of the honour of his office to overlook ſuch a flagrant inſtance of contempt. His eyes gliſtened, his cheeks were inflated with rage: "The caſe is plain (ſaid he), having nothing of ſignification to offer in his own favour, he grows refractory, and abuſes the court in his baſe Roman Catholic jargon: But I'll let you know, for all you pretend to be a prince, you are no better than an outlawed vagrant; and I'll ſhew you what a thing you are, when you come in compoſition with an Engliſh juſtice, like me, who have more than once extinguiſhed myſelf in the ſervice of my country. As nothing elſe accrues, your purſe, black box, and papers ſhall be ſealed up before witneſſes, and ſent by expreſs to one of his Majeſty's ſecretaries of ſtate; and, as for yourſelf, I will apply to the military at Canterbury, for a guard to conduct you to London."

THIS was a very unwelcome declaration to our adventurer, who was on the point of haranguing the juſtice and ſpectators in their own language, when he was relieved from the neceſſity of taking that ſtep by the interpoſition of a young nobleman juſt arrived at the inn, who, being informed of this ſtrange examination, entered the court, and, at firſt ſight of the priſoner, aſſured the juſtice he was impoſed upon; for that he himſelf had often ſeen the young pretender in Paris, and that there was no kind of reſemblance between that adventurer and the perſon now before him. The accuſer was not a little mortified at his lordſhip's affirmation, which met with all due regard from the bench, though the magiſtrate took notice, that, granting the priſoner was not the young chevalier himſelf, it was highly probable he was an emiſſary of that houſe, as he could give no ſatisfactory account of himſelf, and was poſſeſſed of things of ſuch value as no honeſt man would expoſe to the accidents of the road.

Digitized by Google

FATHOM, having thus found an interpreter, who ſignified to him, in the French tongue, the doubts of the juſtice, told his lordſhip, that he was a gentleman of a noble houſe in Germany, who, for certain reaſons, had come abroad incognito, with a view to ſee the world; and that, although the letters they had ſeized would prove the truth of that aſſertion, he ſhould be loth to expoſe his private concerns to the knowledge of ſtrangers, if he could poſſibly be releaſed without that mortification. The young nobleman explained his deſire to the court; but, his own curioſity being intereſted, obſerved, at the ſame time, that the juſtice could not be ſaid to have diſcharged the duties of his ſtation, until he ſhould have examined every circumſtance relating to the priſoner: Upon which remonſtrance, he was requeſted by the bench to peruſe the papers, and accordingly communicated the ſubſtance of one letter, to this effect.

"MY DEAR SON,

"Though I am far from approving the raſh ſtep you have taken in withdrawing yourſelf from your father's houſe, in order to avoid an engagement which would have been equally honourable and advantageous to your family, I cannot ſo far ſuppreſs my affection, as to bear the thought of your undergoing thoſe hardſhips which, for your diſobedience, you deſerve to ſuffer. I have therefore, without the knowledge of your father, ſent the bearer to attend you in your peregrinations; his fidelity you know hath been tried in a long courſe of ſervice, and I have entruſted to his care, for your uſe, a purſe of two hundred ducats, and a box of jewels to the value of twice that ſum, which, though not ſufficient to ſupport an equipage ſuitable to your birth, will at leaſt for ſome time preſerve you from the importunities of want. When you are dutiful enough to explain your deſigns and ſituation, you may expect further indulgence from your too tender and diſconſolate mother,

THE COUNTESS OF FATHOM."

Digitized by Google

THIS letter, which, as well as the others, our hero had forged for the purpoſe, effectually anſwered his intent, in throwing duſt in the eyes and underſtanding of the ſpectators, who now regarded the priſoner with looks of reſpectful remorſe, as a man of quality who had been falſely accuſed: His lordſhip, to make a parade of his own politeneſs and importance, aſſured the bench, he was no ſtranger to the family of the Fathoms, and, with a compliment, gave Ferdinand to underſtand he had formerly ſeen him at Verſailles. There being no longer room for ſuſpicion, the juſtice ordered our adventurer to be ſet at liberty, and even invited him to be ſeated, with an apology for the rude manner in which he had been treated, owing to the miſinformation of the accuſer, who was threatened with the ſtocks for his malice and preſumption.

BUT this was not the only triumph our hero obtained over the wine-merchant. Maurice was no ſooner unfettered, than, advancing into the middle of the room, "My lord (ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf in French to his maſter's deliverer), ſince you have been ſo generous as to protect a noble ſtranger from the danger of ſuch a falſe accuſation, I hope you will ſtill lay an additional obligation upon the count, by retorting the vengeance of the law upon his perfidious accuſer, whom I know to be a trader in thoſe articles of merchandiſe which are prohibited by the ordinances of this nation. I have ſeen him lately at Boulogne, and am perfectly well acquainted with ſome perſons who have ſupplied him with French lace and embroidery; and, as a proof of what I allege, I deſire you will order him and this barber, who is his underſtrapper, to be examined on the ſpot."

THIS charge, which was immediately explained to the bench, yielded extraordinary ſatisfaction to the ſpectators, one of whom, being an officer of the cuſtoms, forthwith began to exerciſe his function upon the unlucky perruquier, who being ſtripped of his upper garments, and even of his ſhirt, appeared like the mummy of an Ægyptian king, moſt curiouſly rolled up in bandages of rich figured gold ſhalloon, that covered the ſkirts of four embroidered waiſtcoats. The merchant,

Digitized by Google

ſeeing his expectation ſo unhappily reverſed, made an effort to retire with a moſt rueful aſpect, but was prevented by the officer, who demanded the interpoſition of the civil power, that he might undergo the ſame examination to which the other had been ſubjected. He was accordingly rifled without loſs of time, and the enquiry proved well worth the care of him who made it; for a conſiderable booty of the ſame ſort of merchandiſe was found in his boots, breeches, hat, and between the buckram and lining of his ſurtout. Yet, not contented with this prize, the experienced ſpoiler proceeded to ſearch his baggage, and perceiving a falſe bottom in his portmanteau, detected beneath it a valuable acceſſion to the plunder he had already obtained.

CHAPTER XXX.

The ſingular manner of Fathom's attack and triumph over the virtue of the fair Elenor.

PROPER cognizance being thus taken of theſe contraband effects, and the informer furniſhed with a certificate, by which he was entitled to a ſhare of the ſeizure, the coachman ſummoned his paſſengers to the carriage; the purſe and jewels were reſtored to Count Fathom, who thanked the juſtice, and his lordſhip in particular, for the candour and hoſpitality with which he had been treated, and reſumed his place in the vehicle, amidſt the congratulations of all his fellow-travellers, except the two forlorn ſmugglers, who, inſtead of reimbarking in the coach, thought proper to remain at the inn, with a view to mitigate, if poſſible, the ſeverity of their misfortune.

AMONG thoſe who felicitated Fathom upon the iſſue of this adventure, the young maiden ſeemed to expreſs the moſt ſenſible pleaſure at that event. The artful language of his eyes had raiſed in her breaſt certain fluttering emotions, before ſhe knew the value of her conqueſt; but now that his rank and condition were diſcovered, theſe tranſports were increaſed by the ideas

Digitized by Google

of vanity and ambition, which are mingled with the firſt ſeeds of every female conſtitution. The belief of having captivated the heart of a man who could raiſe her to the rank and dignity of a counteſs, produced ſuch agreeable ſenſations in her fancy, that her eyes ſhone with unuſual luſtre, and a continual ſmile played in dimples on her roſy cheeks; ſo that her attractions, though not powerful enough to engage the affection, were yet ſufficient to inflame the deſire of our adventurer, who very honeſtly marked her chaſtity for prey to his voluptuous paſſion. Had ſhe been well ſeaſoned with knowledge and experience, and completely armed with caution againſt the artifice and villainy of man, her virtue might not have been able to withſtand the engines of ſuch an aſſailant, conſidering the dangerous opportunities to which ſhe was neceſſarily expoſed: How eaſy then muſt his victory have been over an innocent unſuſpecting country damſel, flushed with the warmth of youth, and an utter ſtranger to the ways of life.

WHILE Obadiah, therefore, and his plump companion, were engaged in converſation, on the ſtrange incidents which had paſſed, Fathom acted a very expreſſive pantomime with this fair buxom nymph, who comprehended his meaning with ſurpriſing facility, and was at ſo little pains to conceal the pleaſure ſhe took in this kind of intercourſe, that ſeveral warm ſqueezes were interchanged between her and her lover, before they arrived at Rocheſter, where they propoſed to dine. It was during this period, he learned from the anſwers ſhe made to the inquiſitive quaker, that her ſole dependence was upon a relation, to whom ſhe had a letter, and that ſhe was a perfect ſtranger in the great city; circumſtances on which he ſoon formed the project of her ruin.

UPON their arrival at the Black Bull, he for the firſt time found himſelf alone with his Amanda, whoſe name was Elenor, their fellow-travellers being elſewhere employed about their own concerns; and, unwilling to loſe the precious opportunity, he began to act the part of a very importunate lover, which he conceived to be a proper ſequel to the prelude which had been perform-

Digitized by Google

ed in the coach. The freedoms which ſhe, out of pure ſimplicity and good humour, permitted him to take with her hand, and even her roſy lips, encouraged him to practiſe other familiarities upon her fair boſom, which ſcandalized her virtue ſo much, that, in ſpite of the paſſion ſhe had begun to indulge in his behalf, ſhe rejected his advances with all the marks of anger and diſdain; and he found it neceſſary to appeaſe the ſtorm he had raiſed, by the moſt reſpectful and ſubmiſſive demeanour; reſolving to change his operations, and carry on his attacks, ſo as to make her yield at diſcretion, without alarming her religion or pride. Accordingly, when the bill was called after dinner, he took particular notice of her behaviour, and, perceiving her pull out a large leathern purſe that contained her money, reconnoitred the pocket in which it was depoſited, and, while they ſat cloſe to each other in the carriage, conveyed it with admirable dexterity into an hole in the cuſhion. Whether the corpulent couple, who ſat oppoſite to theſe lovers, had entered into an amorous engagement at the inn, or were ſeverally induced by other motives, is uncertain; but, ſure it is, both left the coach on that part of the road which lies neareſt to Graveſend, and bade adieu to the other pair, on pretence of having urgent buſineſs at that place.

FERDINAND, not a little pleaſed at their departure, renewed his moſt pathetic expreſſions of love, and ſung ſeveral French ſongs on that tender ſubject, which ſeemed to thrill to the ſoul of his beauteous Helen. While the driver halted at Dartford to water his horſes, ſhe was ſmit with the appearance of ſome cheeſecakes, which were preſented by the landlady of the houſe, and having bargained for two or three, put her hand in her pocket, in order to pay for her purchaſe; but what was her aſtoniſhment, when, after having rummaged her equipage, ſhe underſtood her whole fortune was loſt! This miſhap was by a loud ſhriek announced to our hero, who affected infinite amazement and concern; and no ſooner learned the cauſe of her affliction, than he preſented her with his own purſe, from which he, in emphatic dumb ſhew, begged ſhe would indemnify herſelf for the damage ſhe had ſuſtained. Although this kind

Digitized by Google

proffer was ſome alleviation of her misfortunes, ſhe did not fail to pour forth a moſt piteous lamentation, importing that ſhe had not only loſt all her money, amounting to five pounds, but alſo her letter of recommendation, upon which ſhe had altogether relied for preſent employment.

THE vehicle was minutely ſearched from top to bottom, by herſelf and our adventurer, aſſiſted by Maurice and the coachman, who finding their inquiry ineffectual, did not ſcruple to declare his ſuſpicion of the two fat turtles who had deſerted the coach in ſuch an abrupt manner. In a word, he rendered this conjecture ſo plauſible, by wreſting the circumſtances of their behaviour and retreat, that poor Elenor implicitly believed they were the thieves by whom ſhe had ſuffered; and was prevailed upon to accept the proffered aſſiſtance of the generous count, who ſeeing her very much diſordered by this miſchance, inſiſted upon her drinking a large glaſs of Canary to quiet the perturbation of her ſpirits. This is a ſeaſon, which of all others is moſt propitious to the attempts of an artful lover; and juſtifies the metaphorical maxim of fiſhing in troubled waters. There is an affinity and ſhort tranſition betwixt all the violent paſſions that agitate the human mind: They are all falſe perſpectives, which, though they magnify, yet perplex and render indiſtinct every object which they repreſent: And flattery is never ſo ſucceſsfully adminiſtered, as to thoſe who know they ſtand in need of friendſhip, aſſent, and approbation.

THE cordial ſhe ſwallowed, far from calming, increaſed the diſturbance of her thoughts, and produced an intoxication; during which, ſhe talked in an incoherent ſtrain, laughed and wept by turns, and acted other extravagancies, which are known to be ſymptoms of the hyſterical affection. Fathom, though an utter ſtranger to the ſentiments of honour, pity, and remorſe, would not perpetrate his vitious purpoſe, though favoured by the delirium his villainy had entailed upon this unfortunate young maiden; becauſe his appetite demanded a more perfect ſacrifice than that which ſhe could yield in her preſent deplorable ſituation, when her will muſt have been altogether unconcerned in his ſuc-

Digitized by Google

ceſs. Determined, therefore, to make a conqueſt of her virtue, before he would take poſſeſſion of her perſon, he mimicked that compaſſion and benevolence which his heart had never felt, and when the coach arrived at London, not only diſcharged what ſhe owed for her place, but likewiſe procured for her an apartment in the houſe to which he himſelf had been directed for lodgings, and even hired a nurſe to attend her during a ſevere fever, which was the conſequence of her diſappointment and deſpondence. Indeed ſhe was ſupplied with all neceſſaries by the generoſity of this noble count, who for the intereſt of his paſſion, and the honour of his name, was reſolved to extend his charity to the laſt farthing of her own money, which he had been wiſe enough to ſecure for this purpoſe.

HER youth ſoon got the better of her diſtemper, and when ſhe underſtood her obligations to the count, who did not fail to attend her in perſon with great tenderneſs, her heart, which had been before prepoſſeſſed in his favour, now glowed with all the warmth of gratitude, eſteem, and affection. She knew herſelf in a ſtrange place, deſtitute of all reſource but in his generoſity: She loved his perſon, ſhe was dazzled by his rank; and he knew ſo well how to improve the opportunities and advantages he derived from her unhappy ſituation, that he gradually proceeded in ſapping from one degree of intimacy to another, until all the bulwarks of her chaſtity were undermined, and ſhe ſubmitted to his deſire; not with the reluctance of a vanquiſhed people, but with all the tranſports of a joyful city, that opens its gates to receive a darling prince returned from conqueſt: For by this time he had artfully concentred and kindled up all the inflammable ingredients of her conſtitution; and ſhe now looked back upon the virtuous principles of her education, as upon a diſagreeable and tedious dream, from which ſhe had waked to the fruition of never-fading joy.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXI.

He by accident encounters his old friend, with whom he holds a conference, and renews a treaty.

OUR hero having thus provided himſelf with a proper ſubject for his hours of dalliance, thought it was now high time to ſtudy the ground which he had pitched upon for the ſcene of his exploits, and with that view made ſeveral excurſions to different parts of the town, where there was aught of entertainment or inſtruction to be found: Yet he always, on theſe occaſions, appeared in an obſcure ordinary dreſs, in order to avoid ſingularity, and never went twice to the ſame coffee-houſe, that his perſon might not be afterwards known, in caſe he ſhould ſhine forth to the public in a ſuperior ſphere. On his return from one of theſe expeditions, while he was paſſing through Ludgate, his eyes were ſuddenly encountered by the apparition of his old friend the Tyroleze, who perceiving himſelf fairly caught in the toil, made a virtue of neceſſity, and, running up to our adventurer with an aſpect of eagerneſs and joy, claſped him in his arms, as ſome dear friend, whom he had caſually found after a moſt tedious and diſagreeable ſeparation.

FATHOM, whoſe genius never failed him in ſuch emergencies, far from receiving theſe advances with the threats and reproaches which the other had deſerved at his hands, returned the ſalute with equal warmth, and was really overjoyed at meeting with a perſon who might one way or other make amends for the perfidy of his former conduct. The Tyroleze, whoſe name was Ratchcali, pleaſed with his reception, propoſed they ſhould adjourn to the next tavern, in which they had no ſooner taken poſſeſſion of an apartment, than he addreſſed himſelf to his old companion in theſe words.

"MR FATHOM, by your frank and obliging manner of treating a man who hath done you wrong, I am more and more confirmed in my opinion of your ſagacity, which I have often conſidered with admiration: I will not therefore attempt to make an apology for my

Digitized by Google

conduct at our laſt parting; but only aſſure you that this meeting may turn out to our mutual advantage, if we now re-enter into an unreſerved union, the ties of which we will ſoon find it our intereſt and inclination to preſerve. For my own part, as my judgment is ripened by experience, ſo are my ſentiments changed ſince our laſt aſſociation. I have ſeen many a rich harveſt loſt, for want of a fellow-labourer in the vineyard; and I have more than once fallen a ſacrifice to a combination, which I could have reſiſted with the help of one able auxiliary. Indeed, I might prove what I allege by mathematical demonſtration; and I believe no body will pretend to deny, that two heads are better than one, in all caſes that require diſcernment and deliberation."

FERDINAND could not help owning the ſanity of his obſervations, and forthwith acquieſced in his propoſal of the new alliance; deſiring to know the character in which he acted on the Engliſh ſtage, and the ſcheme he would offer for their mutual emolument: At the ſame time he reſolved within himſelf to keep ſuch a ſtrict eye over his future actions, as would fruſtrate any deſign he might hereafter harbour, of repeating the prank he had ſo ſucceſsfully played upon him, in their journey from the banks of the Rhine.

"HAVING quitted you at Bar-le-duc (reſumed the Tyroleze), I travelled without ceaſing, until I arrived at Frankfort upon the Maine, where I aſſumed the character of a French chevalier, and ſtruck ſome maſterly ſtrokes, which you yourſelf would not have deemed unworthy of your invention; and my ſucceſs was the more agreeable, as my operations were chiefly carried on againſt the enemies of our religion: But my proſperity was not of long duration. Seeing they could not foil me at my own weapons, they formed a damned conſpiracy, by which I not only loſt all the fruits of my induſtry, but likewiſe ran the moſt imminent hazard of my life. I had ordered ſome of thoſe jewels which I had borrowed of my good friend Fathom to be new ſet in a faſhionable taſte, and ſoon after had an opportunity to ſell one of theſe, at a great advantage, to one of the fraternity, who offered an extraordinary price for

Digitized by Google

the ſtone, on purpoſe to effect my ruin. In leſs than four and twenty hours after this bargain, I was arreſted by the officers of juſtice, upon the oath of the purchaſer, who undertook to prove me guilty of a fraud, in ſelling a Saxon pebble for a real diamond; and this accuſation was actually true; for the change had been artfully put upon me by the jeweller, who was himſelf engaged in the conſpiracy.

"HAD my conſcience been clear of any other impeachment, perhaps I ſhould have reſted my cauſe upon the equity and protection of the law; but I foreſaw that the trial would introduce an inquiry, to which I was not at all ambitious of ſubmitting, and therefore was fain to compromiſe the affair, at the price of almoſt my whole fortune. Yet this accommodation was not made ſo ſecretly, but that my character was blaſted, and my credit overthrown; ſo that I was fain to relinquiſh my occaſional equipage, and hire myſelf as journeyman to a lapidary, an employment which I had exerciſed in my youth. In this obſcure ſtation, I laboured with great aſſiduity, until I made myſelf perfect in the knowledge of ſtones, as well as in the different methods of ſetting them off to the beſt advantage; and having, by dint of induſtry and addreſs, got poſſeſſion of a ſmall parcel, ſet out for this kingdom, in which I happily arrived about four months ago; and ſurely England is the paradiſe of artiſts of our profeſſion.

"ONE would imagine, that nature had created the inhabitants for the ſupport and enjoyment of adventurers like you and me. Not that theſe iſlanders open the arms of hoſpitality to all foreigners without diſtinction: On the contrary, they inherit from their fathers an unreaſonable prejudice againſt all nations under the ſun; and when an Engliſhman happens to quarrel with a ſtranger, the firſt term of reproach he uſes is the name of his antagoniſt's country, characterized by ſome opprobrious epithet, ſuch as a chattering Frenchman, an Italian ape, a German hog, and a beaſtly Dutchman; nay, their national prepoſſeſſion is maintained even againſt thoſe people with whom they are united under the ſame laws and government; for nothing is more common than to hear them exclaim againſt their fellow

Digitized by Google

ſubjects, in the expreſſions of a beggarly Scot, and an impudent Iriſh bog-trotter. Yet this very prejudice will never fail to turn to the account of every ſtranger poſſeſſed of ordinary talents; for he will always find opportunities of converſing with them in coffee-houſes, and places of public reſort, in ſpite of their profeſſed reſerve, which, by the bye, is ſo extraordinary, that I know ſome people who have lived twenty years in the ſame houſe, without exchanging one word with their next door neighbours; yet, provided he can talk ſenſibly, and preſerve the deportment of a ſober gentleman, in thoſe occaſional converſations, his behaviour will be the more remarkably pleaſing, as it will agreeably diſappoint the expectation of the perſon who had entertained notions to his prejudice. When a foreigner has once croſſed this bar, which perpetually occurs, he ſails without further difficulty into the harbour of an Engliſhman's good-will; for the pique is neither perſonal nor rancorous, but rather contemptuous and national; ſo that, while he deſpiſes a people in the lump, an individual of that very community may be one of his chief favourites.

"THE Engliſh are in general upright and honeſt, therefore unſuſpecting and credulous: They are too much engroſſed with their own buſineſs to pry into the conduct of their neighbours, and too indifferent, in point of diſpoſition, to intereſt themſelves in what they conceive to be foreign to their own concerns. They are wealthy and mercantile, of conſequence liberal and adventurous, and ſo well diſpoſed to take a man's own word for his importance, that they ſuffer themſelves to be preyed upon by ſuch a bungling ſet of impoſtors, as would ſtarve for lack of addreſs in any other country under the ſun. This being a true ſketch of the Britiſh character, ſo far as I have been able to obſerve and learn, you will eaſily comprehend the profits that may be extracted from it, by virtue of thoſe arts by which you ſo eminently excel; *the great the unbounded proſpect lies before me!* Indeed, I look upon this opulent kingdom as a wide and fertile common, on which we adventurers may range for prey, without let or moleſtation: For ſo jealous are the natives of their liberties,

Digitized by Google

that they will not bear the reſtraint of neceſſary *police*, and an able artiſt may enrich himſelf with their ſpoils, without running any riſk of attracting the notice of the magiſtrate, or incurring the leaſt penalty of the law.

"In a word, this metropolis is a vaſt maſquerade, in which a man of ſtratagem may wear a thouſand different diſguiſes, without danger of detection. There is a variety of ſhapes in which we knights of the induſtry make our appearance in London. One glides into a nobleman's houſe in the capacity of a valet de chambre, and in a few months leads the whole family by the noſe: Another exhibits himſelf to the public, as an empiric or operator for the teeth; and by dint of aſſurance and affidavits, bearing teſtimony to wonderful cures that never were performed, whirls himſelf into his chariot, and lays the town under contribution: A third profeſſes the compoſition of muſic, as well as the performance, and by means of a few *Capricioſos* on the violin, properly introduced, wriggles himſelf into the management of private and public concerts: And a fourth breaks forth at once in all the ſplendor of a gay equipage, under the title and denomination of a foreign count. Not to mention thoſe inferior projectors, who aſſume the characters of dancers, fencing-maſters, and French uſhers, or, by renouncing their religion, ſeek to obtain a proviſion for life.

"Either of theſe parts will turn to the account of an able actor; and, as you are equally qualified for all, you may chuſe that which is moſt ſuitable to your own inclination: Though, in my opinion, you was deſigned by nature to ſhine in the great world, which, after all, is the moſt ample field for men of genius; becauſe the game is deeper, and people of faſhion being, for the moſt part, more ignorant, indolent, vain, and capricious than their inferiors, are of conſequence more eaſily deceived; beſides, their morals ſit generally ſo looſe about them, that when a gentleman of our fraternity is diſcovered in the exerciſe of his profeſſion, their contempt of his ſkill is the only diſgrace he incurs."

Our hero was ſo well pleaſed with this picture, that he longed to peruſe the original, and before theſe two friends parted, they ſettled all the operations of the

Digitized by Google

campaign. Ratchcali, that ſame evening, hired magnificent lodgings for Count Fathom, in the court end of the town, and furniſhed his wardrobe and liveries from the ſpoils of Monmouth-ſtreet; he likewiſe enliſted another footman and valet de chambre into his ſervice, and ſent to the apartments divers large trunks, ſuppoſed to be filled with the baggage of this foreign nobleman, though, in reality, they contained little elſe than common lumber.

NEXT day, our adventurer took poſſeſſion of his new habitation, after having left to his friend and aſſociate the taſk of diſmiſſing the unfortunate Elenor, who was ſo ſhocked at the unexpected meſſage, that ſhe fainted away; and when ſhe recovered the uſe of her ſenſes ſo well as to reflect upon her forlorn condition, ſhe was ſeized with the moſt violent tranſports of grief and diſmay, by which her brain was diſordered to ſuch a degree, that ſhe grew furious and diſtracted, and was, by the advice and aſſiſtance of the Tyroleze, conveyed into the hoſpital of Bethlem; where we ſhall leave her for the preſent, happily bereft of her reaſon.

CHAPTER XXXII.

He appears in the great world with univerſal applauſe and admiration.

MEAN while, Fathom and his engine were buſied in completing his equipage, ſo that, in a few days, he had procured a very gay chariot, adorned with painting, gilding, and a coat of arms, according to his own fancy and direction: The firſt uſe he made of this vehicle, was that of viſiting the young nobleman from whom he had received ſuch important civilities on the road, in conſequence of an invitation at parting, by which he learned his title and the place of his abode in London.

HIS lordſhip was not only pleaſed, but proud to ſee ſuch a ſtranger at his gate, and entertained him with exceſs of complaiſance and hoſpitality; inſomuch, that,

Digitized by Google

by his means, our hero ſoon became acquainted with the whole circle of polite company, by whom he was careſſed for his inſinuating manners and agreeable converſation. He had thought proper to tell the nobleman at their firſt interview in town, that his reaſons for concealing his knowledge of the Engliſh tongue were now removed, and that he would no longer deny himſelf the pleaſure of ſpeaking a language which had been always muſic to his ear: He had alſo thanked his lordſhip for his generous interpoſition at the inn, which was an inſtance of that generoſity and true politeneſs, which are engroſſed by the Engliſh people, who leave nought to other nations but the mere ſhadow of theſe virtues.

A TESTIMONY like this, from the mouth of ſuch a noble ſtranger, won the heart of the peer, who profeſſed a friendſhip for him on the ſpot, and undertook to ſee juſtice done to his lacquey, who, in a ſhort time, was gratified with a ſhare of the ſeizure which had been made upon his information, amounting to fifty or ſixty pounds.

FERDINAND put not forth the whole ſtrength of his accompliſhments at once, but contrived to ſpring a new mine of qualification every day, to the ſurpriſe and admiration of all his acquaintance. He was gifted with a ſort of elocution, much more ſpecious than ſolid, and ſpoke on every ſubject that occurred in converſation with that familiarity and eaſe, which, one would think, could only be acquired by long ſtudy and application. This plauſibility and confidence are faculties really inherited from nature, and effectually ſerve the poſſeſſor, in lieu of that learning which is not to be obtained without infinite toil and perſeverance: The moſt ſuperficial tincture of the arts and ſciences in ſuch a juggler, is ſufficient to dazzle the underſtanding of half mankind; and if managed with circumſpection, will enable him even to ſpend his life among the literati, without once forfeiting the character of a connoiſſeur.

OUR hero was perfectly maſter of this legerdemain, which he carried to ſuch a pitch of aſſurance, as to declare, in the midſt of a mathematical aſſembly, that he intended to gratify the public with a full confutation of

Digitized by Google

Sir Iſaac Newton's philoſophy, to the nature of which he was as much a ſtranger as the moſt ſavage Hottentot in Afric. His pretenſions to profound and univerſal knowledge, were ſupported not only by this kind of preſumption, but alſo by the facility with which he ſpoke ſo many different languages, and the ſhrewd remarks he had made in the courſe of his travels and obſervation.

Among politicians, he ſettled the balance of power upon a certain footing, by dint of ingenious ſchemes, which he had contrived for the welfare of Europe.—With officers, he reformed the art of war, with improvements which had occurred to his reflection, while he was engaged in a military life. He ſometimes held forth upon painting, like a member of the *Dillettanti* club: The theory of muſic was a theme upon which he ſeemed to expatiate with particular pleaſure: In the provinces of love and gallantry, he was a perfect Oroondates: He poſſeſſed a moſt agreeable manner of telling entertaining ſtories, of which he had a large collection; he ſung with great melody and taſte, and played upon the violin with ſurpriſing execution. To theſe qualifications, let us add his affability and pliant diſpoſition, and then the reader will not wonder that he was looked upon as the pattern of human perfection, and his acquaintance courted accordingly.

While he thus captivated the favour and affection of the Engliſh nobility, he did not neglect to take other meaſures in behalf of the partnerſhip to which he had ſubſcribed. The adventure with the two ſquires at Paris had weakened his appetite for play, which was not at all reſtored by the obſervations he had made in London, where the art of gaming is reduced into a regular ſyſtem, and its profeſſors ſo laudably devoted to the diſcharge of their functions, as to obſerve the moſt temperate regimen, leſt their invention ſhould be impaired by the fatigue of watching or exerciſe, and their ideas diſturbed by the fumes of indigeſtion. No Indian Brachman could live more abſtemious than two of the pack, who hunted in couple, and kennelled in the upper apartments of the hotel in which our adventurer lived: They abſtained from animal food with the abhorrence

Digitized by Google

of Pythagoreans, their drink was the pure ſimple element, they were vomited once a-week, took phyſic or a glyſter every third day, ſpent the forenoon in algebraical calculations, and ſlept from four o'clock till midnight, that they might then take the field with that cool ſerenity which is the effect of refreſhment and repoſe.

THESE were terms upon which our hero would not riſk his fortune; he was too much addicted to pleaſure to forego every other enjoyment but that of amaſſing; and did not ſo much depend upon his dexterity in play as upon his talent of inſinuation, which, by this time, had ſucceeded ſo far beyond his expectation, that he began to indulge the hope of enſlaving the heart of ſome rich heireſs, whoſe fortune would at once raiſe him above all dependence. Indeed no man ever ſet out with a fairer proſpect on ſuch an expedition; for he had found means to render himſelf ſo agreeable to the fair ſex, that, like the boxes of the playhouſe, during the repreſentation of a new performance, his company was often beſpoke for a ſeries of weeks; and no lady, whether widow, wife, or maiden, ever mentioned his name, without ſome epithet of eſteem or affection; ſuch as *the dear Count! the charming Man! the Nonpareil*, or *the Angel!*

WHILE he thus ſhone in the zenith of admiration, it is not to be doubted, that he could have melted ſome wealthy dowager or opulent ward; but, being an enemy to all precipitate engagements, he reſolved to act with great care and deliberation in an affair of ſuch importance, eſpecially as he did not find himſelf hurried by the importunities of want; for, ſince his arrival in England, he had rather increaſed than exhauſted his finances, by methods equally certain and ſecure. In a word, he with the aſſiſtance of Ratchcali carried on a traffic, which yielded great profits, without ſubjecting the trader to the leaſt loſs or inconvenience. Fathom, for example, wore upon his finger a large brilliant, which he played to ſuch advantage one night, at a certain nobleman's houſe, where he was prevailed upon to entertain the company with a ſolo on the violin, that every body preſent took notice of its uncommon luſtre, and it was

Digitized by Google

handed about for the peruſal of every individual. The water and the workmanſhip were univerſally admired; and one among the reſt having expreſſed a deſire of knowing the value of ſuch a jewel, the count ſeized that opportunity of entertaining them with a learned diſquiſition into the nature of ſtones; this introduced the hiſtory of the diamond in queſtion, which he ſaid had been purchaſed of an Indian trader of Fort St George, at an under price; ſo that the preſent proprietor could afford to ſell it at a very reaſonable rate; and concluded with telling the company, that, for his own part, he had been importuned to wear it by the jeweller, who imagined it would have a better chance for attracting a purchaſer on his finger, than while it remained in his own cuſtody.

THIS declaration was no ſooner made, than a certain lady of quality beſpoke the refuſe of the jewel, and deſired Ferdinand to ſend the owner next day to her houſe, where he accordingly waited upon her ladyſhip with the ring, for which he received one hundred and fifty guineas, two thirds of the ſum being clear gain, and equally divided betwixt the aſſociates. Nor was this bargain ſuch as reflected diſhonour upon the lady's taſte, or could be productive of ill conſequences to the merchant; for the method of eſtimating diamonds is altogether arbitrary; and Ratchcali, who was an exquiſite lapidary, had ſet it in ſuch a manner as would have impoſed upon any ordinary jeweller. By theſe means of introduction, the Tyroleze ſoon monopolized the cuſtom of a great many noble families, upon which he levied large contributions, without incurring the leaſt ſuſpicion of deceit: He every day, out of pure eſteem and gratitude for the honour of their commands, entertained them with the ſight of ſome new trinket, which he was never permitted to carry home unſold; and, from the profits of each job, a tax was raiſed for the benefit of our adventurer.

YET his indultos were not confined to the article of jewels, which conſtituted only one part of his revenue: By the induſtry of his underſtrapper, he procured a number of old crazy fiddles, which were thrown aſide as lumber; upon which he counterfeited the Cremona

Digitized by Google

mark, and otherwiſe cooked them up with great dexterity; ſo that, when he had occaſion to regale the lovers of muſic, he would ſend for one of theſe vamped inſtruments, and extract from it ſuch tones as quite raviſhed the hearers; among whom there was always ſome conceited pretender, who ſpoke in raptures of the violin, and gave our hero an opportunity of launching out in its praiſe, and declaring it was the beſt Cremona he had ever touched. This encomium never failed to inflame the deſires of the audience, to ſome one of whom he was generous enough to part with it at prime coſt, that is, for twenty or thirty guineas clear profit; for he was often able to oblige his friends in this manner, becauſe, being an eminent connoiſſeur, his countenance was ſolicited by all the muſicians, who wanted to diſpoſe of ſuch moveables.

Nor did he neglect the other reſources of a ſkilful virtuoſo. Every auction afforded ſome picture, in which, though it had been overlooked by the ignorance of the times, he recognized the ſtile of a great maſter, and made a merit of recommending it to ſome noble friend. This commerce he likewiſe extended to medals, bronzes, buſts, intaglios, and old china, and kept divers artificers continually employed in making antiques for the Engliſh nobility. Thus he went on with ſuch rapidity of ſucceſs in all his endeavours, that he himſelf was aſtoniſhed at the infatuation he had produced. Nothing was ſo wretched among the productions of art, that he could not impoſe upon the world as a capital performance; and ſo faſcinated were the eyes of his admirers, he could eaſily have perſuaded them that a barber's baſon was an Etrurian Patera, and the cover of a copper pot, no other than the ſhield of Ancus Martius. In ſhort, it was become ſo faſhionable to conſult the count in every thing relating to taſte and politeneſs, that not a plan was drawn, not even an houſe furniſhed, without his advice and approbation; nay, to ſuch a degree did his reputation in theſe matters excel, that a particular pattern of paper-hangings was known by the name of Fathom; and his hall was every morning crouded with upholſterers and other tradeſmen, who came,

Digitized by Google

by order of their employers, to learn his choice, and take his directions.

THE character and influence he thus acquired he took care to maintain with the utmoſt aſſiduity and circumſpection: He never failed to appear the chief perſonage at all public diverſions and private aſſemblies, not only in converſation and dreſs, but alſo in the article of dancing, in which he outſtripped all his fellows, as far as in every other genteel accompliſhment.

CHAPTER XXXIII.

He attracts the envy and ill offices of the minor knights of his own order, over whom he obtains a complete victory.

SUCH a pre-eminence could not be enjoyed without exciting the malevolence of envy and detraction, in the propagation of which, none were ſo induſtrious as the brethren of his own order, who had, like him, made a deſcent upon this iſland, and could not, without repining, ſee the whole harveſt in the hands of one man, who, with equal art and diſcretion, avoided all intercourſe with their ſociety. In vain they ſtrove to diſcover his pedigree, and detect the particular circumſtances of his life and converſation; all their enquiries were baffled by the obſcurity of his origin, and that ſolitary ſcheme which he had adopted in the beginning of his career. The whole fruit of their inveſtigation amounted to no more than a certainty that there was no family of any conſideration in Europe known by the denomination of Fathom; and this diſcovery they did not fail to divulge for the benefit of our adventurer, who had by this time taken ſuch firm root in the favour of the great, as to ſet all thoſe little arts at defiance; and when the report reached his ear, actually made his friends merry with the conjectures which had been circulated at his expence.

HIS adverſaries, finding themſelves diſappointed in this effort, held a conſultation to deviſe other meaſures againſt him, and came to a reſolution of ending him

Digitized by Google

by the ſword, or rather of expelling him from the kingdom, by the fear of death, which they hoped he had not courage enough to reſiſt, becauſe his deportment had been always remarkably mild and pacific. It was upon this ſuppoſition, that they left to the determination of the dice the choice of the perſon who ſhould execute their plan; and the lot falling upon a Swiſs, who from the ſtation of a foot-ſoldier in the Dutch ſervice, out of which he had been drummed for theft, had erected himſelf into the rank of a ſelf-created chevalier; this hero fortified himſelf with a double doſe of brandy, and betook himſelf to a certain noted coffee-houſe, with an intent to affront Count Fathom in public.

He was lucky enough to find our adventurer ſitting at a table in converſation with ſome perſons of the firſt rank; upon which he ſeated himſelf in the next box, and after having intruded himſelf into their diſcourſe, which happened to turn upon the politics of ſome German courts, "Count (ſaid he to Ferdinand, in a very abrupt and diſagreeable manner of addreſs), I was laſt night in company with ſome gentlemen, among whom a diſpute happened about the place of your nativity; pray, what country are you of?" "Sir (anſwered the other, with great politeneſs), I at preſent have the honour to be of England." "Oho! (replied the chevalier), I aſk your pardon, that is to ſay, you are incog.—Some people may find it convenient to keep themſelves in that ſituation." "True (ſaid the count), but ſome people are too well known to enjoy that privilege."—The Swiſs being a little diſconcerted at this repartee, which extracted a ſmile from the audience; after ſome pauſe, obſerved, that perſons of a certain claſs had good reaſon to drop the remembrance of what they have been; but a good citizen will not forget his country or former condition. "And a bad citizen (ſaith Fathom), cannot if he would, provided he has met with his deſerts; a ſharper may as well forget the ſhape of a die, or a diſcarded ſoldier the ſound of a drum."

As the chevalier's character and ſtory were not unknown, this application raiſed an univerſal laugh at his expence, which provoked him to ſuch a degree, that,

Digitized by Google

ſtarting up, he ſwore Fathom could not have mentioned any object in nature that he himſelf reſembled ſo much as a drum, which was exactly typified by his emptineſs and ſound, with this difference, however, that a drum was never noiſy till beaten, whereas the count would never be quiet, until he ſhould have undergone the ſame diſcipline. So ſaying, he laid his hand upon his ſword with a menacing look, and walked out as if in expectation of being followed by our adventurer, who ſuffered himſelf to be detained by the company, and very calmy took notice, that his antagoniſt would not be ill pleaſed at their interpoſition. Perhaps he would not have comported himſelf with ſuch eaſe and deliberation, had not he made ſuch remarks upon the diſpoſition of the chevalier, as convinced him of his own ſafety. He had perceived a perplexity and perturbation in the countenance of the Swiſs, when he firſt entered the coffee-room; his blunt and precipitate way of accoſting him, ſeemed to denote confuſion and compulſion; and, in the midſt of his ferocity, this accurate obſerver diſcerned the trepidation of fear. By the help of theſe ſigns, his ſagacity ſoon comprehended the nature of his ſchemes, and prepared accordingly for a formal defiance.

His conjecture was verified next morning by a viſit from the chevalier, who taking it for granted that Fathom would not face an adverſary in the field, becauſe he had not followed him from the coffee-houſe, went to his lodgings with great confidence, and demanded to ſee the count upon an affair that would admit of no delay. Maurice, according to his inſtructions, told him that his maſter was gone out, but deſired he would have the goodneſs to repoſe himſelf in a parlour, till the count's return, which he expected every moment. Ferdinand, who had taken poſt in a proper place for obſervation, ſeeing his antagoniſt fairly admitted, took the ſame road, and appearing before him, wrapped up in a long Spaniſh cloak, deſired to know what had procured him the honour of ſuch an early viſit. The Swiſs raiſing his voice to conceal his agitation, explained his errand, in demanding reparation for the injury his honour had ſuſtained the preceding day, in that odious alluſion to a

Digitized by Google

ſcandalous report which had been raiſed by the malice of his enemies; and inſiſted, in a very imperious ſtile, upon his attending him forthwith to the nurſery in Hyde Park. "Have a little patience (ſaid our adventurer with great compoſure), and I will do myſelf the pleaſure to wait upon you in a few moments."

WITH theſe words, he rung the bell, and calling for a baſon of water, laid aſide his cloak, and diſplayed himſelf in his ſhirt, with a ſword in his right-hand, which was all over beſmeared with recent blood, as if he had juſt come from the ſlaughter of a foe. This phenomenon made ſuch an impreſſion upon the aſtoniſhed chevalier, already diſcompoſed by the reſolute behaviour of the count, that he became jaundiced with terror and diſmay, and, while his teeth chattered in his head, told our hero he had hoped, from his known politeneſs, to have found him ready to acknowledge an injury which might have been the effect of anger or miſapprehenſion, in which caſe the affair might have been compromiſed to their mutual ſatisfaction, without proceeding to thoſe extremities, which, among men of honour, are always accounted the laſt reſource. To this repreſentation Ferdinand anſwered, that the affair had been of the chevalier's own ſeeking, inaſmuch as he had intruded himſelf into his company, and treated him with the moſt inſolent and unprovoked abuſe, which plainly flowed from a premeditated deſign againſt his honour and reputation; he, therefore, far from being diſpoſed to own himſelf in the wrong, would not even accept of a public acknowledgment from him, the aggreſſor, whom he looked upon as an infamous ſharper, and was reſolved to chaſtiſe accordingly.

HERE the converſation was interrupted by the arrival of a perſon who was brought to the door in a chair, and conducted into another apartment, from which a meſſage was brought to the count, importing, that the ſtranger deſired to ſpeak with him upon buſineſs of the laſt importance. Fathom having chid the ſervant for admitting people without his order, deſired the Swiſs to excuſe him for a minute longer, and went into the next room, from whence the following dialogue was overheard by this challenger. "Count (ſaid the

Digitized by Google

ſtranger), you are not ignorant of my pretenſions to the heart of that young lady, at whoſe houſe I met you yeſterday; therefore you cannot be ſurpriſed when I declare myſelf diſpleaſed with your viſits and behaviour to my miſtreſs, and demand that you will inſtantly promiſe to drop the correſpondence." "Elſe what follows? (anſwered Ferdinand, with a cool and temperate voice). "My reſentment and immediate defiance (replied the other); for the only alternative I propoſe is, to forego your deſign upon that lady, or to decide our pretenſions by the ſword."

OUR hero, having expreſſed a regard for this viſitant as the ſon of a gentleman whom he honoured, was at the pains to repreſent the unreaſonableneſs of his demand, and the folly of his preſumption; and earneſtly exhorted him to put the iſſue of his cauſe upon a more ſafe and equitable footing. But this admonition, inſtead of appeaſing the wrath, ſeemed to inflame the reſentment of the opponent, who ſwore he would not leave him until he ſhould have accompliſhed the purport of his errand. In vain our adventurer requeſted half an hour for the diſpatch of ſome urgent buſineſs, in which he was engaged with a gentleman in the other parlour: This impetuous rival rejected all the terms he could propoſe, and even challenged him to decide the controverſy upon the ſpot; an expedient to which the other having aſſented with reluctance, the door was ſecured, the ſwords unſheathed, and an hot engagement enſued, to the inexpreſſible pleaſure of the Swiſs, who did not doubt that he himſelf would be ſcreened from all danger by the event of this rencontre: Nevertheleſs, his hope was diſappointed in the defeat of the ſtranger, who was quickly diſarmed, in conſequence of a wound through the ſword-arm; upon which occaſion Fathom was heard to ſay, that, in conſideration of his youth and family, he had ſpared his life; but he would not act with the ſame tenderneſs towards any other antagoniſt. He then bound up the limb he had diſabled, conducted the vanquiſhed party to his chair, rejoined the chevalier with a ſerene countenance, and, aſking pardon for having detained him ſo long, propoſed they ſhould in-

Digitized by Google

ſtantly ſet out in an hackney-coach for the place of appointment.

THE ſtratagem, thus conducted, had all the ſucceſs the inventor could deſire. The fear of the Swiſs had riſen almoſt to an extaſy before the count quitted the room; but after this ſham battle, which had been preconcerted betwixt our adventurer and his friend Ratchcali, the chevalier's terrors were unſpeakable. He conſidered Fathom as a devil incarnate, and went into the coach as a malefactor bound for Tyburn. He would have gladly compounded for the loſs of a leg or arm, and entertained ſome tranſient gleams of hope, that he ſhould eſcape for half a dozen fleſh-wounds, which he would have willingly received as the price of his preſumption; but theſe hopes were baniſhed by the remembrance of that dreadful declaration which he had heard the count make, after having overcome his laſt adverſary; and he continued under the power of the moſt inſupportable pannic, until the carriage halted at Hyde Park Corner, where he crawled forth in a moſt piteous and lamentable condition; ſo that, when they reached the ſpot, he was ſcarce able to ſtand.

HERE he made an effort to ſpeak, and propoſed an accommodation upon a new plan, by which he promiſed to leave his cauſe to the arbitrement of thoſe gentlemen who were preſent at the rupture, and to aſk pardon of the count, provided he ſhould be found guilty of a treſpaſs upon good manners: But this propoſal would not ſatisfy the implacable Ferdinand, who, perceiving the agony of the Swiſs, reſolved to make the moſt of the adventure, and giving him to underſtand he was not a man to be trifled with, deſired him to draw without further preamble. Thus compelled, the unfortunate gameſter pulled off his coat, and putting himſelf in a poſture, to uſe the words of Nym, "winked and held out his cold iron."

OUR adventurer, far from making a gentle uſe of the advantages he poſſeſſed, fiercely attacked him, while he was incapable of making reſiſtance, and aiming at a fleſhy part, ran him through the arm and outſide of the ſhoulder at the very firſt paſs: The chevalier, already ſtupified with the horror of expectation, no

Digitized by Google

ſooner felt his adverſary's point in his body, than he fell to the ground, and, concluding he was no longer a man for this world, began to croſs himſelf with great devotion, while Fathom walked home deliberately, and in his way ſent a couple of chairmen to the aſſiſtance of the wounded knight.

THIS atchievement, which could not be concealed from the knowledge of the public, not only furniſhed the character of Fathom with freſh wreathes of admiration and applauſe, but likewiſe effectually ſecured him from any future attempts of his enemies, to whom the Swiſs, for his own ſake, had communicated ſuch terrible ideas of his valour, as overawed the whole community.

CHAPTER XXXIV.

He performs another exploit, that conveys a true idea of his gratitude and honour.

IT was not long after this celebrated victory, that he was invited to ſpend part of the ſummer at the houſe of a country gentleman, who lived about one hundred miles from London, poſſeſſed of a very opulent fortune, the greateſt part of which was expended in acts of old Engliſh hoſpitality. He had met with our hero by accident at the table of a certain great man, and was ſo ſtruck with his manner and converſation, as to deſire his acquaintance, and cultivate his friendſhip; and he thought himſelf extremely happy in having prevailed upon him to paſs a few weeks in his family.

FATHOM, among his other obſervations, perceived that there was a domeſtic uneaſineſs, occaſioned by a very beautiful young creature about the age of fifteen, who reſided in the houſe under the title of the gentleman's niece, though ſhe was in reality his natural daughter, born before his marriage. This circumſtance was not unknown to his lady, by whoſe expreſs approbation he had beſtowed particular attention upon the

Digitized by Google

education of the child, whom we ſhall diſtinguiſh by the name of Celinda: Their liberality in this particular had not been miſapplied; for ſhe not only gave marks of uncommon capacity, but, as ſhe grew up, became more and more amiable in her perſon, and was now returned from the boarding-ſchool, poſſeſſed of every accompliſhment that could be acquired by one of her age and opportunities. Theſe qualifications, which endeared her to every other perſon, excited the jealouſy and diſpleaſure of her ſuppoſed aunt, who could not bear to ſee her own children eclipſed by this illegitimate daughter, whom ſhe therefore diſcountenanced upon all occaſions, and expoſed to ſuch mortifications as would in all appearance drive her from her father's houſe. This perſecuting ſpirit was very diſagreeable to the huſband, who loved Celinda with a truly paternal affection, and produced abundance of family diſquiet; but being a man of a peaceable and yielding diſpoſition, he could not long maintain the reſolution he had taken in her favour, and therefore he ceaſed oppoſing the malevolence of his wife.

In this unfortunate predicament ſtood the fair baſtard, at the arrival of our adventurer, who, being allured by her charms, and appriſed of her ſituation at the ſame time, took the generous reſolution to undermine her innocence, that he might banquet his vicious appetite with the ſpoils of her beauty. Perhaps ſuch a brutal deſign might not have entered his imagination, if he had not obſerved, in the diſpoſition of this hapleſs maiden, certain peculiarities from which he derived the moſt confident preſages of ſucceſs. Beſides a total want of experience, that left her open and unguarded againſt the attacks of the other ſex, ſhe diſcovered a remarkable ſpirit of credulity and ſuperſtitious fear, which had been cheriſhed by the converſation of her ſchool-fellows: She was particularly fond of muſic in which ſhe had made ſome progreſs; but ſo delicate was the texture of her nerves, that one day, while Fathom entertained the company with a favourite air, ſhe actually ſwooned with pleaſure.

Such ſenſibility, our projector well knew, muſt be diffuſed through all the paſſions of her heart; he con-

Digitized by Google

gratulated himſelf upon the ſure aſcendancy he had gained over her in this particular; and forthwith began to execute the plan he had erected for her deſtruction. That he might the more effectually deceive the vigilance of her father's wife, he threw ſuch a daſh of affectation in his complaiſance towards Celinda, as could not eſcape the notice of that prying matron, though it was not palpable enough to diſoblige the young lady herſelf, who could not ſo well diſtinguiſh between overſtrained courteſy and real good breeding: This behaviour ſcreened him from the ſuſpicion of the family, who conſidered it as an effort of politeneſs, to cover his indifference and diſguſt for the daughter of his friend, who had by this time given ſome reaſon to believe ſhe looked upon him with the eyes of affection; ſo that the opportunities he enjoyed of converſing with her in private, were leſs liable to intruſion or inquiry. Indeed, from what I have already obſerved, touching the ſentiments of her ſtep-dame, that lady, far from taking meaſures for thwarting our hero's deſign, would have rejoiced at the execution of it, and, had ſhe been informed of his intent, might have fallen upon ſome method to facilitate the enterpriſe; but, as he ſolely depended upon his own talents, he never dreamed of ſoliciting ſuch an auxiliary.

UNDER cover of inſtructing and accompliſhing her in the exerciſe of muſic, he could not want occaſions for promoting his aim; when, after having ſoothed her ſenſe of hearing, even to a degree of raviſhment, ſo as to extort from her an exclamation, importing, that he was ſurely ſomething ſupernatural! he never failed to whiſper ſome inſidious compliment or tale of love, exquiſitely ſuited to the emotions of her ſoul. Thus was her heart inſenſibly ſubdued; though more than half his work was ſtill undone; for, at all times, ſhe diſcloſed ſuch purity of ſentiment, ſuch inviolable attachment to religion and virtue, and ſeemed ſo averſe to all ſorts of inflammatory diſcourſe, that he durſt not preſume upon the footing he had gained in her affection, to explain the baſeneſs of his deſire; he therefore applied to another of her paſſions, that proved the bane of her virtue: This was her timidity, which at

Digitized by Google

firſt being conſtitutional, was afterwards increaſed by the circumſtances of her education, and now aggravated by the artful converſation of Fathom, which he chequered with diſmal ſtories of omens, portents, prophecies and apparitions, delivered upon ſuch unqueſtionable teſtimony, and with ſuch marks of conviction as captivated the belief of the devoted Celinda, and filled her imagination with unceaſing terrors.

In vain ſhe ſtrove to diſpel thoſe frightful ideas, and avoid ſuch topics of diſcourſe for the future: The more ſhe endeavoured to baniſh them, the more troubleſome they became; and ſuch was her infatuation, that as her terrors increaſed, her thirſt after that ſort of knowledge was augmented. Many ſleepleſs nights did ſhe paſs amidſt thoſe horrors of fancy, ſtarting at every noiſe, and ſweating with dreary apprehenſion, yet aſhamed to own her fears, or ſolicit the comfort of a bed-fellow, leſt ſhe ſhould incur the ridicule and cenſure of her father's wife; and what rendered this diſpoſition the more irkſome, was the ſolitary ſituation of her chamber, that ſtood at the end of a long gallery ſcarce within hearing of any other inhabited part of the houſe.

All theſe circumſtances had been duly weighed by our projector, who, having prepared Celinda for his purpoſe, ſtole at midnight from his apartment, which was in another ſtory, and approaching her door, there uttered a piteous groan; then ſoftly retired to his bed, in full confidence of ſeeing next day the effect of this operation: Nor did his arrow miſs the mark. Poor Celinda's countenance gave ſuch indications of melancholy and diſmay, that he could not omit aſking the cauſe of her diſquiet, and ſhe, at his earneſt requeſt, was prevailed upon to communicate the dreadful ſalutation of the preceding night, which ſhe conſidered as an omen of death to ſome perſon in the family, in all probability to herſelf, as the groan ſeemed to iſſue from one corner of her own apartment. Our adventurer argued againſt this ſuppoſition, as contradictory to the common obſervation of thoſe ſupernatural warnings, which are not uſually imparted to the perſon who is doomed to die, but to ſome faithful friend or truſty ſervant, particularly intereſted in the event. He therefore ſuppoſed, that

Digitized by Google

the groans foreboded the death of my lady, who ſeemed to be in a drooping ſtate of health, and were by her genius conveyed to the organs of Celinda, who was the chief ſufferer by her jealous and barbarous diſpoſition; he likewiſe expreſſed an earneſt deſire to be an ear-witneſs of ſuch ſolemn communication, and, alleging that it was highly improper for a young lady of her delicate feelings to expoſe herſelf alone to ſuch another diſmal viſitation, begged he might be allowed to watch all night in her chamber, in order to defend her from the ſhocking impreſſions of fear.

THOUGH no perſon ever ſtood more in need of a companion or guard, and her heart throbbed with tranſports of diſmay at the proſpect of night, ſhe rejected his propoſal with due acknowledgment, and reſolved to truſt ſolely to the protection of heaven: Not that ſhe thought her innocence or reputation could ſuffer by her compliance with his requeſt; for hitherto her heart was a ſtranger to thoſe young deſires which haunt the fancy, and warm the breaſt of youth; ſo that, being ignorant of her danger, ſhe ſaw not the neceſſity of avoiding temptation: But ſhe refuſed to admit a man into her bed-chamber, merely becauſe it was a ſtep altogether oppoſite to the forms and decorum of life. Nevertheleſs, far from being diſcouraged by this repulſe, he knew her fears would multiply, and reduce that reluctance, which, in order to weaken, he had recourſe to another piece of machinery, that operated powerfully in behalf of his deſign.

SOME years ago, a twelve-ſtringed inſtrument was contrived by a very ingenious muſician, by whom it was aptly entitled the Harp of Æolus, becauſe, being properly applied to a ſtream of air, it produces a wild irregular variety of harmonious ſounds, that ſeem to be the effect of inchantment, and wonderfully diſpoſe the mind for the moſt romantic ſituations. Fathom, who was really a virtuoſo in muſic, had brought one of thoſe new-faſhioned guittars into the country, and as the effect of it was ſtill unknown in the family, he that night converted it to the purpoſes of his amour, by fixing it in the caſement of a window belonging to the gallery, expoſed to the weſt wind, which then blew in a gentle

Digitized by Google

breeze. The ſtrings no ſooner felt the impreſſion of the balmy zephyr, than they began to pour forth a ſtream of melody more raviſhingly delightful than the ſong of Philomel, the warbling brook, and all the concert of the wood. The ſoft and tender notes of peace and love were ſwelled up, with the moſt delicate and inſenſible tranſition, into a loud hymn of triumph and exultation, joined by the deep-toned organ, and a full choir of voices, which gradually decayed upon the ear, until it died away in diſtant ſound, as if a flight of angels had raiſed the ſong in their aſcent to heaven. Yet the chords hardly ceaſed to vibrate after the expiration of this overture, which uſhered in a compoſition in the ſame pathetic ſtile; and this again was ſucceeded by a third, almoſt without pauſe or intermiſſion, as if the artiſt's hand had been indefatigable, and the theme never to be exhauſted.

His heart muſt be quite callous, and his ear loſt to all diſtinction, who could hear ſuch harmony without emotion; how deeply then muſt it have affected the delicate Celinda, whoſe ſenſations, naturally acute, were whetted to a moſt painful keenneſs by her apprehenſion, who could have no previous idea of ſuch entertainment, and was credulous enough to believe the moſt improbable tale of ſuperſtition! She was overwhelmed with awful terror, and, never doubting that the ſounds were more than mortal, recommended herſelf to the care of providence in a ſucceſſion of pious ejaculations.

Our adventurer, having allowed ſome time for the effect of this contrivance, repaired to her chamber-door, and in a whiſper conveyed through the key-hole, aſked if ſhe was awake, begged pardon for ſuch an unſeaſonable viſit, and deſired to know her opinion of the ſtrange muſic which he then heard. In ſpite of her notions of decency, ſhe was glad of his intruſion, and being in no condition to obſerve punctilios, ſlipped on a wrapper, opened the door, and, with a faltering voice, owned herſelf frightened almoſt to diſtraction. He pretended to conſole her with reflections, importing, that ſhe was in the hands of a benevolent Being, who would not impoſe upon his creatures any taſk which they could not bear; he inſiſted upon her re-

Digitized by Google

turning to bed, and assured her he would not stir from her chamber till day. Thus comforted, she betook herself again to rest, while he sat down in an elbow-chair at some distance from the bed-side, and, in a soft voice, began the conversation with her, on the subject of those visitations from above, which, though undertaken on pretence of dissipating her fear and anxiety, was in reality calculated for the purpose of augmenting both.

"THAT sweet air (said he) seems designed for soothing the bodily anguish of some saint in his last moments. Hark! how it rises into a more sprightly and elevated strain, as if it were an inspiriting invitation to the realms of bliss! sure he is now absolved from all the misery of this life; that full and glorious concert of voices and celestial harps betoken his reception among the heavenly choir, who now waft his soul to paradisian joys! this is altogether great, solemn, and amazing! The clock strikes one, the symphony hath ceased!"

THIS was actually the case; for he had ordered Maurice to remove the instrument at that hour, lest the sound of it should become too familiar, and excite the curiosity of some undaunted domestic, who might frustrate his scheme, by discovering the apparatus. As for poor Celinda, her fancy was, by his music and discourse, worked up to the highest pitch of enthusiastic terrors; the whole bed shook with her trepidation, the awful silence that succeeded the supernatural music, threw an additional damp upon her spirits, and the artful Fathom affecting to snore at the same time, she could no longer contain her horror, but called upon his name with a fearful accent, and having owned her present situation insupportable, intreated him to draw near her bed side, that he might be within touch on any emergency.

THIS was a welcome request to our adventurer, who, asking pardon for his drowsiness, and taking his station on the side of her bed, exhorted her to compose herself; then locking her hand fast in his own, was again seized with such an inclination to sleep, that he gradually sunk down by her side, and seemed to enjoy his repose in that attitude. Mean while, his tender-hearted mistress, that he might not suffer in his health

Digitized by Google

by his humanity and complaiſance, covered him with the counterpane as he ſlept, and ſuffered him to take his reſt without interruption: Till he thought proper to ſtart up ſuddenly with an exclamation of, "Heaven watch over us!" and then aſked, with ſymptoms of aſtoniſhment, if ſhe had heard nothing. Such an abrupt addreſs, upon ſuch an occaſion, did not fail to amaze and affright the gentle Celinda, who, unable to ſpeak, ſprung towards her treacherous protector; and he, catching her in his arms, bade her fear nothing; for he would, at the expence of his life, defend her from all danger.

HAVING thus, by tampering with her weakneſs, conquered the firſt and chief obſtacles to his deſign, he, with great art and perſeverance, improved the intercourſe to ſuch a degree of intimacy as could not but be productive of all the conſequences which he had foreſeen. The groans and muſic were occaſionally repeated, ſo as to alarm the whole family, and inſpire a thouſand various conjectures: He failed not to continue his nocturnal viſits and ghaſtly diſcourſe, until his attendance became ſo neceſſary to this unhappy maiden, that ſhe durſt not ſtay in her own chamber without his company, nor even ſleep, except in contact with her betrayer.

SUCH a commerce between two ſuch perſons of a different ſex could not poſſibly be long carried on, without degenerating from the Platonic ſyſtem of ſentimental love. In her paroxyſms of diſmay, he did not forget to breathe the ſoft inſpirations of his paſſion, to which ſhe liſtened with more pleaſure, as they diverted the gloomy ideas of her fear; and by this time his extraordinary accompliſhments had made a conqueſt of her heart. What therefore could be a more intereſting tranſition than that from the moſt uneaſy to the moſt agreeable ſenſation of the human breaſt.

THIS being the caſe, the reader will not wonder that a conſummate traitor, like Fathom, ſhould triumph over the virtue of an artleſs innocent young creature, whoſe paſſions he had entirely under his command. The gradations towards vice are almoſt imperceptible, and an experienced ſeducer can ſtrew them with ſuch

Digitized by Google

enticing and agreeable flowers, as will lead the young ſinner on inſenſibly, even to the moſt profligate ſtages of guilt. All therefore that can be done by virtue, unaſſiſted with experience, is to avoid every trial with ſuch a formidable foe, by declining and diſcouraging the firſt advances towards a particular correſpondence with perfidious man, howſoever agreeable it may ſeem to be: For here is no ſecurity but in conſcious weakneſs.

FATHOM, though poſſeſſed of the ſpoils of poor Celinda's honour, did not enjoy his ſucceſs with tranquillity. Reflection and remorſe often invaded her in the midſt of their guilty pleaſures, and embittered all thoſe moments they had dedicated to mutual bliſs. For the ſeeds of virtue are ſeldom deſtroyed at once: Even amidſt the rank productions of vice, they regerminate to a ſort of imperfect vegetation, like ſome ſcattered hyacinths ſhooting up among the weeds of a ruined garden, that teſtify the former culture and amenity of the ſoil: She ſighed at the ſad remembrance of that virgin dignity which ſhe had loſt; ſhe wept at the proſpect of that diſgrace, mortification, and miſery ſhe ſhould undergo, when abandoned by this tranſient lover, and ſeverely reproached him for the arts he had uſed to ſhipwreck her innocence and peace.

SUCH expoſtulations are extremely unſeaſonable, when addreſſed to a man well-nigh ſated with the effects of his conqueſt: They act like ſtrong blaſts of wind applied to embers almoſt extinguiſhed, which, inſtead of reviving the flame, ſcatter and deſtroy every remaining particle of fire. Our adventurer, in the midſt of his peculiarities, had inconſtancy in common with the reſt of his ſex. More than half cloyed with the poſſeſſion of Celinda, he could not fail to be diſguſted with her upbraidngs; and had ſhe not been the daughter of a gentleman, whoſe friendſhip he did not think it his intereſt to forfeit, he would have dropped this correſpondence, without reluctance or heſitation: But, as he had meaſures to keep with a family of ſuch conſequence, he conſtrained his inclinations, ſo far as to counterfeit thoſe raptures he no longer felt, and found means to appeaſe thoſe intervening tumults of her grief.

Digitized by Google

FORESEEING, however, that it would not be always in his power to conſole her on theſe terms, he reſolved, if poſſible, to divide her affection, which now glowed upon him too intenſely; and, with that view, whenever ſhe complained of the vapours or dejection, he preſcribed, and even inſiſted upon her ſwallowing certain cordials of the moſt palatable compoſition, without which he never travelled; and theſe produced ſuch agreeable reveries and flow of ſpirits, that ſhe gradually became enamoured of intoxication; while he encouraged the pernicious paſſion, by expreſſing the moſt extravagant applauſe and admiration at the wild irregular ſallies it produced. Without having firſt made this diverſion, he would have found it impracticable to leave the houſe in tranquillity; but when this bewitching philtre grew into an habit, her attachment to Ferdinand was inſenſibly diſſolved; ſhe began to bear his neglect with indifference, and ſequeſtering herſelf from the reſt of the family, uſed to ſolicit this new ally for conſolation.

HAVING thus put the finiſhing ſtroke to the daughter's ruin, he took leave of the father, with many acknowledgments and expreſſions of gratitude for his hoſpitality and friendſhip, and riding croſs the country to Briſtol, took up his habitation near the hot well, where he ſtaid during the remaining part of the ſeaſon. As for the miſerable Celinda, ſhe became more and more addicted to the vices in which ſhe had been initiated by his ſuperlative perfidy and craft, until ſhe was quite abandoned by decency and caution: Her father's heart was torn with anguiſh, while his wife rejoiced in her fall; at length her ideas were quite debaſed by her infirmity; ſhe grew every day more and more ſenſual and degenerate, and contracted an intimacy with one of the footmen, who was kind enough to take her to wife, in hope of obtaining a good ſettlement from his maſter; but, being diſappointed in his aim, he conducted her to London, where he made ſhift to inſinuate himſelf into another ſervice, leaving to her the uſe, and partly the advantage of her own perſon, which was ſtill uncommonly attractive.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXV.

He repairs to Briſtol ſpring, where he reigns paramount during the whole ſeaſon.

WE ſhall therefore leave her in this comfortable ſituation, and return to our adventurer, whoſe appearance at Briſtol was conſidered as a happy omen by the proprietor of the hot well, and all the people who live by the reſort of company to that celebrated ſpring. Nor were they deceived in their prognoſtic: Fathom, as uſual, formed the nucleus or kernel of the beau monde; and the ſeaſon ſoon became ſo crouded, that many people of faſhion were obliged to quit the place for want of lodging. Ferdinand was the ſoul that animated the whole ſociety. He not only invented parties of pleaſure, but alſo, by his perſonal talents, rendered them more agreeable: In a word, he regulated their diverſions, and the maſter of the ceremonies never would allow the ball to be begun till the count was ſeated.

HAVING thus made himſelf the object of admiration and eſteem, his advice was an oracle, to which they had recourſe in all doubtful caſes of punctilio or diſpute, or even of medicine; for, among his other accompliſhments, his diſcourſe on that ſubject was ſo plauſible, and well adapted to the underſtanding of his hearers, that any perſon who had not actually ſtudied the medical art would have believed he was inſpired by the ſpirit of Æſculapius. What contributed to the aggrandizement of his character in this branch of knowledge was a victory he obtained over an old phyſician, who plied at the well, and had one day unfortunately begun to harangue in the pump-room upon the nature of the Briſtol water. In the courſe of this lecture he undertook to account for the warmth of the fluid; and his ideas being perplexed with a great deal of reading, which he had not been able to digeſt, his diſquiſition was ſo indiſtinct, and his expreſſion ſo obſcure and unentertaining, that our hero ſeized the opportunity of diſplaying his

Digitized by Google

own erudition, by venturing to contradict ſome circumſtances of the doctor's hypotheſis, and ſubſtituting a theory of his own, which, as he had invented it for the purpoſe, was equally amuſing and chimerical.

He alleged, that fire was the ſole vivifying principle that pervaded all nature; that, as the heat of the ſun concocted the juice of vegetables, and ripened thoſe fruits that grow upon the ſurface of this globe, there was likewiſe an immenſe ſtore of central fire reſerved within the bowels of the earth, not only for the generation of gems, foſſils, and all the purpoſes of the mineral world, but likewiſe for cheriſhing and keeping alive thoſe plants which would otherwiſe periſh by the winter's cold. The exiſtence of ſuch a fire he proved from the nature of all thoſe volcanoes, which in almoſt every corner of the earth are continually vomiting up either flames or ſmoke. "Theſe (ſaid he) are the great vents appointed by nature for the diſcharge of that rarified air and combuſtible matter, which, if confined, would burſt the globe aſunder; but, beſides the larger outlets, there are ſome ſmall chimneys thro' which part of the heat tranſpires; a vapour of that ſort, I conceive, muſt paſs through the bed or channel of this ſpring, the waters of which, accordingly, retain a moderate warmth."

This account, which totally overthrew the other's doctrine, was ſo extremely agreeable to the audience, that the teſty doctor loſt his temper, and gave them to underſtand, without preamble, that he muſt be a perſon wholly ignorant of natural philoſophy, who could invent ſuch a ridiculous ſyſtem, and they involved in worſe than an Ægyptian fog, that could not at once diſcern its weakneſs and abſurdity. This declaration introduced a diſpute, which was unanimouſly determined in favour of our adventurer. On all ſuch occaſions the ſtream of prejudice runs againſt the phyſician, even though his antagoniſt has nothing to recommend himſelf to the favour of the ſpectators; and this deciſion depends upon divers conſiderations: In the firſt place, there is a continual war carried on againſt the learned profeſſions, by all thoſe who, conſcious of their own ignorance, ſeek to level the reputation of their ſuperi-

Digitized by Google

ers with their own. Secondly, in all diſputes upon phyſic that happen betwixt a perſon who really underſtands the art, and an illiterate pretender, the arguments of the firſt will ſeem obſcure and unintelligible to thoſe who are unacquainted with the previous ſyſtems on which they are built; while the other's theory, derived from common notions, and ſuperficial obſervation, will be more agreeable, becauſe better adapted to the comprehenſion of the hearers. Thirdly, the judgment of the multitude is apt to be biaſſed by that ſurprize which is the effect of ſeeing an artiſt foiled at his own weapons, by one who engages him only for amuſement.

Fathom, beſides theſe advantages, was bleſſed with a flow of language, an elegant addreſs, a polite and ſelf-denying ſtile of argumentation, together with a temper not to be ruffled; ſo that the victory could not long waver between him and the phyſician, to whom he was infinitely ſuperior in every acquiſition but that of ſolid learning, of which the judges had no idea. This conteſt was not only glorious but profitable to our adventurer, who grew into ſuch requeſt in his medical capacity, that the poor doctor was utterly deſerted by his patients, and Fathom's advice ſolicited by every valetudinarian in the place; nor did he forfeit the character he thus acquired by any miſcarriages in his practice: Being but little converſant with the materia medica, the circle of his preſcriptions was very ſmall; his chief ſtudy was to avoid all drugs of rough operation, and uncertain effect, and to adminiſter ſuch only as ſhould be agreeable to the palate, without doing violence to the conſtitution. Such a phyſician could not but be agreeable to people of all diſpoſitions; and, as moſt of the patients were in ſome ſhape hypochondriac, the power of imagination, co-operating with his remedies, often effected a cure.

On the whole, it became the faſhion to conſult the count in all diſtempers, and his reputation would have had its run, though the death of every patient had given the lie to his pretenſions. But empty fame was not the ſole fruit of his ſucceſs. Though no perſon would preſume to affront this noble graduate with a fee, they did not fail to manifeſt their gratitude by ſome more

Digitized by Google

valuable preſent: Every day ſome ſuperb piece of china, curious ſnuff-box, or jewel was preſſed upon him; ſo that, at the end of the ſeaſon, he could almoſt have furniſhed a toy-ſhop with the acknowledgments he had received. Not only his avarice, but his pleaſure was gratified in the courſe of his medical adminiſtration: He enjoyed free acceſs, egreſs, and regreſs, with all the females at the well, and no matron ſcrupled to put her daughter under his care and direction. Theſe opportunities could not be loſt upon a man of his intriguing genius; though he conducted his amours with ſuch diſcretion, that, during the whole ſeaſon, no lady's character ſuffered on his account, yet he was highly fortunate in his addreſſes, and we may venture to affirm, that the reproach of barrenneſs was more than once removed by the vigour of his endeavours.

CHAPTER XXXVI.

He is ſmitten with the charms of a female adventurer, whoſe allurements ſubject him to a new viciſſitude of fortune.

AMONG thoſe who were diſtinguiſhed by his gallantry, was the young wife of an old citizen of London, who had granted her permiſſion to reſide at the hot well for the benefit of her health, under the eye and inſpection of his own ſiſter, who was a maiden of fifty years. The pupil, whoſe name was Mrs Trapwell, though low in ſtature, was finely ſhaped, her countenance engaging, though her complexion was brown, her hair in colour rivalled the raven's back, and her eyes emulated the luſtre of the diamond. Fathom had been ſtruck with her firſt appearance; but found it impracticable to elude the vigilance of her duenna, ſo as to make a declaration of his flame; until ſhe herſelf, gueſſing the ſituation of his thoughts, and not diſpleaſed with the diſcovery, thought proper to furniſh him with the opportunity he wanted, by counterfeiting an indiſpoſition, for the cure of which, ſhe knew his advice would be implored. This was the beginning of an ac-

Digitized by Google

quaintance, which was ſoon improved to his wiſh; and ſo well did ſhe manage her attractions, as in ſome meaſure to fix the inconſtancy of his diſpoſition; for, at the end of the ſeaſon, his paſſion was not ſated; and they concerted the means of continuing their commerce, even after their return to London.

THIS intercourſe effectually anſwered the purpoſe of the huſband, who had been decoyed into matrimony by the cunning of his ſpouſe, whom he had privately kept as a concubine before marriage. Conſcious of her own precarious ſituation, ſhe had reſolved to impoſe upon the infirmities of Trapwell, and feigning herſelf pregnant, gave him to underſtand ſhe could no longer conceal her condition from the knowledge of her brother, who was an officer in the army, and of ſuch violent paſſions, that, ſhould he once diſcover her backſliding, he would undoubtedly wipe away the ſtains of his family-diſhonour with her own blood, as well as that of her keeper. The citizen, to prevent ſuch a cataſtrophe, took her to wife; but ſoon after perceiving the trick which had been played upon him, ſet his invention at work, and at length contrived a ſcheme which he thought would enable him, not only to retrieve his liberty, but alſo indemnify himſelf for the mortification he had undergone.

FAR from creating any domeſtic diſturbance, by upbraiding her with her fineſſe, he ſeemed perfectly well pleaſed with his acquiſition; and as he knew her void of any principle, and extremely addicted to pleaſure, he choſe proper occaſions to inſinuate, that ſhe might gratify her own inclination, and at the ſame time turn her beauty to good account. She joyfully liſtened to theſe remonſtrances, and in conſequence of their mutual agreement, ſhe repaired to Briſtol-ſpring, on pretence of an ill ſtate of health, accompanied by her ſiſter-in-law, whom they did not think proper to entruſt with the real motive of her journey. Fathom's perſon was agreeable, and his finances ſuppoſed to be in flouriſhing order; therefore, ſhe ſelected him from the herd of gallants, as a proper ſacrifice to the powers which ſhe adored; and, on her arrival in London, made her huſband acquainted with the importance of her conqueſt.

Digitized by Google

TRAPWELL overwhelmed her with careſſes and praiſe for her diſcreet and dutiful conduct, and faithfully promiſed that ſhe ſhould pocket in her own privy purſe one half of the ſpoils that ſhould be gathered from her gallant, whom ſhe therefore undertook to betray, after he had ſwore, in the moſt ſolemn manner, that his intention was not to bring the affair to a public trial, which would redound to his own diſgrace, but to extort a round ſum of money from the count, by way of compoſition. Confiding in this proteſtation, ſhe, in a few days, gave him intelligence of an aſſignation ſhe had made with our adventurer, at a certain bagnio near Covent-garden; upon which he ſecured the aſſiſtance of a particular friend and his own journeyman, with whom, and a conſtable, he repaired to the place of rendezvous, where he waited in an adjoining room according to the directions of his virtuous ſpouſe, until ſhe made the preconcerted ſignal of hemming three times aloud, when he and his aſſociates ruſhed into the chamber and ſurpriſed our hero in bed with his inamorato.

THE lady, on this occaſion, acted her part to a miracle; ſhe ſcreamed at their approach; and, after an exclamation of "Ruined and undone!" fainted away in the arms of her ſpouſe, who had by this time ſeized her by the ſhoulders, and begun to upbraid her with her infidelity and guilt. As for Fathom, his affliction was unutterable, when he found himſelf diſcovered in that ſituation, and made priſoner by the two aſſiſtants, who had pinioned him in ſuch a manner, that he could not ſtir, much leſs accompliſh an eſcape. All his ingenuity and preſence of mind ſeemed to forſake him in this emergency. The horrors of an Engliſh jury overſpread his imagination; for he at once perceived that the toil into which he had fallen was laid for the purpoſe; conſequently he took it for granted, that there would be no deficiency in point of evidence. Soon as he recollected himſelf, he begged that no violence might be offered to his perſon, and intreated the huſband to favour him with a conference, in which the affair might be compromiſed, without prejudice to the reputation of either.

Digitized by Google

AT firſt Trapwell breathed nothing but implacable revenge; but, by the perſuaſion of his friends, after he had ſent home his wife in a chair, he was prevailed upon to hear the propoſals of the delinquent, who having aſſured him, by way of apology, that he had always believed the lady was a widow, made him an offer of five hundred pounds, as an atonement for the injury he had ſuſtained. This being a ſum no ways adequate to the expectation of the citizen, who looked upon the count as poſſeſſor of an immenſe eſtate, he rejected the terms with diſdain, and made inſtant application to a judge, from whom he obtained a warrant for ſecuring his perſon till the day of trial. Indeed, in this caſe, money was but a ſecondary conſideration with Trapwell, whoſe chief aim was to be legally divorced from a woman he deteſted. Therefore there was no remedy for the unhappy count, who in vain offered to double the ſum: He found himſelf reduced to the bitter alternative of procuring immediate bail, or going directly to Newgate.

IN this dilemma he ſent a meſſenger to his friend Ratchcali, whoſe countenance fell when he underſtood the count's condition; nor would he open his mouth in the ſtile of conſolation, until he had conſulted a certain ſolicitor of his acquaintance, who aſſured him the law abounded with ſuch reſources as would infallibly ſcreen the defendant, had the fact been ſtill more palpable than it was. He ſaid there was great preſumption to believe the count had fallen a ſacrifice to a conſpiracy, which by ſome means or other would be detected; and, in that caſe, the plaintiff might obtain one ſhilling in lieu of damages. If that dependence ſhould fail, he hinted that, in all probability, the witneſſes were not incorruptible; or ſhould they prove to be ſo, one man's oath was as good as another's, and thank heaven there was no dearth of evidence, provided money could be found to anſwer the neceſſary occaſions.

RATCHCALI, comforted by theſe inſinuations, and dreading the reſentment of our adventurer, who, in his deſpair, might puniſh him ſeverely for his want of friendſhip, by ſome precipitate explanation of the commerce they had carried on; moved, I ſay, by theſe con-

Digitized by Google

ſiderations, and moreover tempted with the proſpect of continuing to reap the advantages reſulting from their conjunction, he and another perſon of credit with whom he largely dealt in jewels, condeſcended to become ſureties for the appearance of Fathom, who was accordingly admitted to bail. Not but that the Tyroleze knew Ferdinand too well to confide in his parole: He depended chiefly upon his ideas of ſelf-intereſt, which, he thought, would perſuade him to riſk the uncertain iſſue of a trial, rather than quit the field before the harveſt was half over; and he reſolved to make his own retreat without ceremony, ſhould our hero be unwiſe enough to abandon his bail.

SUCH an adventure could not long lie concealed from the notice of the public, even if both parties had been at pains to ſuppreſs the circumſtances: But the plaintiff, far from ſeeking to cover, affected to complain loudly of his misfortune, that he might intereſt his neighbours in his behalf, and raiſe a ſpirit of rancour and animoſity, to influence the jury againſt this inſolent foreigner, who had come over into England to debauch our wives and deflower our daughters; while he employed a formidable band of lawyers to ſupport the indictment, which he laid for ten thouſand pounds damages.

MEANWHILE, Fathom and his aſſociate did not fail to take all proper meaſures for his defence; they retained a powerful bar of counſel, and the ſolicitor was ſupplied with one hundred pounds after another, to anſwer the expence of ſecret ſervice; ſtill aſſuring his clients that every thing was in an excellent train, and that his adverſary would gain nothing but ſhame and confuſion of face. Nevertheleſs, there was a neceſſity for poſtponing the trial, on account of a material evidence, who, though he wavered, was not yet quite brought over; and the attorney found means to put off the deciſion from term to term, until there was no quibble left for further delay. While this ſuit was depending, our hero continued to move in his uſual ſphere; nor did the report of his ſituation at all operate to his diſadvantage in the polite world; on the contrary, it added a freſh plume to his character, in the eyes of all thoſe who were not before acquainted with the triumphs of

Digitized by Google

his gallantry. Notwithſtanding this countenance of his friends, he himſelf conſidered the affair in a very ſerious light; and perceiving that, at any rate, he muſt be a conſiderable loſer, he reſolved to double his aſſiduity in trade, that he might be the more able to afford the extraordinary expence to which he was ſubjected.

CHAPTER XXXVII.

Freſh cauſe for exerting his equanimity and fortitude.

THE reader may have obſerved, that Fathom, with all his circumſpection, had a weak ſide, which expoſed him to ſundry miſchances: This was his covetouſneſs, which on ſome occaſions became too hard for his diſcretion: At this period of time it was, by the circumſtances of his ſituation, inflamed to a degree of rapacity. He was now prevailed upon to take a hand at whiſt or piquet, and even to wield the hazard-box; though he had hitherto declared himſelf an irreconcileable enemy to all ſorts of play; and ſo uncommon was his ſucceſs and dexterity at theſe exerciſes, as to ſurpriſe his acquaintance, and arouſe the ſuſpicion of ſome people, who repined at his proſperity.

BUT in nothing was his conduct more inexcuſable than in giving way to the dangerous temerity of Ratchcali, which he had been always at pains to reſtrain, and permitting him to practiſe the ſame fraud upon an Engliſh nobleman, which had been executed upon himſelf at Frankfort. In other words, the Tyroleze, by the canal of Ferdinand's finger and recommendation, ſold a pebble for a real brilliant, and in a few days the cheat was diſcovered, to the infinite confuſion of our adventurer, who nevertheleſs aſſumed the guiſe of innocence with ſo much art, and expreſſed ſuch indignation againſt the villain who had impoſed upon his judgment and unſuſpecting generoſity, that his lordſhip acquitted him of any ſhare in the deceit, and contented himſelf with the reſtitution, which he inſiſted upon making out of his

Digitized by Google

own pocket, until he ſhould be able to apprehend the rogue, who had thought proper to abſcond for his own ſafety. In ſpite of all this exculpation, his character did not fail to retain a ſort of ſtigma, which indeed the plaineſt proofs of innocence are hardly able to efface; and his connection with ſuch a palpable knave as the Tyroleze appeared to be, had an effect to his prejudice in the minds of all thoſe who were privy to the occurrence.

WHEN a man's reputation is once brought in queſtion, every trifle is by the malevolence of mankind magnified into a ſtrong preſumption againſt the culprit: A few whiſpers communicated by the envious mouth of ſlander, which he can have no opportunity to anſwer and refute, ſhall, in the opinion of the world, convict him of the moſt horrid crimes; and for one hypocrite who is decked with the honours of virtue, there are twenty good men who ſuffer the ignominy of vice; ſo well diſpoſed are individuals to trample upon the fame of their fellow creatures. If the moſt unblemiſhed merit is not protected from this injuſtice, it will not be wondered at, that no quarter was given to the character of an adventurer like Fathom, who, among other unlucky occurrences, had the misfortune to be recognized about this time by his two Pariſian friends, Sir Stentor Stiles and Sir Giles Squirrel.

THESE worthy knights-errant had returned to their own country, after having made a very proſperous campaign in France, at the end of which, however, they very narrowly eſcaped the gallies; and ſeeing the Poliſh count ſeated at the head of taſte and politeneſs, they immediately circulated the ſtory of his defeat at Paris, with many ludicrous circumſtances of their own invention, and did not ſcruple to affirm that he was a rank impoſtor. When the laugh is raiſed upon a great man, he never fails to dwindle into contempt. Ferdinand began to perceive a change in the countenance of his friends. His company was no longer ſolicited with that eagerneſs which they had formerly expreſſed in his behalf: Even his entertainments were neglected; when he appeared at any private or public aſſembly, the ladies, inſtead of glowing with pleaſure, as formerly, now tit-

Digitized by Google

tered or regarded him with looks of diſdain; and a certain pert, little, forward coquette, with a view to put him out of countenance by raiſing the laugh at his expence, aſked him one night, at a drum, when he had heard from his relations in Poland? She ſucceeded in her deſign upon the mirth of the audience, but was diſappointed in the other part of her aim; for our hero replied without the leaſt mark of diſcompoſure, "They are all in good health at your ſervice, Madam; I wiſh I knew in what part of the world your relations reſide, that I might return the compliment." By this anſwer, which was the more ſevere, as the young lady was of very doubtful extraction, he retorted the laugh upon the aggreſſor, though he likewiſe failed in his attempt upon her temper; for ſhe was perhaps the only perſon preſent who equalled himſelf in ſtability of countenance.

NOTWITHSTANDING this appearance of unconcern, he was deeply touched with theſe marks of alienation in the behaviour of his friends, and foreſeeing in his own diſgrace the total ſhipwreck of his fortune, he entered into a melancholy deliberation with himſelf about the means of retrieving his importance in the beau-monde, or of turning his addreſs into ſome other channel, where he could ſtand upon a leſs ſlippery foundation. In this exerciſe of his thoughts, no ſcheme occurred more feaſible, than that of ſecuring the booty he had made, and retiring with his aſſociate, who was alſo blown, into ſome other country, where, their names and characters being unknown, they might purſue their old plan of commerce without moleſtation. He imparted this ſuggeſtion to the Tyroleze, who approved the propoſal of decamping, though he combated with all his might our hero's inclination to withdraw himſelf before the trial, by repeating the aſſurances of the ſolicitor, who told him he might depend upon being reimburſed by the ſentence of the court for great part of the ſums he had expended in the courſe of the proſecution.

FATHOM ſuffered himſelf to be perſuaded by theſe arguments, ſupported with the deſire of making an honourable retreat, and waiting patiently for the day of

Digitized by Google

trouble, discharged his sureties, by a personal appearance in court. Yet this was not the only score he discharged that morning; the solicitor presented his own bill before they set out for Westminster-hall, and gave the count to understand that it was the custom, from time immemorial, for the client to clear with his attorney before trial. Ferdinand had nothing to object against this established rule, though he looked upon it as a bad omen, in spite of all the solicitor's confidence and protestations; and he was not a little confounded, when, looking into the contents, he found himself charged with 350 attendances. He knew it was not his interest to disoblige his lawyer at such a juncture; nevertheless, he could not help expostulating with him on this article, which seemed to be so falsely stated with regard to the number; when his questions drew on an explanation, by which he found he had incurred the penalty of three shillings and four pence for every time he chanced to meet the conscientious attorney, either in the park, the coffee-house, or the street, provided they had exchanged the common salutation; and he had great reason to believe the solicitor had often thrown himself in his way, with a view to swell this item of his account.

With this extortion our adventurer was fain to comply, because he lay at the mercy of the caitiff; accordingly, he with a good grace paid the demand, which, including his former disbursements, amounted to three hundred and sixty-five pounds eleven shillings three pence three farthings, and then presenting himself before the judge, quietly submitted to the laws of the realm. His counsel behaved like men of consummate abilities in their profession; they exerted themselves with equal industry, eloquence, and erudition, in their endeavours to perplex the truth, browbeat the evidence, puzzle the judge, and mislead the jury: But the defendant found himself woefully disappointed in the deposition of Trapwell's journeyman, whom the solicitor pretended to have converted to his interest: This witness, as the attorney afterwards declared, played booty, and the facts came out so clear, that Ferdinand Count Fathom was convicted of criminal conversation with the

Digitized by Google

plaintiff's wife, and caſt in fifteen hundred pounds, under the denomination of damages.

He was not ſo much ſurpriſed as afflicted at this deciſion, becauſe he ſaw it gradually approaching from the examination of the firſt evidence: His thoughts were now employed in caſting about for ſome method of deliverance from the ſnare in which he found himſelf entangled. To eſcape he foreſaw it would be impracticable, as Trapwell would undoubtedly be prepared for arreſting him before he could quit Weſtminſter-hall; he was too well acquainted with Ratchcali's principles, to expect any aſſiſtance from that quarter in money matters; and he was utterly averſe to the payment of the ſum awarded againſt him, which would have exhauſted his whole fortune. He therefore reſolved to try the friendſhip of ſome perſons of faſhion, with whom he had maintained an intimacy of correſpondence: Should they fail him in the day of his neceſſity, he propoſed to have recourſe to his former ſureties, one of whom he meant to bilk, while the other might accompany him in his retreat: Or, ſhould both theſe expedients miſcarry, he determined, rather than part with his effects, to undergo the moſt diſagreeable confinement, in hope of obtaining the jailor's connivance at his eſcape.

These reſolutions being taken, he met his fate with great fortitude and equanimity, and calmly ſuffered himſelf to be conveyed to the houſe of a ſheriff's officer, who, as he made his exit from the hall, according to his own expectation, executed a writ againſt him, at the ſuit of Trapwell, for a debt of two thouſand pounds. To this place he was followed by his ſolicitor, who was allured by the proſpect of another job, and who with great demonſtrations of ſatisfaction congratulated him upon the happy iſſue of the trial; arrogating to himſelf the merit of having ſaved him eight thouſand pounds in the article of damages, by the previous ſteps he had taken, and the noble defence that he and his friends the counſel had made for their client: He even hinted an expectation of receiving a gratuity for his extraordinary care and diſcretion.

Digitized by Google

FATHOM, galled as he was with his misfortune, and enraged at the effrontery of this pettifogger, maintained a ſerenity of countenance, and ſent the attorney with a meſſage to the plaintiff, importing, that, as he was a foreigner, and could not be ſuppoſed to have ſo much caſh about him, as to ſpare fifteen hundred pounds from the funds of his ordinary expence, he would grant him a bond payable in two months, during which period he ſhould be able to procure a proper remittance from his own eſtate. While the ſolicitor was employed in this negociation, he diſpatched his valet de chambre to one nobleman, and Maurice to another, with billets, ſignifying the nature of the verdict which his adverſary had obtained, and deſiring that each would lend him a thouſand pounds upon his parole, until he could negociate bills upon the continent.

HIS three meſſengers returned almoſt at the ſame inſtant of time, and theſe were the anſwers they brought back.

TRAPWELL abſolutely rejected his perſonal ſecurity; and threatened him with all the horrors of a gaol, unleſs he would immediately diſcharge the debt, or procure ſufficient bondſmen; and one of his quality-friends favoured him with this reply to his requeſt.

"MY DEAR COUNT!

"I am mortally chagrin'd at the triumph you have furniſhed to that raſcally citizen. By the lard! the judge muſt have been in the terrors of cuckoldom, to influence the deciſions, and the jury, a mere herd of horned beaſts, to bring in ſuch a barbarous verdict. Egad! at this rate, no gentleman will be able to lie with another man's wife, but at the riſk of a curſed proſecution. But, to wave this diſagreeable circumſtance, which you muſt ſtrive to forget; I declare my mortification is ſtill the greater, becauſe I cannot at preſent ſupply you with the trifle your preſent exigency requires; for, to tell you a ſecret, my own finances are in damnable confuſion. But a man of Count Fathom's figure and addreſs can never be puzzled for the want of ſuch a paltry ſum. Adieu, my dear Count! we ſhall, I ſuppoſe, have the pleaſure of ſeeing you to-morrow at

Digitized by Google

White's: Meanwhile, I have the honour to be with the moſt perfect attachment,

"Yours,

"GRIZZLEGRIN."

THE other noble peer, to whom he addreſſed himſelf on this occaſion, cheriſhed the ſame ſentiments of virtue, friendſhip, and generoſity; but his expreſſion was ſo different, that we ſhall, for the edification of the reader, tranſcribe his letter in his own words.

"SIR,

"I was never more aſtoniſhed than at the receipt of your very extraordinary billet, wherein you ſolicit the loan of a thouſand pounds, which you deſire may be ſent with the bearer on the faith of your parole. Sir, I have no money to ſend you or lend you; and cannot help repeating my expreſſions of ſurpriſe at your confidence in making ſuch a ſtrange and unwarranted demand. 'Tis true, I may have made profeſſions of friendſhip, while I looked upon you as a perſon of honour and good morals; but now that you are convicted of ſuch a flagrant violation of the laws of that kingdom where you have been treated with ſuch hoſpitality and reſpect, I think myſelf fully abſolved from any ſuch conditional promiſe, which indeed is never interpreted into any other than a bare compliment. I am ſorry you have involved your character and fortune in ſuch a diſagreeable affair, and am,

"Sir, Yours, &c.

"TROMPINGTON."

FERDINAND was not ſuch a novice in the world as to be diſappointed at theſe repulſes; eſpecially as he had laid very little ſtreſs upon the application, which was made by way of an experiment upon the gratitude or caprice of thoſe two noblemen, whom he had actually more than once obliged with the ſame ſort of aſſiſtance which he now ſolicited, though not to ſuch a conſiderable amount.

HAVING nothing further to expect from the faſhionable world, he ſent the Tyroleze to the perſon who had

Digitized by Google

been bail for his appearance, with full inſtructions to explain his preſent occaſion in the moſt favourable light, and deſire he would reinforce the credit of the count with his ſecurity; but that gentleman, though he placed the moſt perfect confidence on the honour of our hero, and would have willingly entered into bonds again for his perſonal appearance, was not quite ſo well ſatisfied of his circumſtances, as to become liable for the payment of two thouſand pounds, an expence which, in his opinion, the finances of no foreign count were able to defray: He therefore lent a deaf ear to the moſt preſſing remonſtrances of the ambaſſador, who had recourſe to ſeveral other merchants with the ſame bad ſucceſs; ſo that the priſoner deſpairing of bail, endeavoured to perſuade Ratchcali, that it would be his intereſt to contribute a thouſand pounds towards his diſcharge, that he might be enabled to quit England with a good grace, and execute his part of the plan they had projected.

So powerful was his eloquence on the occaſion, and ſuch ſtrength of argument did he uſe, that even the Tyroleze ſeemed convinced, though reluctantly, and agreed to advance the neceſſary ſum upon the bond and judgment of our adventurer, who being diſabled from tranſacting his own affairs in perſon, was obliged to intruſt Ratchcali with his keys, papers, and power of attorney, under the check and inſpection of his faithful Maurice and the ſolicitor, whoſe fidelity he beſpoke with the promiſe of an ample recompence,

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XXXVIII.

The biter is bit.

YET, he had no ſooner committed his effects to the care of this triumvirate, than his fancy was viſited with direful warnings, which produced cold ſweats and palpitations, and threw him into ſuch agonies of apprehenſion as he had never known before. He remembered the former deſertion of the Tyroleze, the recent villainy of the ſolicitor, and recollected the remarks he had made upon the diſpoſition and character of his valet, which evinced him a fit companion for the other two.

ALARMED at theſe reflections, he entreated the bailiff to indulge him with a viſit to his own lodgings, and even offered one hundred guineas as a gratification for his compliance. But the officer, who had formerly loſt a conſiderable ſum by the eſcape of a priſoner, would not run any riſk in an affair of ſuch conſequence, and our hero was obliged to ſubmit to the tortures of his own preſaging fears. After he had waited five hours in the moſt racking impatience, he ſaw the attorney enter with all the marks of hurry, fatigue, and conſternation, and heard him exclaim, "Good God, have you ſeen the gentleman?"

FATHOM found his fears realized in this interrogation, to which he anſwered in a tone of horror and diſmay, "What gentleman? I ſuppoſe I am robbed: Speak, and keep me no longer in ſuſpenſe." "Robbed! (cried the attorney), the Lord forbid! I hope you can depend upon the perſon you empowered to receive your jewels and caſh. I muſt own his proceedings are a little extraordinary: For after he had rummaged your ſcrutore, from which, in preſence of me and your ſervant, he took one hundred and fifty guineas, a parcel of diamond rings and buckles, according to this here inventory, which I wrote with my own hand, and Eaſt-India bonds to the tune of five hundred more, we adjourned to Garraway's, where he left me alone, under pretence of going to a broker of his acquaintance who

Digitized by Google

lived in the neighbourhood, while the valet, as I imagined, waited for us in the alley. Well, Sir, he ſtaid ſo long, that I began to be uneaſy, and at length reſolved to ſend the ſervant in queſt of him, but when I went out for that purpoſe, deuce a ſervant was to be found; though I in perſon enquired for him, at every alehouſe, within half a mile of the place. I then diſpatched no leſs than five ticket porters upon the ſcent after them, and I myſelf, by a direction from the barkeeper, went to Signor Ratchcali's lodgings, where, as they told me, he had not been ſeen ſince nine o'clock in the morning. Upon this intimation, I came directly hither, to give you timely notice, that you may without delay take meaſures for your own ſecurity.—The beſt thing you can do, is to take out writs for apprehending him, in the counties of Middleſex, Surry, Kent, and Eſſex, and I ſhall put them in the hands of truſty and diligent officers, who will ſoon ferret him out of his lurking-place, provided he ſculks within ten miles of the bills of mortality: To be ſure the job will be expenſive; and all theſe runners muſt be paid before-hand. But what then? the defendant is worth powder, and if we can once ſecure him, I'll warrant the proſecution will quit coſt."

FATHOM was almoſt choaked with concern and reſentment at the news of this miſchance, ſo that he could not utter one word until this narrative was finiſhed. Nor was his ſuſpicion confined to the Tyroleze and his own lacquey; he conſidered the ſolicitor as their accomplice and director, and was ſo much provoked at the latter part of his harangue, that his diſcretion ſeemed to vaniſh, and collaring the attorney, "Villain! (ſaid he), you yourſelf have been a principal actor in this robbery:" Then turning to the by-ſtanders, "and I deſire in the king's name, that he may be ſecured, until I can make oath before a magiſtrate in ſupport of the charge. If you refuſe your aſſiſtance in detaining him, I will make immediate application to one of the ſecretaries of ſtate, who is my particular friend, and he will ſee juſtice done to all parties."

AT mention of this formidable name, the bailiff and his whole family were in commotion, to obſtruct the

Digitized by Google

retreat of the lawyer, who ſtood aghaſt, and trembled under the graſp of our adventurer: But, ſoon as he found himſelf delivered from this embrace, by the interpoſition of the ſpectators, and collected his ſpirits, which had been ſuddenly diſſipated by Fathom's unexpected aſſault, he began to diſplay one art of his occupation, which he always reſerved for extraordinary occaſions: This was the talent of abuſe, which he poured forth with ſuch fluency of opprobrious language, that our hero, ſmarting as he was, and almoſt deſperate with his loſs, deviated from that temperance of behaviour which he had hitherto preſerved, and ſnatching up the poker, with one ſtroke opened a deep trench upon the attorney's ſkull, that extended from the hind head almoſt to the upper part of the noſe, upon each ſide of which it diſcharged a ſanguine ſtream. Notwithſtanding the pain of this application, the ſolicitor was tranſported with joy at the ſenſe of the ſmart, and inwardly congratulated himſelf upon the appearance of his own blood, which he no ſooner perceived, than he exclaimed, "I'm a dead man," and fell upon the floor at full length.

IMMEDIATE recourſe was had to a ſurgeon in the neighbourhood, who having examined the wound, declared there was a dangerous depreſſion of the firſt table of the ſkull, and that, if he could ſave the patient's life without the application of the trepan, it would be one of the greateſt cures that ever were performed. By this time, Fathom's firſt tranſport being overblown, he ſummoned up his whole reſolution, and reflected upon his own ruin, with that fortitude which had never failed him in the emergencies of his fate: Little diſturbed at the prognoſtic of the ſurgeon, which he conſidered in the right point of view; "Sir (ſaid he), I am not ſo unacquainted with the reſiſtance of an attorney's ſkull, as to believe the chaſtiſement I have beſtowed on him will at all endanger his life, which is in much greater jeopardy from the hands of the common executioner: For, notwithſtanding this accident, I am determined to proſecute the raſcal for robbery with the utmoſt ſeverity of the law; and that I may have a ſufficient fund left for that proſecution, I ſhall

Digitized by Google

not at preſent throw away one farthing in unneceſſary expence, but inſiſt upon being conveyed to priſon without farther delay."

THIS declaration was equally unwelcome to the bailiff, ſurgeon, and ſolicitor, who, upon the ſuppoſition that the count was a perſon of fortune, and would rather part with an immenſe ſum than incur the ignominy of a gaol, or involve himſelf in another diſgraceful law-ſuit, had reſolved to fleece him to the utmoſt of their power. But, now the attorney finding him determined to ſet his fate at defiance, and to retort upon him a proſecution, which he had no mind to undergo, began to repent heartily of the provocation he had given, and to think ſeriouſly on ſome method to overcome the obſtinacy of the incenſed foreigner. With this view, while the bailiff conducted him to bed in another apartment, he deſired the catchpole to act the part of mediator between him and the count, and furniſhed him with proper inſtructions for that purpoſe.—Accordingly the landlord, on his return, told Fathom, that he was ſure the ſolicitor was not a man for this world; for that he had left him deprived of his ſenſes, and praying to God with great devotion for mercy to his murderer: He then exhorted him, with many proteſtations of friendſhip, to compromiſe the unhappy affair by exchanging releaſes with the attorney before his delirium ſhould be known, otherwiſe he would bring himſelf into a moſt dangerous premunire, whether the plaintiff ſhould die of his wound, or live to proſecute him for the aſſault: "And with regard to your charge of robbery againſt him (ſaid he), as it is no more than a bare ſuſpicion, unſupported by the leaſt ſhadow of evidence, the bill would be thrown out, and then he might ſue you for damages. I therefore, out of pure friendſhip and good nature, adviſe you to compromiſe the affair, and, if you think proper, will endeavour to bring about a mutual releaſe."

OUR hero, whoſe paſſion was by this time pretty well cooled, ſaw reaſon for aſſenting to the propoſal; upon which the deed was immediately executed, the mediator's bill was diſcharged, and Ferdinand conveyed in an hackney coach to priſon, after he had em-

Digitized by Google

powered his own landlord to diſcharge his ſervants, and convert his effects into ready money. Thus, he ſaw himſelf, in the courſe of a few hours, deprived of his reputation, rank, liberty, and friends; and his fortune reduced from two thouſand pounds to ſomething leſs than two hundred, fifty of which he had carried to gaol in his pocket.

CHAPTER XXXIX.

Our adventurer is made acquainted with a new ſcene of life.

JUST as he entered theſe manſions of miſery, his ears were invaded with an hoarſe and dreadful voice, exclaiming, "You, Beſs Beetle, ſcore a couple of freſh eggs, a pennyworth of butter, and half a pint of mountain to the king; and ſtop credit till the bill is paid:—He is now debtor for fifteen ſhillings and ſixpence, and damn me if I truſt him one farthing more, if he was the beſt king in Chriſtendom: And, d'ye hear, ſend Ragged-head with five pounds of potatoes for Major Macleaver's ſupper, and let him have what drink he wants; the fat widow gentlewoman from Pimlico has promiſed to quit his ſcore. Sir Mungo Barebones may have ſome haſty pudding and ſmall beer, though I don't expect to ſee his coin, no more than to receive the eighteen pence I laid out for a pair of breeches to his backſide—what then? he's a quiet ſort of a body, and a great ſcholar, and it was a ſcandal to the place to ſee him going about in that naked condition. As for the mad Frenchman with the beard, if you give him ſo much as a cheeſe-paring, you b—ch, I'll ſend you back to the hole, among your old companions; an impudent dog! I'll teach him to draw his ſword upon the governor of an Engliſh county gaol. What! I ſuppoſe he thought he had to do with a French hang-tang-dang, rabbit him! he ſhall eat his white feather, before I give him credit for a morſel of bread."

Digitized by Google

ALTHOUGH our adventurer was very little diſpoſed, at this juncture, to make obſervations foreign to his own affairs, he could not help taking notice of theſe extraordinary injunctions; eſpecially thoſe concerning the perſon who was entitled king, whom, however, he ſuppoſed to be ſome priſoner elected as the magiſtrate by the joint ſuffrage of his fellows. Having taken poſſeſſion of his chamber, which he rented at five ſhillings a week, and being ill at eaſe in his own thoughts, he forthwith ſecured his door, undreſſed, and went to bed, in which, though it was none of the moſt elegant or inviting couches, he enjoyed profound repoſe after the accumulated fatigues and mortifications of the day. Next morning, after breakfaſt, the keeper entered his apartment, and gave him to underſtand, that the gentlemen under his care, having heard of the count's arrival, had deputed one of their number to wait upon him with the compliments of condolance ſuitable to the occaſion, and invite him to become a member of their ſociety. Our hero could not politely diſpenſe with this inſtance of civility, and their ambaſſador being inſtantly introduced by the name of Captain Minikin, ſaluted him with great ſolemnity.

THIS was a perſon equally remarkable for his extraordinary figure and addreſs; his age ſeemed to border upon forty, his ſtature amounted to five feet, his viſage was long, meagre, and weather-beaten, and his aſpect, though not quite rueful, exhibited a certain formality, which was the reſult of care and conſcious importance. He was very little incumbered with fleſh and blood; yet what body he had was well-proportioned, his limbs were elegantly turned, and by his carriage he was well entitled to that compliment which we pay to any perſon when we ſay he has very much the air of a gentleman. There was alſo an evident ſingularity in his dreſs, which, though intended as an improvement, appeared to be an extravagant exaggeration of the mode, and at once evinced him an original to the diſcerning eyes of our adventurer, who received him with his uſual complaiſance, and made a very eloquent acknowledgment of the honour and ſatisfaction he received from the viſit of the repreſentative, and the hoſpitality of his

Digitized by Google

conſtituents. The captain's peculiarities were not confined to his external appearance; for his voice reſembled the ſound of a baſſoon, or the aggregate hum of a whole bee-hive, and his diſcourſe was almoſt nothing elſe than a ſeries of quotations from the Engliſh poets, interlarded with French phraſes, which he retained for their ſignificance, on the recommendation of his friends, being himſelf unacquainted with that or any other outlandiſh tongue.

FATHOM, finding this gentleman of a very communicative diſpoſition, thought he could not have a fairer opportunity of learning the hiſtory of his fellow priſoners; and, turning the converſation on that ſubject, was not diſappointed in his expectation. "I don't doubt, Sir (ſaid he, with the utmoſt ſolemnity of declamation), but you look with horror upon every object that ſurrounds you in this uncomfortable place; but, nevertheleſs, here are ſome, who, as my friend Shakeſpeare has it, *have ſeen better days, and have with holy bell been knolled to church; and ſat at good men's feaſts, and wiped their eyes of drops that ſacred pity hath engendered.* You muſt know, Sir, that, excluſive of the *canaille*, or the *profanum vulgus*, as they are ſtiled by Horace, there are ſeveral ſmall communities in the gaol, conſiſting of people who are attracted by the manners and diſpoſitions of each other; for this place, Sir, is quite a *microcoſm*, and, as the great world, ſo is this, *a ſtage, and all the men and women merely players.* For my own part, Sir, I have always made it a maxim to aſſociate with the beſt company I can find: Not that I pretend to boaſt of my family or extraction; becauſe, you know, as the poet ſays, *Vix ea noſtra voco.* My father, 'tis true, was a man that piqued himſelf upon his pedigree, as well as upon his politeſſe and perſonal merit; for he had been a very old officer in the army, and I myſelf may ſay I was born with a ſpontoon in my hand. Sir, I have had the honour to ſerve his Majeſty theſe twenty years, and have been bandied about in the courſe of duty through all the Britiſh plantations, and you ſee the recompence of all my ſervice. But this is a diſagreeable ſubject, and therefore I ſhall wave it; however, as Butler obſerves,

Digitized by Google

My only comfort is, that now
My dubbolt fortune is ſo low,
That either it muſt quickly end,
Or turn about again and mend.

" And now, to return from this digreſſion, you will perhaps be ſurpriſed to hear that the head or chairman of our club is really a ſovereign prince; no leſs, I'll aſſure you, than the celebrated Theodore, King of Corſica, who lies in priſon for a debt of a few hundred pounds. *Heu! quantum mutatus ab illo.* It is not my buſineſs to cenſure the conduct of my ſuperiors; but I always ſpeak my mind in a cavalier manner, and as, according to the Spectator, talking to a friend is no more than thinking aloud, *entre nous*, his Corſican Majeſty has been ſcurvily treated by a certain adminiſtration: Be that as it will, he is a perſonage of a very portly appearance, and is quite maſter of the *bienſeance*. Beſides, they will find it their intereſt to have recourſe again to his alliance; and in that caſe ſome of us may expect to profit by his reſtoration; But few words are beſt.

HE that maintains the ſecond rank in our aſſembly is one Major Macleaver, an Iriſh gentleman, who has ſerved abroad; a ſoldier of fortune, Sir, a man of unqueſtionable honour and courage, but a little overbearing, in conſequence of his knowledge and experience. He is a perſon of a good addreſs, to be ſure, and quite free of the *mauvaiſe honte*, and he may have ſeen a good deal of ſervice: But what then? other people may be as good as he, though they have not had ſuch opportunities; if he ſpeaks five or ſix languages, he does not pretend to any taſte in the liberal arts, which are the criterion of an accompliſhed gentleman.

THE next is Sir Mungo Barebones, the repreſentative of a very ancient family in the north; his affairs are very much *derangee*, but he is a gentleman of great probity and learning, and at preſent engaged in a very grand ſcheme, which, if he can bring it to bear, will render him famous to all poſterity; no leſs than the converſion of the Jews and the Gentiles. The project, I own, looks chimerical to one who has not con-

Digitized by Google

verſed with the author; but, in my opinion, he has clearly demonſtrated, from an anagrammatical analyſis of a certain Hebrew word, that his preſent Majeſty, whom God preſerve, is the perſon pointed at in ſcripture as the temporal Meſſiah of the Jews; and, if he could once raiſe by ſubſcription ſuch a trifling ſum as twelve hundred thouſand pounds, I make no doubt but he would accompliſh his aim, vaſt and romantic as it ſeems to be.

BESIDES theſe, we have another meſs-mate, who is a French chevalier, an odd ſort of a man, a kind of Lazarillo de Tormes, a caricatura; he wears a long beard, pretends to be a great poet, and makes a damned *fracas* with his verſes. The king has been obliged to exert his authority over him more than once, by ordering him into cloſe confinement, for which he was ſo raſh as to ſend his Majeſty a challenge; but he afterwards made his ſubmiſſion, and was again taken into favour: The truth is, I believe his brain is a little diſordered, and he being a ſtranger, we overlook his extravagancies.

SIR, we ſhall think ourſelves happy in your acceſſion to our ſociety: You will be under no ſort of reſtraint; for, though we dine at one table, every individual calls and pays for his own meſs. Our converſation, ſuch as it is, will not, I hope, be diſagreeable; and though we have not opportunities of breathing the pure Arcadian air, and cannot, "under the ſhade of melancholy boughs, loſe and neglect the creeping hours of time," we may enjoy ourſelves over a glaſs of punch or a diſh of tea: Nor are we deſtitute of friends, who viſit us in theſe ſhades of diſtreſs. The major has a numerous acquaintance of both ſexes; among others, a firſt couſin of good fortune, who, with her daughters, often cheer our ſolitude; ſhe is a very ſenſible lady-like gentlewoman, and the young ladies have a certain *degagee* air, that plainly ſhews they have ſeen the beſt company: Beſides, I will venture to recommend Mrs Minikin, as a woman of tolerable breeding and capacity, who, I hope, will not be found altogether deficient in the accompliſhments of the ſex. So that we find means to make little parties, in which the time glides away in-

Digitized by Google

ſenſibly. Then I have a ſmall collection of books, which are at your ſervice. You may amuſe yourſelf with Shakeſpeare, or Milton, or Don Quixote, or any of our modern authors that are worth reading, ſuch as the adventures of Loveill, Lady Frail, George Edwards, Joe Thompſon, Bampfylde Moore Carew, Young Scarron, and Miſs Betſy Thoughtleſs; and if you have a taſte for drawing, I can entertain you with a parcel of prints by the beſt maſters."

A MAN of our hero's politeneſs could not help expreſſing himſelf in the warmeſt terms of gratitude for this courteous declaration. He thanked the captain in particular for his obliging offers, and begged he would be ſo good as to preſent his reſpects to the ſociety, of which he longed to be a member. It was determined, therefore, that Minikin ſhould return in an hour, when the count would be dreſſed, in order to conduct him into the preſence of his majeſty; and he had already taken his leave for the preſent, when all of a ſudden he came back, and taking hold of a waiſtcoat that lay upon a chair, "Sir (ſaid he), give me leave to look at that fringe; I think it is the moſt elegant knitting I ever ſaw: But pray, Sir, are not theſe quite out of faſhion? I thought plain ſilk, ſuch as this that I wear, had been the mode, with the pockets very low." Before Fathom had time to make any ſort of reply, he took notice of his hat and pumps; the firſt of which, he ſaid, was too narrow in the brims, and the laſt an inch too low in the heels: Indeed they formed a remarkable contraſt with his own; for, excluſive of the faſhion of the cock, which reſembled the form of a Roman galley, the brim of his hat, if properly ſpread, would have projected a ſhade ſufficient to ſhelter a whole file of muſqueteers from the heat of a ſummer's ſun; and the heels of his ſhoes were ſo high as to raiſe his feet three inches at leaſt from the ſurface of the earth.

HAVING made theſe obſervations, for the credit of his taſte, he retired, and returning at the time appointed, accompanied Ferdinand to the apartment of the king, at the doors of which their ears were invaded with a ſtrange ſound, being that of a human voice imitating the noiſe of a drum. The captain, hearing this

Digitized by Google

alarm, made a full ſtop, and, giving the count to underſtand that his majeſty was buſy, begged he would not take it amiſs, if the introduction ſhould be delayed for a few moments. Fathom, curious to know the meaning of what he had heard, applied to his guide for information, and learned that the king and the major, whom he had nominated to the poſt of his general in chief, were employed in landing troops upon the Genoeſe territory; that is, that they were ſettling before-hand the manner of their diſembarkation.

He then, by the direction of his conductor, reconnoitred them through the key-hole, and perceived the ſovereign and his miniſter ſitting on oppoſite ſides of a deal board table, covered with a large chart or map, upon which he ſaw a great number of muſſel and oyſter ſhells ranged in a certain order, and, at a little diſtance, ſeveral regular ſquares and columns made of cards cut in ſmall pieces. The prince himſelf, whoſe eyes were reinforced by ſpectacles, ſurveyed this armament with great attention, while the general put the whole in action, and conducted their motions by beat of drum. The muſſel ſhells, according to Minikin's explanation, repreſented the tranſports, the oyſter ſhells were conſidered as the men of war that covered the troops in landing, and the pieces of card exhibited the different bodies into which the army was formed upon its diſembarkation.

As an affair of ſuch conſequence could not be tranſacted without oppoſition, they had provided divers ambuſcades, conſiſting of the enemy, whom they repreſented by grey peaſe; and accordingly general Macleaver, perceiving the ſaid grey peaſe marching along ſhore to attack his forces before they could be drawn up in battalia, thus addreſſed himſelf to the oyſter ſhells, in an audible voice: "You men of war, don't you ſee the front of the enemy advancing, and the reſt of the detachment following out of ſight? Arrah! the devil burn you, why don't you come aſhore and open your batteries?" So ſaying, he puſhed the ſhells towards the breach, performed the cannonading with his voice, the grey peaſe were ſoon put in confuſion, the general was beat, the cards marched forwards in order of battle, and

Digitized by Google

the enemy having retreated with great precipitation, they took poſſeſſion of their ground without farther difficulty.

CHAPTER XL.

He contemplates majeſty and its ſatellites in eclipſe.

THIS expedition being happily finiſhed, general Macleaver put the whole army, navy, tranſports, and ſcene of action into a canvas bag, the prince unſaddled his noſe, and captain Minikin being admitted, our hero was introduced in form. Very gracious was the reception he met with from his majeſty, who, with a moſt princely demeanour, welcomed him to court, and even ſeated him on his right hand, in token of particular regard. True it is, this preſence-chamber was not ſo ſuperb, nor the appearance of the king ſo magnificent, as to render ſuch an honour intoxicating to any perſon of our hero's coolneſs and diſcretion: In lieu of tapeſtry, the apartment was hung with halfpenny ballads, a truckle-bed without curtains ſupplied the place of a canopy, and inſtead of a crown his majeſty wore a woollen night-cap. Yet, in ſpite of theſe diſadvantages, there was an air of dignity in his deportment, and a nice phyſiognomiſt would have perceived ſomething majeſtic in the features of his countenance.

HE was certainly a perſonage of a very prepoſſeſſing mien; his manners were engaging, his converſation agreeable, and any man whoſe heart was ſubject to the meltings of humanity, would have deplored his diſtreſs, and looked upon him as a moſt pathetic inſtance of that miſerable reverſe to which all human grandeur is expoſed. His fall was even greater than that of Beliſarius, who, after having obtained many glorious victories over the enemies of his country, is ſaid to have been reduced to ſuch extremity of indigence, that, in his old age, when he was deprived of his eye-ſight, he ſat upon the high-way like a common mendicant, imploring the charity of paſſengers in the piteous exclamation of *Date*

Digitized by Google

obolum Beliſario; that is, "Spare a farthing to your poor old ſoldier Beliſarius." I ſay, this general's diſgrace was not ſo remarkable as that of Theodore, becauſe he was the ſervant of Juſtinian, conſequently his fortune depended upon the nod of that emperor; whereas the other actually poſſeſſed the throne of ſovereignty by the beſt of all titles, namely, the unanimous election of the people over whom he reigned; and attracted the eyes of all Europe, by the efforts he made in breaking the bands of oppreſſion, and vindicating that liberty which is the birthright of man.

THE Engliſh of former days, alike renowned for generoſity and valour, treated thoſe hoſtile princes, whoſe fate it was to wear their chains, with ſuch delicacy of benevolence, as even diſpelled the horrors of captivity; but their poſterity of this refined age feel no compunction at ſeeing an unfortunate monarch, their former friend, ally, and partizan, languiſh amidſt the miſeries of a loathſome gaol, for a paltry debt contracted in their own ſervice. But, moralizing apart, our hero had not long converſed with this extraordinary debtor, who in his preſent condition aſſumed no other title than that of Baron, than he perceived in him a ſpirit of Quixotiſm, which all his experience, together with the viciſſitudes of his fortune, had not been able to overcome: Not that his ideas ſoared to ſuch a pitch of extravagant hope as that which took poſſeſſion of his meſs-mates, who frequently quarrelled one with another about the degrees of favour to which they ſhould be entitled after the king's reſtoration; but he firmly believed that affairs would ſpeedily take ſuch a turn in Italy, as would point out to the Engliſh court the expediency of employing him again; and this perſuaſion ſeemed to ſupport him againſt every ſpecies of poverty and mortification.

WHILE they were buſy in trimming the balance of power on the other ſide of the Alps, their deliberations were interrupted by the arrival of a ſcullion, who came to receive their orders touching the bill of fare for dinner, and his majeſty found much more difficulty in ſettling this important concern, than in compromiſing all the differences between the emperor and the queen

Digitized by Google

of Spain. At length, however, General Macleaver undertook the office of purveyor for his prince; Captain Minikin inſiſted upon treating the count, and in a little time the table was covered with a cloth, which, for the ſake of my delicate readers, I ſhall not attempt to deſcribe.

AT this period, they were joined by Sir Mungo Barebones, who, having found means to purchaſe a couple of mutton chops, had cooked a meſs of broth, which he now brought in a ſauce-pan to the general rendezvous: This was the moſt remarkable object which had hitherto preſented itſelf to the eyes of Fathom: Being naturally of a meagre habit, he was, by indigence and hard ſtudy wore almoſt to the bone, and ſo bended towards the earth, that in walking his body deſcribed at leaſt 150 degrees of a circle. The want of ſtockings and ſhoes he ſupplied with a jockey ſtraight boot and an half jack. His thighs and middle were caſed in a monſtrous pair of brown trunk breeches, which the keeper bought for his uſe from the executor of a Dutch ſeaman who had lately died in the gaol: His ſhirt retained no ſigns of its original colour, his body was ſhrouded in an old greaſy tattered plaid night-gown; a blue and white handkerchief ſurrounded his head, and his looks betokened that immenſe load of care which he had voluntarily incurred for the eternal ſalvation of ſinners. Yet this figure, uncouth as it was, made his compliments to our adventurer in terms of the moſt elegant addreſs, and, in the courſe of converſation, diſcloſed a great fund of valuable knowledge. He had appeared in the great world, and bore divers offices of dignity and truſt with univerſal applauſe: His courage was undoubted, his morals were unimpeached, and his perſon held in great veneration and eſteem: When his evil genius engaged him in the ſtudy of Hebrew, and the myſteries of the Jewiſh religion, which fairly diſordered his brain, and rendered him incapable of managing his temporal affairs. When he ought to have been employed in the functions of his poſt, he was always rapt in viſionary conferences with Moſes on the Mount; rather than regulate the economy of his houſehold, he choſe to exert his endeavours in ſettling the preciſe meaning of the

Digitized by Google

word *Elohim*; and having discovered that now the period was come, when the Jews and Gentiles would be converted, he postponed every other consideration, in order to facilitate that great and glorious event.

By this time Ferdinand had seen every member of the club, except the French chevalier, who seemed to be quite neglected by the society; for his name was not once mentioned during this communication, and they sat down to dinner, without asking whether he was dead or alive. The king regaled himself with a plate of ox-cheek; the major, who complained that his appetite had forsaken him, amused himself with some forty hard eggs, malaxed with salt butter; the knight indulged upon his soup and bouille, and the captain entertained our adventurer with a neck of veal roasted with potatoes; but before Fathom could make use of his knife and fork, he was summoned to the door, where he found the chevalier in great agitation, his eyes sparkling like coals of fire.

Our hero was not a little surprised at this apparation, who having asked pardon for the freedom he had used, observed, that, understanding the count was a foreigner, he could not dispense with appealing to him concerning an outrage he had suffered from the keeper, who, without any regard to his rank or misfortunes, had been base enough to refuse him credit for a few necessaries, until he could have a remittance from his steward in France; he therefore conjured Count Fathom, as a stranger and nobleman like himself, to be the messenger of defiance, which he resolved to send to that brutal gaoler, that, for the future, he might learn to make proper distinctions in the exercise of his function.

Fathom, who had no inclination to offend this choleric Frenchman, assured him that he might depend upon his friendship; and, in the mean time, prevailed upon him to accept of a small supply, in consequence of which he procured a pound of sausages, and joined the rest of the company without delay; making a very suitable addition to such an assemblage of rarities. Though his age did not exceed thirty years, his beard, which was of a brindled hue, flowed down, like Aaron's, to his middle: Upon his legs he wore red stockings rol-

Digitized by Google

led up over the joint of the knee, his breeches were of blue drab with vellum button-holes, and garters of gold lace, his waiſtcoat of ſcarlet, his coat of ruſty black cloth, his hair twiſted into a ramillie, hung down to his rump, of the colour of jet, and his hat was adorned with a white feather.

THIS original had formed many ingenious ſchemes to increaſe the glory and grandeur of France, but was diſcouraged by Cardinal Fleury, who, in all appearance jealous of his great talents, not only rejected his projects, but even ſent him to priſon, on pretence of being offended at his impertinence. Perceiving that, like the prophet, he had no honour in his own country, he no ſooner obtained his releaſe, than he retired to England, where he was prompted by his philanthropy to propoſe an expedient to our miniſtry, which would have ſaved a vaſt effuſion of blood and treaſure; this was an agreement between the Queen of Hungary and the late Emperor, to decide their pretenſions by a ſingle combat; in which caſe he offered himſelf as the Bavarian champion; but in this endeavour he alſo proved unſucceſsful: Then turning his attention to the delights of poetry, he became ſo enamoured of the muſe, that he neglected every other conſideration, and ſhe as uſual gradually conducted him to the author's never failing goal; a place of reſt appointed for all thoſe ſinners whom the profane love of poeſy hath led aſtray.

CHAPTER XLI.

One quarrel is compromiſed, and another decided, by unuſual arms.

AMONG other topics of converſation that were diſcuſſed at this genial meeting, Sir Mungo's ſcheme was brought upon the carpet by his majeſty, who was graciouſly pleaſed to aſk how his ſubſcription filled? To this interrogation the knight anſwered, that he met with great oppoſition from a ſpirit of levity and ſelf-conceit, which ſeemed to prevail in this generation;

Digitized by Google

but, that no difficulties ſhould diſcourage him from perſevering in his duty, and he truſted in God, that, in a very little time, he ſhould be able to confute and overthrow the falſe philoſophy of the moderns, and to reſtore the writings of Moſes to that pre-eminence and veneration which is due to an inſpired author. He ſpoke of the immortal Newton with infinite contempt, and undertook to extract from the Pentateuch a ſyſtem of chronology which would aſcertain the progreſs of time ſince the fourth day of the creation to the preſent hour, with ſuch exactneſs, that not one vibration of a pendulum ſhould be loſt! nay, he affirmed that the perfection of all arts and ſciences might be attained by ſtudying theſe ſacred memoirs; and that he himſelf did not deſpair of learning from them the art of tranſmuting baſer metals into gold.

THE chevalier, though he did not pretend to contradict theſe aſſertions, was too much attached to his own religion to acquieſce in the knight's project of converting the Jews and the Gentiles to the proteſtant hereſy, which, he ſaid, God Almighty would never ſuffer to triumph over the intereſts of his own holy catholic church. This objection produced abundance of altercation between two very unequal diſputants, and the Frenchman, finding himſelf puzzled by the learning of his antagoniſt, had recourſe to the *argumentum ad hominem*, by laying his hand upon his ſword, and declaring that he was ready to loſe the laſt drop of his blood in oppoſition to ſuch a damnable ſcheme.

SIR MUNGO, though in all appearance reduced to the laſt ſtage of animal exiſtence, no ſooner heard this epithet applied to his plan, than his eyes gleamed like lightning; he ſprung from his ſeat with the agility of a graſshopper, and darting himſelf out at the door like an arrow from a bow, re-appeared in a moment with a long ruſty weapon, which might have been ſhewn among a collection of rarities as the ſword of Guy Earl of Warwick. This implement he brandiſhed over the chevalier's head with the dexterity of an old prize-fighter, exclaiming, in the French language, "Thou art a profane wretch marked out for the vengeance of heaven,

Digitized by Google

whoſe unworthy miniſter I am; and here thou ſhalt fall by the ſword of the Lord and of Gideon."

THE chevalier, unterrified by this dreadful ſalutation, deſired he would accompany him to a more convenient place; and the world might have been deprived of one or both theſe knights-errant, had not General Macleaver, at the deſire of his majeſty, interpoſed, and found means to bring matters to an accommodation.

IN the afternoon the ſociety was viſited by the major's couſin and her daughters, who no ſooner appeared than they were recogniſed by our adventurer; and his acquaintance with them renewed in ſuch a manner as alarmed the delicacy of Captain Minikin, who in the evening repaired to the count's apartment, and, with a very formal phyſiognomy, accoſted him in theſe words: "Sir, I beg pardon for this intruſion; but I come to conſult you about an affair in which my honour is concerned; and a ſoldier without honour, you know, is no better than a body without a ſoul. I have always admired that ſpeech of Hotſpur in the firſt part of Henry the Fourth:

> "*By Heaven, methinks it were an eaſy leap,*
> *To pluck bright honour from the pale-fac'd moon;*
> *Or dive into the bottom of the deep,*
> *Where fathom-line could never touch the ground,*
> *And pluck up drowned honour by the locks—*"

"THERE is a boldneſs and eaſe in the expreſſion, and the images are very picturesque. But, without any further preamble; pray, Sir, give me leave to aſk how long you have been acquainted with thoſe ladies who drank tea with us this afternoon? You'll forgive the queſtion, Sir, when I tell you that Major Macleaver introduced Mrs Minikin to them as to ladies of character, and, I don't know how, Sir, I have a ſort of *preſentiment* that my wife has been impoſed upon. Perhaps I may be miſtaken, and God grant I may. But there was a *je ne ſcai quoy* in their behaviour to-day, which begins to alarm my ſuſpicion. Sir, I have nothing but my reputation to depend upon; and I hope you will excuſe me, when I earneſtly beg to know what rank they maintain in life."

Digitized by Google

FATHOM, without minding the conſequence, told him, with a ſimper, that he knew them to be very good natured ladies, who devoted themſelves to the happineſs of mankind. This explanation had no ſooner eſcaped from his lips, than the captain's face began to glow with indignation, his eyes ſeemed burſting from their ſpheres, he ſwelled to twice his natural dimenſions, and raiſing himſelf on his tiptoes, pronounced, in a ſtrain that emulated thunder, "Blood! Sir, you ſeem to make very light of the matter; but it is no joke to me, I'll aſſure you; and Macleaver ſhall ſee that I am not to be affronted with impunity. Sir, I ſhall take it as a ſingular favour, if you will be the bearer of a billet to him, which I ſhall write in three words: Nay, Sir, you muſt give me leave to inſiſt upon it, as you are the only gentleman of our meſs whom I can entruſt with an affair of this nature."

FATHOM, rather than run the riſk of diſobliging ſuch a punctilious warrior, after having in vain attempted to diſſuade him from his purpoſe, undertook to carry the challenge, which was immediately penned in theſe words——

"SIR,

"YOU have violated my honour, in impoſing upon Mrs Minikin your pretended couſins as ladies of virtue and reputation; I therefore demand ſuch ſatisfaction as a ſoldier ought to receive, and expect you will adjuſt with my friend Count Fathom the terms upon which you ſhall be met by the much injured

"GOLIAH MINIKIN."

THIS morceau being ſealed and directed, was forthwith carried by our adventurer to the lodgings of the major, who had by this time retired to reſt, but hearing the count's voice, he got up and opened the door in *cuerpo*, to the aſtoniſhment of Ferdinand, who had never before ſeen ſuch an Herculean figure. He made an apology for receiving the count in his birth-day ſuit, to which he ſaid he was reduced by the heat of his conſtitution, though he might have aſſigned a more adequate cauſe, by owning that his ſhirt was in the hands

Digitized by Google

of his waſher-woman; then ſhrouding himſelf in a blanket, deſired to know what had procured him the honour of ſuch an extraordinary viſit. He read the letter with great compoſure, like a man accuſtomed to ſuch intercourſe; then addreſſing himſelf to the bearer, "I will be after diverting the gentleman (ſaid he), in any manner he ſhall think proper; but, by Jeſus, this is no place for ſuch amuſements; becauſe, as you well know, my dear count, if both ſhould be killed by the chance of war, neither of us will be able to eſcape, and after the breath is out of his body, he will make but a ſorry excuſe to his family and friends. But that is no concern of mine, and therefore I am ready to pleaſe him in his own way."

FATHOM approved of his remarks, which he reinforced with ſundry conſiderations to the ſame purpoſe, and begged the aſſiſtance of the major's advice, in finding ſome expedient to terminate the affair without bloodſhed, that no troubleſome conſequences might enſue either to him or to his antagoniſt, who, in ſpite of this overſtraining formality, ſeemed to be a perſon of worth and good-nature. "With all my heart (ſaid the generous Hibernian), I have a great regard for the little man, and my own character is not to ſeek at this time of day. I have ſerved a long apprenticeſhip to fighting, as this ſame carcaſe can teſtify, and if he compels me to run him through the body, by my ſhoul, I ſhall do it in a friendly manner."

So ſaying, he threw aſide the blanket, and diſplayed ſcars and ſeams innumerable upon his body, which appeared like an old patched leathern doublet. "I remember (proceeded this champion), when I was a ſlave at Algiers, Murphy Macmorris and I happened to have ſome difference in the bagnio; upon which he bade me turn out. Arra, for what? ſaid I, here are no weapons that a gentleman can uſe, and you would not be ſuch a negro as to box like an Engliſh carman. After he had puzzled himſelf for ſome time, he propoſed that we ſhould retire into a corner, and ſunk one another with brimſtone, till one of us ſhould give out. Accordingly we crammed half a dozen of tobacco pipes with ſulphur, and, ſetting foot to foot, began to ſmoke, and

Digitized by Google

kept a conſtant fire, until Macmorris dropped down; then I threw away my pipe, and taking poor Murphy in my arms, "What, are you dead? (ſaid I), if you are dead, ſpeak." "No, by Jeſus! (cried he), I an't dead, but I'm ſpeechleſs." So he owned I had obtained the victory, and we were as good friends as ever. Now, if Mr Minikin thinks proper to put the affair upon the ſame iſſue, I will ſmoke a pipe of brimſtone with him to-morrow morning, and if I cry out firſt, I will be after aſking pardon for this ſuppoſed affront."

FATHOM could not help laughing at the propoſal, to which, however, he objected on account of Minikin's delicate conſtitution, which might ſuffer more detriment from breathing in an atmoſphere of ſulphur than from the diſcharge of a piſtol, or the thruſt of a ſmall ſword. He therefore ſuggeſted another expedient in lieu of the ſulphur, namely, the gum called *aſſa fœtida*, which, though abundantly naufeous, could have no effect upon the infirm texture of the lieutenant's lungs. This hint being reliſhed by the major, our adventurer returned to his principal, and having repeated the other's arguments againſt the uſe of mortal inſtruments, deſcribed the ſuccedaneum which he had concerted with Macleaver. The captain at firſt believed the ſcheme was calculated for ſubjecting him to the ridicule of his fellow-priſoners, and began to ſtorm with great violence; but, by the aſſurances and addreſs of Fathom, he was at length reconciled to the plan, and preparations were made on each ſide for this duel, which was actually ſmoaked next day, about noon, in a ſmall cloſet, detached from the challenger's apartment, and, within hearing of his majeſty, and all his court, aſſembled as witneſſes and umpires of the conteſt.

THE combatants, being locked up together, began to ply their engines with great fury, and it was not long before Captain Minikin perceived he had a manifeſt advantage over his antagoniſt. For his organs were familiarized to the effluvia of this drug, which he had frequently uſed in the courſe of an hypochondriac diſorder; whereas Macleaver, who was a ſtranger to all ſorts of medicine, by his wry faces and attempts to puke, expreſſed the utmoſt abhorrence of the ſmell that in-

Digitized by Google

vaded his noſtrils. Nevertheleſs, reſolved to hold out to the laſt extremity, he continued in action until the cloſet was filled with ſuch an intolerable vapour as diſcompoſed the whole economy of his intrails, and compelled him to diſgorge his breakfaſt in the face of his opponent, whoſe nerves were ſo diſconcerted by this diſagreeable and unforeſeen diſcharge, that he fell back into his chair in a ſwoon, and the major bellowed aloud for aſſiſtance. The door being opened, he ran directly to the window, to inhale the freſh air, while the captain, recovering from his fit, complained of Macleaver's unfair proceeding, and demanded juſtice of the arbitrators, who decided in his favour; and the major being prevailed upon to aſk pardon for having introduced Mrs Minikin to women of rotten reputation, the parties were reconciled to each other, and peace and concord re-eſtabliſhed in the meſs.

FATHOM acquired univerſal applauſe for his diſcreet and humane conduct upon this occaſion; and that ſame afternoon had an opportunity of ſeeing the lady in whoſe cauſe he had exerted himſelf. He was preſented to her as the huſband's particular friend, and when ſhe underſtood how much ſhe was indebted to his care and concern for the captain's ſafety, ſhe treated him with uncommon marks of diſtinction; and he found her a genteel well-bred woman, not without a good ſhare of perſonal charms, and a well cultivated underſtanding.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIII.

An unexpected rencounter, and an happy revolution in the affairs of our adventurer.

AS she did not lodge within the precincts of this garrison, she was one day, after tea, conducted to the gate by the captain and the count, and just as they approached the turnkey's lodge, our hero's eyes were struck with the apparition of his old companion Renaldo, son of his benefactor and patron the Count de Melvil. What were the emotions of his soul, when he saw that young gentleman enter the prison, and advance towards him, after having spoke to the gaoler! He never doubted that, being informed of his confinement, he was come to upbraid him with his villainy and ingratitude, and he in vain endeavoured to recollect himself from that terror and guilty confusion which his appearance had inspired; when the stranger, lifting up his eyes, started back with signs of extreme amazement, and, after a considerable pause, exclaimed, "Heaven and earth! Sure my eyes do not deceive me! is not your name Fathom? It is, it must be my old friend and companion, the loss of whom I have so long regreted!" With these words he ran towards our adventurer, and, while he clasped him in his arms, with all the eagerness of affection, protested that this was one of the happiest days he had ever seen.

FERDINAND, who, from this salutation, concluded himself still in possession of Renaldo's good opinion, was not deficient in expressions of tenderness and joy; he returned his embraces with equal ardour, the tears trickled down his cheeks, and that perturbation, which proceeded from conscious perfidy and fear, was mistaken by the unsuspecting Hungarian for the sheer effects of love, gratitude, and suprize. These first transports having subsided, they adjourned to the lodgings of Fathom, who soon recollected his spirits and invention so well as to amuse the other with a feigned tale of his having been taken by the French, sent prisoner into

Digitized by Google

Champaigne, from whence he had written many letters to Count Melvil and his ſon, of whom he could hear no tidings; of his having contracted an intimacy with a young nobleman of France, who died in the flower of his age, after having, in token of friendſhip, bequeathed to him a conſiderable legacy; by this he had been enabled to viſit the land of his forefathers in the character of a gentleman, which he had ſupported with ſome figure, until he was betrayed into a misfortune that exhauſted his funds, and drove him to the ſpot where he was now found: And he ſolemnly declared, that, far from forgetting the obligation he owed to Count Melvil, or renouncing the friendſhip of Renaldo, he had actually reſolved to ſet out for Germany on his return to the houſe of his patron in the beginning of the week poſterior to that in which he had been arreſted.

YOUNG MELVIL, whoſe own heart had never known the inſtigations of fraud, implicitly believed the ſtory and proteſtations of Fathom; and though he would not juſtify that part of his conduct by which the term of his good fortune was abridged, he could not help excuſing an indiſcretion into which he had been hurried by the precipitancy of youth, and the allurements of an artful woman: Nay, with the utmoſt warmth of friendſhip, he undertook to wait upon Trapwell, and endeavour to ſoften him into ſome reaſonable terms of compoſition.

FATHOM ſeemed to be quite overwhelmed with a deep ſenſe of all this goodneſs, and affected the moſt eager impatience to know the particulars of Renaldo's fate, ſince their unhappy ſeparation, more eſpecially his errand to this uncomfortable place, which he ſhould henceforth revere as the providential ſcene of their reunion: Nor did he forget to enquire, in the moſt affectionate and dutiful manner, about the ſituation of his noble parents and amiable ſiſter.

AT mention of theſe names, Renaldo, fetching a deep ſigh, "Alas! my friend (ſaid he), the Count is no more; and, what aggravates my affliction for the loſs of ſuch a father, it was my misfortune to be under his diſpleaſure at the time of his death. Had I been preſent on that melancholy occaſion, ſo well I knew his

Digitized by Google

generosity and paternal tenderness, that, sure I am, he would in his last moments have forgiven an only son, whose life had been a continual effort to render himself worthy of such a parent, and whose crime was no other than an honourable passion for the most meritorious of her sex. But I was removed at a fatal distance from him, and doubtless my conduct must have been invidiously misrepresented. Be that as it will, my mother has again given her hand in wedlock to Count Trevasi; by whom I have the mortification to be informed that I am totally excluded from my father's succession; and I learn from other quarters, that my sister is barbarously treated by this inhuman father-in-law. Grant, heaven, I may soon have an opportunity of expostulating with the tyrant upon that subject."

So saying, his cheeks glowed, and his eyes lightened with resentment. Then he thus proceeded:

"My coming hither to-day, was with a view to visit a poor female relation, from whom I yesterday received a letter describing her most deplorable situation, and soliciting my assistance: But the turnkey affirms, that there is no such person in the jail; and I was on my way to consult the keeper, when I was agreeably surprised with the sight of my dear Fathom."

Our adventurer having wiped from his eyes the tears which were produced by the news of his worthy patron's death, desired to know the name of that afflicted prisoner in whose behalf he interested himself so much, and Renaldo produced the letter, subscribed your unfortunate cousin Helen Melvil. This pretended relation, after having explained the degree of consanguinity which she and the count stood in to each other, and occasionally mentioned some anecdotes of the family in Scotland, gave him to understand, that she had married a merchant of London, who, by repeated losses in trade, had been reduced to indigence, and afterwards confined in prison, where he then lay a breathless corse, having left her in the utmost extremity of wretchedness and want, with two young children in the small pox, and an incurable cancer in one of her own breasts. Indeed the picture she drew was so moving, and her expressions so sensibly pathetic, that

Digitized by Google

no perſon, whoſe heart was not altogether callous, could peruſe it without emotion. Renaldo had ſent two guineas by the meſſenger whom ſhe had repreſented as a truſty ſervant, whoſe fidelity had been proof againſt all the diſtreſs of her miſtreſs; and he was now arrived, in order to reinforce his bounty.

FATHOM, in the conſciouſneſs of his own practices, immediately comprehended the ſcheme of this letter, and confidently aſſured him, that no ſuch perſon reſided in the priſon, or in any other place: And when his friend applied for information to the keeper, theſe aſſurances were confirmed; and that ſtern janitor told him he had been impoſed upon by a ſtale trick, which was often practiſed upon ſtrangers by a ſet of ſharpers, who make it their buſineſs to pick up hints of intelligence relating to private families, upon which they build ſuch ſuperſtructures of fraud and impoſition.

HOWEVER piqued the young Hungarian might be to find himſelf duped in this manner, he rejoiced at the occaſion which had thrown Fathom in his way; and, after having made him a tender of his purſe, took his leave, on purpoſe to wait upon Trapwell, who was not quite ſo untractable as an enraged cuckold commonly is; for, by this time, he had accompliſhed the beſt part of his aim, which was to be divorced from his wife, and was fully convinced that the defendant was no more than a needy adventurer, who in all probability would be releaſed by an act of parliament for the benefit of inſolvent debtors; in which caſe, he (the plaintiff) would reap no ſolid advantage from his impriſonment.

HE therefore liſtened to the remonſtrances of the mediator, and after much canvaſſing, agreed to diſcharge the defendant in conſideration of two hundred pounds, which were immediately paid by Count Melvil, who by this deduction was reduced to ſomewhat leſs than thirty.

NEVERTHELESS he cheerfully beggared himſelf in behalf of his friend, for whoſe releaſe he forthwith obtained an order: And next day our adventurer, having bid a formal adieu to his fellows in diſtreſs, and in particular to his majeſty, for whoſe reſtoration his

Digitized by Google

prayers were preferred, he quitted the jail, and accompanied his deliverer, with all the outward marks of unutterable gratitude and eſteem.

SURELY, if his heart had been made of *penetrable ſtuff*, it would have been touched by the circumſtances of this redemption: But had not his ſoul been invincible to all ſuch attacks, theſe memoirs would poſſibly never have ſeen the light.

WHEN they arrived at Renaldo's lodgings, that young gentleman honoured him with other proofs of confidence and friendſhip, by giving him a circumſtantial detail of all the adventures in which he had been engaged after Fathom's deſertion from the imperial camp. He told him, that immediately after the war was finiſhed, his father had preſſed him to a very advantageous match, with which he would have complied, though his heart was not at all concerned, had not he been inflamed with the deſire of ſeeing the world before he could take any ſtep towards a ſettlement for life: That he had ſignified his ſentiments on this head to the count, who oppoſed them with unuſual obſtinacy, as productive of a delay which might be fatal to his propoſal: For which reaſon he had retired *incognito* from his family, and travelled through ſundry ſtates and countries in a diſguiſe by which he eluded the enquiries of his parents.

THAT, in the courſe of theſe peregrinations, he was captivated by the irreſiſtible charms of a young lady, on whoſe heart he had the good fortune to make a tender impreſſion: That their mutual love had ſubjected both to many dangers and difficulties, during which they ſuffered a cruel ſeparation; after the torments of which, he had happily found her in England, where ſhe now lived entirely cut off from her native country and connexions, and deſtitute of every other reſource but his honour, love, and protection. And, finally, that he was determined to combat his own deſires, how violent ſoever they might be, until he ſhould have made ſome ſuitable proviſion for the conſequences of a ſtricter union with the miſtreſs of his ſoul, that he might not, by a precipitate marriage, ruin the perſon whom he adored.

Digitized by Google

THIS end he propoſed to attain, by an application to the court of Vienna, which he did not doubt would have ſome regard to his own ſervice and that of his father; and thither he reſolved to repair with the firſt opportunity, now that he had found a friend with whom he could entruſt the ineſtimable jewel of his heart.

HE likewiſe gave our hero to underſtand, that he had been eight months in England, during which he had lived in a frugal manner, that he might not unneceſſarily exhauſt the money he had been able to raiſe upon his own credit; that hitherto he had been obliged to defer his departure for Germany, on account of his attendance upon the mother of his miſtreſs, who was lately dead of ſorrow and chagrin; and that ſince he reſided in London, he had often heard of the celebrated Count Fathom, though he never imagined that his friend Ferdinand could be diſtinguiſhed by that appellation.

CHAPTER XLIV.

Fathom juſtifies the proverb, "What's bred in the bone will never come out of the fleſh."

SOME circumſtances of this converſation made a deep impreſſion upon the mind of our adventurer, who nevertheleſs concealed his emotions from the knowledge of his friend, and was next day introduced to that hidden treaſure of which Renaldo had ſpoke with ſuch rapture and adoration. It was not without reaſon he had expatiated upon the perſonal attractions of this young lady, whom (for the preſent) we ſhall call Monimia, a name that implies her orphan ſituation. When ſhe entered the room, even Fathom, whoſe eyes had been fated with beauty, was ſtruck dumb with admiration, and could ſcarce recollect himſelf ſo far as to perform the ceremony of his introduction.

SHE ſeemed to be about the age of eighteen. Her ſtature was tall; her motion graceful; a knot of artificial flowers reſtrained the luxuriancy of her fine black

Digitized by Google

hair that flowed in ſhining ringlets a-down her ſnowy neck. The contour of her face was oval; her forehead remarkably high; her complexion clean and delicate, though not florid; and her eyes were ſo piercing as to ſtrike the ſoul of every beholder: Yet, upon this occaſion, one half of their vivacity was eclipſed by a languiſhing air of melancholy concern; which, while it in a manner ſheathed the edge of her beauty, added a moſt engaging ſweetneſs to her looks. In ſhort, every feature was elegantly perfect; and the harmony of the whole raviſhing and delightful.

It was eaſy to perceive the mutual ſentiments of the two lovers at meeting, by the pleaſure that ſenſibly diffuſed itſelf in the countenances of both. Fathom was received by her as the intimate friend of her admirer, whom ſhe had often heard of in terms of the moſt ſincere affection; and the converſation was carried on in the Italian language, becauſe ſhe was a foreigner who had not as yet made great proficiency in the knowledge of the Engliſh tongue. Her underſtanding was ſuch, as, inſtead of diminiſhing, reinforced the prepoſſeſſion which was inſpired by her appearance; and if the ſum total of her charms could not melt the heart, it at leaſt excited the appetite of Fathom to ſuch a degree, that he gazed upon her with ſuch violence of deſire, as had never tranſported him before; and inſtantly began to harbour thoughts not only deſtructive to the peace of his generous patron, but alſo to the prudential maxims he had adopted on his firſt entrance into life.

We have already recorded divers inſtances of his conduct, to prove that there was an intemperance in his blood, which often interfered with his caution: And although he had found means to render this heat ſometimes ſubſervient to his intereſt; yet, in all probability, heaven mingled the ingredient in his conſtitution, on purpoſe to counteract his conſummate craft, defeat the villainy of his intention, and at laſt expoſe him to the juſtice of the law, and the contempt of his fellow creatures.

Stimulated as he was by the beauty of the incomparable Monimia, he foreſaw that the conqueſt of her heart would coſt him a thouſand times more labour

Digitized by Google

and addreſs than all the victories he had ever atchieved: For, beſides her ſuperior underſtanding, her ſentiments of honour, virtue, gratitude, religion, and pride of birth, her heart was already engaged by the tendereſt ties of love and obligation, to a man whoſe perſon and acquired accompliſhments at leaſt equalled his own; and whoſe connexion with him was of ſuch a nature, as raiſed an almoſt inſurmountable bar to his deſign: Becauſe, with what face could he commence rival to the perſon whoſe family had raiſed him from want and ſervility, and whoſe own generoſity had reſcued him from the miſeries of a dreary jail?

NOTWITHSTANDING theſe reflections, he would not lay aſide an idea which ſo agreeably flattered his imagination. He, like every other projector in the ſame circumſtances, was ſo partial to his own qualifications, as to think the lady would ſoon perceive a difference between him and Renaldo that could not fail to turn to his advantage in her opinion. He depended a good deal on the levity and inconſtancy of the ſex; and did not doubt, that, in the courſe of their acquaintance, he ſhould profit by that langour which often creeps upon and flattens the intercourſe of lovers cloyed with the ſight and converſation of each other.

THIS way of arguing was very natural to a man who had never known other motives than thoſe of ſenſuality and convenience; and perhaps, upon theſe maxims, he might have ſucceeded with nine tenths of the fair ſex: But, for once, he erred in his calculation; Monimia's ſoul was perfect, her virtue impregnable. His firſt approaches were, as uſual, performed by the method of inſinuation, which ſucceeded ſo well, that, in a few days, he actually acquired a very diſtinguiſhed ſhare of her favour and eſteem. To this he had been recommended, in the warmeſt ſtrain of exaggerating friendſhip, by her dear Renaldo: So that, placing the moſt unreſerved confidence in his honour and integrity, and being almoſt quite deſtitute of acquaintance, ſhe made no ſcruple of owning herſelf pleaſed with his company and converſation; and therefore he was never abridged in point of opportunity. She had too much diſcernment to overlook his uncommon talents and agreeable ad-

Digitized by Google

dreſs, and too much ſuſceptibility to obſerve them with indifference. She not only regarded him as the confident of her lover, but admired him as a perſon whoſe attachment did honour to Count Melvil's choice: She found his diſcourſe remarkably entertaining, his politeneſs dignified with an air of uncommon ſincerity, and ſhe was raviſhed with his ſkill in muſic, an art of which ſhe was deeply enamoured.

WHILE he thus ingratiated himſelf with the fair Monimia, Renaldo rejoiced at their intimacy, being extremely happy in the thought of having found a friend who could amuſe and protect the dear creature in his abſence. That ſhe might be the better prepared for the temporary ſeparation which he meditated, he began to be leſs frequent in his viſits, or rather to interrupt, by gradual intermiſſions, the conſtant attendance he had beſtowed upon her ſince her mother's death. This alteration ſhe was enabled to bear by the aſſiduities of Fathom, when ſhe underſtood that her lover was indiſpenſibly employed in negociating a ſum of money for the purpoſes of his intended voyage. This was really the caſe: For, as the reader hath been already informed, the proviſion he had made for that emergency was expended in behalf of our adventurer; and the perſons of whom he had borrowed it, far from approving of the uſe to which it was put, and accommodating him with a freſh ſupply, reproached him with his benevolence as an act of diſhoneſty to them, and, inſtead of favouring this ſecond application, threatened to diſtreſs him for what he had already received. While he endeavoured to ſurmount theſe difficulties, his ſmall reverſion was quite exhauſted, and he ſaw himſelf on the brink of wanting the common neceſſaries of life.

THERE was no difficulty which he could not have encountered with fortitude, had he alone been concerned: But his affection and regard for Monimia were of ſuch a delicate nature, that, far from being able to bear the proſpect of her wanting the leaſt convenience, he could not endure that ſhe ſhould ſuſpect her ſituation coſt him a moment's perplexity; becauſe he foreſaw it would wring her gentle heart with unſpeakable

Digitized by Google

anguiſh and vexation. This therefore he endeavoured to anticipate, by expreſſions of confidence in the emperor's equity, and frequent declarations touching the goodneſs and ſecurity of that credit from which he derived his preſent ſubſiſtence.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Anecdotes of poverty, and experiments for the benefit of thoſe whom it may concern.

HIS affairs being thus circumſtanced, it is not to be ſuppoſed that he paſſed his time in tranquillity. Every day uſhered in new demands and freſh anxiety: For, though his economy was frugal, it could not be ſupported without money; and now not only his funds were drained, but alſo his private friends tired of relieving his domeſtic neceſſities; nay, they began to relinquiſh his company, which formerly they had coveted, and thoſe who ſtill favoured him with their company embittered that favour with diſagreeable advice, mingled with impertinent reproof. They loudly exclaimed againſt the laſt inſtance of his friendſhip for Fathom, as a piece of wrong-headed extravagance, which neither his fortune could afford, nor his conſcience excuſe; and alleged, that ſuch ſpecimens of generoſity are vicious in any man, let his finances be never ſo opulent, if he has any relations of his own who need his aſſiſtance; but altogether ſcandalous, not to ſay unjuſt, in a perſon who depends for his own ſupport on the favour of his friends.

THESE expoſtulations did not even reſpect the beauteous, the accompliſhed, the gentle-hearted, the orphan Monimia. Although they owned her perfections, and did not deny that it would be highly meritorious in any man of fortune to make her happy, they diſapproved of Renaldo's attachment to the fair beggar, made light of that intimate union of hearts which ſubſiſted between the two lovers, and which no human conſideration could diſſolve; and ſome among them, in the

Digitized by Google

conſummation of their prudence, ventured to hint a propoſal of providing for her in the ſervice of ſome lady of faſhion.

ANY reader of ſenſibility will eaſily conceive how theſe admonitions were reliſhed by a young gentleman whoſe pride was indomitable, whoſe notions of honour were ſcrupulouſly rigid and romantic, whoſe temper was warm, and whoſe love was intenſe. Every ſuch ſuggeſtion was as a dagger to his ſoul; and what rendered the torture more exquiſite, he lay under obligations to thoſe very perſons whoſe ſelfiſh and ſordid ſentiments he diſdained; ſo that he was reſtricted by gratitude from giving vent to his indignation, and his forlorn circumſtances would not permit him to renounce their acquaintance. While he ſtruggled with theſe mortifications, his wants grew more and more importunate, and his creditors became clamorous.

FATHOM, to whom all his grievances were diſcloſed, lamented his hard hap with all the demonſtrations of ſympathy which he could expect to find in ſuch a zealous adherent: He upbraided himſelf inceſſantly as the cauſe of his patron's diſtreſs; took God to witneſs, that he would rather have periſhed in gaol, than have enjoyed his liberty, had he known it would have coſt his deareſt friend and benefactor one tenth part of the anguiſh he now ſaw him ſuffer; and, in concluſion, the fervency of his affection glowed to ſuch a degree, that he offered to beg, ſteal, or plunder on the highway, for Renaldo's aſſiſtance.

CERTAIN it is, he might have recollected a leſs diſagreeable expedient than any of theſe, to alleviate the pangs of this unhappy lover; for, at that very period, he was poſſeſſed of money and moveables to the amount of a much greater ſum than that which was neceſſary to remove the ſevereſt pangs of the count's misfortune. But, whether he did not reflect upon this reſource, or was willing to let Melvil be better acquainted with adverſity, which is the great ſchool of life, I ſhall leave the reader to determine: Yet, ſo far was he from ſupplying the wants of the young Hungarian, that he did not ſcruple to receive a ſhare of the miſerable pittance which that gentleman made ſhift to extort from the com-

Digitized by Google

plaiſance of a few companions, whoſe countenance he ſtill enjoyed.

RENALDO's life was now become a ſacrifice to the moſt poignant diſtreſs. Almoſt his whole time was engroſſed by a double ſcheme, comprehending his efforts to render his departure practicable, and his expedients for raiſing the means of daily bread. With regard to the firſt, he exerted himſelf among a ſet of merchants, ſome of whom knew his family and expectations; and, for the laſt, he was fain to depend upon the aſſiſtance of a few intimates, who were not in a condition to furniſh him with ſums of conſequence. Theſe, however, gradually dropped off, on pretence of friendly reſentment for his indiſcreet conduct; ſo that he found himſelf naked and deſerted by all his former companions, except one gentleman, with whom he had lived in the moſt unreſerved correſpondence, as with a perſon of the warmeſt friendſhip, and the moſt unbounded benevolence: Nay, he had actually experienced repeated proofs of his generoſity; and ſuch were the count's ſentiments of the gratitude, love, and eſteem, which were due to the author of theſe obligations, that he would have willingly laid down his own life for his intereſt or advantage. He had already been at different times accommodated by this benefactor with occaſional ſupplies, amounting in the whole to about forty or fifty pounds; and ſo fearful was he of taking any ſtep by which he might forfeit the good will of this gentleman, that he ſtruggled with unparallelled difficulty and vexation, before he could prevail upon himſelf to put his liberality to another proof.

WHAT maxims of delicacy will not the dire calls of neceſſity infringe! Reduced to the alternative of applying once more to that beneficence which had never failed him, or of ſeeing Monimia ſtarve, he choſe the firſt, as of two evils the leaſt, and entruſted Fathom with a letter explaining the bitterneſs of his caſe. It was not without trepidation that he received in the evening from his meſſenger an anſwer to this billet; but what were his pangs when he learned the contents! The gentleman, after having profeſſed himſelf Melvil's ſincere wellwiſher, gave him to underſtand, that he was

Digitized by Google

reſolved for the future to detach himſelf from every correſpondence which would be inconvenient for him to maintain; that he conſidered his intimacy with the count in that light; yet, nevertheleſs, if his diſtreſs was really as great as he had deſcribed it, he would ſtill contribute ſomething towards his relief; and accordingly had ſent by the bearer five guineas for that purpoſe; but deſired him to take notice, that, in ſo doing, he laid himſelf under ſome difficulty.

RENALDO's grief and mortification at this diſappointment were unſpeakable: He now ſaw demoliſhed the laſt ſcreen betwixt him and the extremity of indigence and woe; he beheld the miſtreſs of his ſoul abandoned to the bleakeſt ſcenes of poverty and want; and he deeply reſented the lofty ſtrain of the letter, by which he conceived himſelf treated as a worthleſs ſpendthrift and importunate beggar. Though his purſe was exhauſted to the laſt ſhilling; though he was ſurrounded with neceſſities and demands, and knew not how to provide another meal for his fair dependent, he, in oppoſition to all the ſuggeſtions and eloquence of Fathom, diſpatched him with the money and another billet, intimating, in the moſt reſpectful terms, that he approved of his friend's new adopted maxim, which, for the future, he ſhould always take care to remember; and that he had ſent back the laſt inſtance of his bounty, as a proof how little he was diſpoſed to incommode his benefactor.

THIS letter, though ſincerely meant, and written in a very ſerious mood, the gentleman conſidered as an ungrateful piece of irony, and in that opinion complained to ſeveral perſons of the count's acquaintance, who unanimouſly exclaimed againſt him as a ſordid, unthankful, and profligate knave, that abuſed and reviled thoſe very people who had generouſly befriended him, whenever they found it inconvenient to nouriſh his extravagance with further ſupplies. Notwithſtanding theſe accumulated oppreſſions, he ſtill perſevered with fortitude in his endeavours to diſentangle himſelf from this maze of miſery. To theſe he was encouraged by a letter which about this time he received from his ſiſter, importing, that ſhe had good reaſon to believe the real will of her

Digitized by Google

father had been ſuppreſſed for certain ſiniſter views; and deſiring him to haſten his departure for Hungary, where he would ſtill find ſome friends who were both able and willing to ſupport his cauſe. He had ſome trinkets left; the pawnbroker's ſhop was ſtill open; and hitherto he made ſhift to conceal from Monimia the extent of his affliction.

THE money-broker whom he employed, after having amuſed him with a variety of ſchemes, which ſerved no other purpoſe than that of protracting his own job, at length undertook to make him acquainted with a ſet of monied men who had been very adventurous in lending ſums upon perſonal ſecurity; he was therefore introduced to their club in the moſt favourable manner, after the broker had endeavoured to prepoſſeſs them ſeparately, with magnificent ideas of his family and fortune.—By means of this anticipation he was received with a manifeſt relaxation of that ſeverity which people of this claſs mingle in their aſpects to the world in general; and they even vied with each other in their demonſtrations of hoſpitality and reſpect; for every one in particular looked upon him as a young heir, who would bleed freely, and mortgage at cent. per cent.

RENALDO, buoyed up with theſe exterior civilities, began to flatter himſelf with hopes of ſucceſs, which, however, were ſoon checked by the nature of the converſation; during which the chairman upbraided one of the members in open club, for having once lent forty pounds upon ſlight ſecurity: The perſon accuſed alleged in his own defence, that the borrower was his own kinſman, whoſe funds he knew to be ſufficient; that he had granted his bond, and been at the expence of inſuring his life for the money; and, in concluſion, had diſcharged it to the day with great punctuality. Theſe allegations were not deemed exculpatory by the reſt of the aſſembly, who with one voice pronounced him guilty of unwarrantable raſhneſs and indiſcretion, which, in time coming, muſt undoubtedly operate to the prejudice of his character and credit.

THIS was a bitter declaration to the young count, who nevertheleſs endeavoured to improve the footing he had gained among them, by courting their compa-

Digitized by Google

ny, conforming to their manners, and attentively liſtening to their diſcourſe. When he had cultivated them with great aſſiduity for the ſpace of ſome weeks, dined at their houſes upon preſſing invitations, and received repeated offers of ſervice and friendſhip, believing that things were now ripe for the purpoſe, he one day, at a tavern to which he had invited him to dinner, ventured to diſcloſe his ſituation to him whoſe countenance was the leaſt unpromiſing; and as he introduced the buſineſs with a propoſal of borrowing money, he perceived his eyes ſparkle with a viſible alacrity, from which he drew an happy preſage. But, alas! this was no more than a tranſient gleam of ſunſhine, which was ſuddenly obumbrated by the ſequel of his explanation; inſomuch, that, when the merchant underſtood the nature of the ſecurity, his viſage was involved in a moſt diſagreeable gloom, and his eyes diſtorted into a moſt hideous obliquity of viſion: Indeed he ſquinted ſo horribly, that Renaldo was amazed and almoſt affrighted at his looks, until he perceived that this diſtortion proceeded from concern for a ſilver tobacco box which he had laid down by him on the table, after having filled his pipe: As the youth proceeded to unfold his neceſſities, the other became gradually alarmed for this utenſil, to which he darted his eyes aſkance in this preternatural direction, until he had ſlily ſecured it in his pocket.

HAVING made this ſucceſsful conveyance, he ſhifted his eyes alternately from the young gentleman to the broker for a conſiderable pauſe, during which he in ſilence reproached the laſt for introducing ſuch a beggarly varlet to his acquaintance; then taking the pipe from his mouth, "Sir (ſaid he, addreſſing himſelf to the count), if I had all the inclination in the world to comply with your propoſal, it is really not in my power: My correſpondents abroad have remitted ſuch a number of bad bills of late, that all my running caſh hath been exhauſted in ſupporting their credit. Mr Ferret, ſure I am, you was not ignorant of my ſituation; and I'm not a little ſurpriſed that you ſhould bring the gentleman to me on buſineſs of this kind; but, as the Wiſe Man obſerves, *Bray a fool in a mortar, and he'll never be wiſe.*" So ſaying, with a moſt emphatic glance directed to the

Digitized by Google

broker, he rung the bell, and called for the reckoning; when, finding that he was to be the gueſt of Renaldo, he thanked him drily for his good cheer, and in an abrupt manner took himſelf away.

THOUGH baffled in this quarter, the young gentleman would not deſpair; but forthwith employed Mr Ferret in an application to another of the ſociety; who, after having heard the terms of his commiſſion, deſired him to tell his principal, that he could do nothing, without the concurrence of his partner, who happened to be at that time in one of our American plantations: A third being ſolicited, excuſed himſelf on account of an oath which he had lately taken on the back of a conſiderable loſs: A fourth being tried, made anſwer, that it was not in his way: And a fifth candidly owned, that he never lent money without proper ſecurity.

THUS the forlorn Renaldo tried every experiment without ſucceſs, and now ſaw the laſt ray of hope extinguiſhed. Well nigh deſtitute of preſent ſupport, and encompaſſed with unrelenting duns, he was obliged to keep within doors, and ſeek ſome comfort in the converſation of his charming miſtreſs, and his faithful friend; yet, even there, he experienced the extremeſt rigour of adverſe fate. Every rap at the door alarmed him with the expectation of ſome noiſy tradeſman demanding payment. When he endeavoured to amuſe himſelf with drawing, ſome unlucky feature of the occaſional portrait recalled the image of an obdurate creditor, and made him tremble at the work of his own hands. When he fled for ſhelter to the flattering creation of fancy, ſome abhorred idea always ſtarted up amidſt the gay viſion, and diſſolved the pleaſing enchantment.—Even the ſeraphic voice of Monimia had no longer power to compoſe the anxious tumults of his mind: Every ſong ſhe warbled, every tune ſhe played, recalled to his remembrance ſome ſcene of love and happineſs elapſed; and overwhelmed his ſoul with the woeful compariſon of paſt and preſent fate. He ſaw all that was amiable and perfect in woman, all that he held moſt dear and ſacred upon earth, tottering on the brink of miſery, without knowing the danger of her ſituation, and found himſelf unable to prevent her fall, or even to forewarn

Digitized by Google

her of the peril; for, as we have already obſerved, his ſoul could not brook the thought of communicating the tidings of diſtreſs to the tender-hearted Monimia.

CHAPTER XLVII.

Renaldo's diſtreſs deepens, and Fathom's plot thickens.

SUCH aggravated misfortune could not fail to affect his temper and deportment: The continual efforts he made to conceal his vexation produced a manifeſt diſtraction in his behaviour and diſcourſe. He began to be ſeized with horror at the ſight of poor Monimia, whom he therefore ſhunned as much as the circumſtances of their correſpondence would allow; and every evening he went forth alone to ſome ſolitary place, where he could unperceived give a looſe to the tranſports of his ſorrow, and in ſilence meditate ſome means to lighten the burden of his woe. His heart was ſometimes ſo ſavaged with deſpair, which repreſented mankind as his inveterate enemies, that he entertained thoughts of denouncing war againſt the whole community, and ſupplying his own wants with the ſpoils he ſhould win: At other times he was tempted with the deſire of putting an end to his miſeries and life together: Yet theſe were but the tranſitory ſuggeſtions of temporary madneſs, that ſoon yielded to the dictates of reaſon. From the execution of the firſt he was reſtrained by his own notions of honour and morality; and, from uſing the other expedient, he was deterred by his love for Monimia, together with the motives of philoſophy and religion.

WHILE in this manner he ſecretly nurſed the worm of grief that preyed upon his vitals, the alteration in his countenance and conduct did not eſcape the eyes of that diſcerning young lady. She was alarmed at the change, yet afraid to enquire into the ſource of it; for, being ignorant of his diſtreſs, ſhe could impute it to no cauſe in which her happineſs was not deeply intereſted. She had obſerved his ſtrained complaiſance and extraordinary emotion: She had detected him in repeated attempts

Digitized by Google

to avoid her company, and taken notice of his regular excurſions in the dark. Theſe were alarming ſymptoms to a lover of her delicacy and pride: She ſtrove in vain to put the moſt favourable conſtruction on what ſhe ſaw; and, finally, imputed the effects of his deſpondence to the alienation of his heart. Made miſerable beyond expreſſion by theſe ſuſpicions, ſhe imparted them to Fathom, who, by this time, was in full poſſeſſion of her confidence and eſteem, and implored his advice touching her conduct in ſuch a nice conjuncture.

THIS artful politician, who rejoiced at the effect of her penetration, no ſooner heard himſelf queſtioned on the ſubject, than he gave tokens of ſurpriſe and confuſion, ſignifying his concern to find ſhe had diſcovered what (for the honour of his friend) he wiſhed had never come to light. His behaviour on this occaſion confirmed her fatal conjecture; and ſhe conjured him, in the moſt pathetic manner, to tell her if he thought Renaldo's heart had contracted any new engagement. At this queſtion, he ſtarted with ſigns of extreme agitation, and ſtifling an artificial ſigh, "Sure, madam (ſaid he), you cannot doubt the count's conſtancy—I am confident—he is certainly—I proteſt, madam, I am ſo ſhocked"—

HERE he made a full pauſe, as if the conflict between his integrity and his friendſhip would not allow him to proceed, and ſummoned the moiſture into either eye—"Then are my doubts removed (cried the afflicted Monimia): I ſee your candour in the midſt of your attachment to Renaldo; and will no longer torment you with impertinent interrogations and vain complaints." With theſe words, a flood of tears guſhed from her enchanting eyes, and ſhe inſtantly withdrew into her own apartment, where ſhe indulged her ſorrow to exceſs. Nor was her grief unanimated with reſentment. She was by birth, nature, and education, inſpired with that dignity of pride which ennobles the human heart; and this, by the circumſtance of her preſent dependence, was rendered extremely jealous and ſuſceptible; inſomuch that ſhe could not brook the leaſt ſhadow of indifference, much leſs an injury of ſuch a nature, from the man whom ſhe had honoured with her affections, and for

Digitized by Google

whom she had disobliged and deserted her family and friends.

Though her love was so unalterably fixed on this unhappy youth, that, without the continuation of reciprocal regard, her life would have become an unsupportable burden, even amidst all the splendor of affluence and pomp; and although she foresaw, that, when his protection should cease, she must be left a wretched orphan in a foreign land, exposed to all the miseries of want; yet, such was the loftiness of her displeasure, that she disdained to complain, or even demand an explanation from the supposed author of her wrongs.

While she continued undetermined in her purpose, and fluctuating on this sea of torture, Fathom, believing that now was the season for working upon her passions, while they were all in commotion, became, if possible, more assiduous than ever about the fair mourner, modelled his features into a melancholy cast, pretended to share her distress with the most emphatic sympathy, and endeavoured to keep her resentment glowing by cunning insinuations, which, though apparently designed to apologise for his friend, served only to aggravate the guilt of his perfidy and dishonour. This pretext of friendly concern is the most effectual vehicle for the conveyance of malice and slander; and a man's reputation is never so mortally stabbed, as when the assassin begins with the preamble of, "For my own part, I can safely say, that no man upon earth has a greater regard for him than I have; and it is with the utmost anguish and concern that I see him misbehave in such a manner." Then he proceeds to mangle his character, and the good-natured hearers concluding he is even blacker than he is represented, on the supposition that the most atrocious circumstances are softened or suppressed by the tenderness or friendship of the accuser, exclaim, "Good lack! what a wretch he must be, when his best friends will no longer attempt to defend him!" Nay, sometimes these well-wishers undertake his defence, and treacherously betray the cause they have espoused, by omitting the reasons that may be urged in his vindication.

Both these methods were practised by the wily Ferdinand, according to the predominant passion of Moni-

Digitized by Google

nia: When her indignation prevailed, he expatiated upon his love and ſincere regard for Renaldo, which, he ſaid, had grown up from the cradle, to ſuch a degree of fervour, that he would willingly part with life for his advantage. He ſhed tears for his apoſtacy; but every drop made an indelible ſtain upon his character; and, in the bitterneſs of his grief, ſwore, notwithſtanding his fondneſs for Renaldo, which had become a part of his conſtitution, that the young Hungarian deſerved the moſt infamous deſtiny for having injured ſuch perfection. At other times, when he found her melted into ſilent ſorrow, he affected to excuſe the conduct of his friend. He informed her, that the young gentleman's temper had been uneven from his infancy; that frailty was natural to man; that he might in time be reclaimed by ſelf-conviction; he even hinted, that ſhe might have probably aſcribed to inconſtancy, what was really the effect of ſome chagrin which he induſtriouſly concealed from his participation: But, when he found her diſpoſed to liſten to this laſt ſuggeſtion, he deſtroyed the force of it, by recollecting the circumſtances of his nocturnal rambles, which, he owned, would admit of no favourable conſtruction.

By theſe means he blew the coals of her jealouſy, and enhanced the value of his own character at the ſame time; for ſhe looked upon him as a mirror of faith and integrity, and the mind being overcharged with woe, naturally ſeeks ſome confident, upon whoſe ſympathy it can repoſe itſelf: Indeed his great aim was to make himſelf neceſſary to her affliction, and ſettle a goſſiping correſpondence, in the familiarity of which he hoped his purpoſe would certainly be anſwered.

Yet the exertion of theſe talents was not limited to her alone. While he laid theſe trains for the hapleſs young lady, he was preparing ſnares of another kind for her unſuſpecting lover, who (for the completion of his miſery) about this time began to perceive marks of diſquiet and diſpleaſure in the countenance and deportment of his adored Monimia: For that young lady, in the midſt of her grief, remembered her origin, and over her vexation affected to throw a veil of tranquillity,

Digitized by Google

which ſerved only to give an air of diſguſt to her internal diſturbance.

RENALDO, whoſe patience and philoſophy were barely ſufficient to bear the load of his other evils, would have been quite overwhelmed with the additional burden of Monimia's woe, if it had not aſſumed this appearance of diſeſteem, which, as he knew he had not deſerved it, brought his reſentment to his aſſiſtance: Yet this was but a wretched cordial to ſupport him againſt the baleful reflections that aſſaulted him from every quarter; it operated like thoſe deſperate remedies, which, while they ſtimulate exhauſted nature, help to deſtroy the very fundamentals of the conſtitution. He reviewed his own conduct with the utmoſt ſeverity, and could not recollect one circumſtance which could juſtly offend the idol of his ſoul. The more blameleſs he appeared to himſelf in this examination, the leſs excuſable did her behaviour appear: He taſked his penetration to diſcover the cauſe of this alteration; he burned with impatience to know it; his diſcernment failed him, and he was afraid (though he knew not why) to demand an explanation. His thoughts were ſo circumſtanced, that he durſt not even unboſom himſelf to Fathom, though his own virtue and friendſhip reſiſted thoſe ſentiments that began to intrude upon his mind, with ſuggeſtions to the prejudice of our adventurer's fidelity.

NEVERTHELESS, unable to endure the torments of ſuch intereſting ſuſpenſe, he at length made an effort to expoſtulate with the fair orphan; and in an abrupt addreſs, the effect of his fear and confuſion, begged to know if he had inadvertently done any thing to incur her diſpleaſure. Monimia hearing herſelf bluntly accoſted in this unuſual ſtrain, after repeated inſtances of his reſerve and ſuppoſed inconſtancy, conſidered the queſtion as a freſh inſult, and, ſummoning her whole pride to her aſſiſtance, replied, with affected tranquillity, or rather with an air of ſcorn, that ſhe had no title to judge, neither did ſhe pretend to condemn his conduct. This anſwer, ſo wide of that tenderneſs and concern which had hitherto manifeſted itſelf in the diſpoſition of his amiable miſtreſs, deprived him of all power to carry on the converſation, and he retired with a low

Digitized by Google

bow, fully convinced of his having irretrievably loſt the place he had poſſeſſed in her affection; for, to his imagination, warped and blinded by his misfortunes, her demeanour ſeemed fraught, not with a tranſient gleam of anger, which a reſpectful lover would ſoon have appeaſed, but with that contempt and indifference which denote a total abſence of affection and eſteem. She, on the other hand, miſconſtrued his ſudden retreat; and now they beheld the actions of each other through the falſe medium of prejudice and reſentment. To ſuch fatal miſunderſtandings the peace and happineſs of whole families often fall a ſacrifice.

CHAPTER XLVI.

Our adventurer becomes abſolute in his power over the paſſions of his friend, and effects one half of his aim.

INFLUENCED by this dire miſtake, the breaſts of thoſe unhappy lovers began to be invaded with the horrors of jealouſy: The tender-hearted Monimia endeavoured to devour her griefs in ſilence; ſhe in ſecret bemoaned her forlorn fate without ceaſing; her tears flowed without intermiſſion from night to morn, and from morn to night: She ſought not to know the object for which ſhe was forſaken; ſhe meant not to upbraid her undoer; her aim was to find a ſequeſtered corner, in which ſhe could indulge her ſorrow; where ſhe could brood over the melancholy remembrance of her former felicity; where ſhe could recollect thoſe happy ſcenes ſhe had enjoyed under the wings of her indulgent parents, when her whole life was a revolution of pleaſures, and ſhe was ſurrounded with affluence, pomp, and admiration; where ſhe could, unmoleſted, dwell upon the wretched compariſon between her paſt and preſent condition, and paint every circumſtance of her miſery in the moſt aggravating colours, that they might make the deeper impreſſion upon her mind, and the more ſpeedily contribute to that diſſolution for which ſhe ardently wiſhed, as a total releaſe from woe.

Digitized by Google

AMIDST theſe pinings, ſhe began to loath all ſuſtenance; her cheeks grew wan, her bright eyes loſt their ſplendor, the roſes vaniſhed from her lips, and her delicate limbs could hardly ſupport their burden; in a word, her ſole conſolation was limited to the proſpect of depoſiting her ſorrows in the grave; and her only wiſh was to procure a retreat in which ſhe might wait with reſignation for that happy period. Yet this melancholy comfort ſhe could not obtain without the advice and mediation of Fathom, whom ſhe therefore ſtill continued to ſee and conſult. While theſe conſultations were held, Renaldo's boſom was ravaged with tempeſts of rage and diſtraction. He believed himſelf ſuperſeded in the affection of his miſtreſs, by ſome favoured rival, whoſe ſucceſs rankled at his ſoul; and though he ſcarce durſt communicate the ſuſpicion to his own heart, his obſervation continually whiſpered to him, that he was ſupplanted by his friend Fathom; for Monimia was totally detached from the converſation of every other man, and he had of late noted their intercourſe with diſtempered eyes.

THESE conſiderations ſometimes tranſported him to ſuch a degree of frenzy, that he was tempted to ſacrifice them both as traitors to gratitude, friendſhip, and love; but ſuch deliriums ſoon vaniſhed before his honour and humanity. He would not allow himſelf to think amiſs of Ferdinand, until ſome undoubted mark of his guilt ſhould appear; and this was ſo far from being the caſe, that hitherto there was ſcarce a preſumption. On the contrary (ſaid he to himſelf), I am hourly receiving proofs of his ſympathy and attachment: Not but that he may be the innocent cauſe of my miſhap. His ſuperior qualifications may have attracted the eye, and engaged the heart of that inconſtant fair, without his being ſenſible of the victory he has won; or, perhaps, ſhocked at the conqueſt he hath unwillingly made, he diſcourages her advances, tries to reaſon down her unjuſtifiable paſſion, and in the mean time conceals from me the particulars, out of regard to my happineſs and quiet.

UNDER cover of theſe favourable conjectures, our adventurer ſecurely proſecuted his ſcheme upon the un-

Digitized by Google

fortunate Monimia. He dedicated himſelf wholly to her ſervice and converſation, except at thoſe times when his company was requeſted by Renaldo, who now very ſeldom exacted his attendance: In his miniſtry about the perſon of the beauteous orphan, this cunning incendiary mingled ſuch awful regard, ſuch melting compaſſion, as effectually ſereened him from the ſuſpicion of treachery, while he widened the fatal breach between her and her lover by the moſt diabolical inſinuations. He repreſented his friend as a voluptuary, who gratified his own appetite without the leaſt regard to honour or conſcience; and, with a ſhew of infinite reluctance, imparted ſome anecdotes of his ſenſuality, which he had feigned for the purpoſe; then he would exclaim in an affected tranſport, "Gracious Heaven! is it poſſible for any man who has the leaſt title to perception or humanity to injure ſuch innocence and perfection! for my own part, had I been ſo undeſervedly happy—Heaven and earth! Forgive my tranſports, Madam, I cannot help ſeeing and admiring ſuch divine attractions. I cannot help reſenting your wrongs; it is the cauſe of virtue I eſpouſe; it ought to be the cauſe of every honeſt man."

He had often repeated ſuch apoſtrophes as theſe, which ſhe aſcribed to nothing elſe than ſheer benevolence and virtuous indignation, and actually began to think he had made ſome impreſſion upon her heart; not that he now entertained the hope of an immediate triumph over her chaſtity. The more he contemplated her character, the more difficult the conqueſt ſeemed to be; he therefore altered his plan, and reſolved to carry on his operations under the ſhelter of honourable propoſals, foreſeeing that a wife of her qualifications, if properly managed, would turn greatly to the account of the huſband; or, if her virtue ſhould prove refractory, that he could at any time rid himſelf of the incumbrance, by decamping without beat of drum, after he ſhould be cloyed with poſſeſſion.

Elevated by theſe expectations, he, one day, in the midſt of a preconcerted rhapſody, importing, that he could no longer conceal the fire that preyed upon his heart, threw himſelf on his knees before the lovely

Digitized by Google

mourner, and imprinted a kiſs on her fair hand. Tho' he did not preſume to take this liberty till after ſuch preparation as he thought had altogether extinguiſhed her regard for Melvil, and paved the way for his own reception in room of that diſcarded lover, he had ſo far overſhot his mark, that Monimia, inſtead of favouring his declaration, ſtarted up, and retired in ſilence, her cheeks glowing with ſhame, and her eyes gleaming with indignation.

FERDINAND no ſooner recovered from the confuſion produced by this unexpected repulſe, than he ſaw the neceſſity of coming to a ſpeedy determination, leſt the offended fair one ſhould appeal to Renaldo, in which caſe they might be mutually undeceived, to his utter ſhame and confuſion: He therefore reſolved to deprecate her anger by humble ſupplications, and by proteſting, that, whatever tortures he might ſuffer by ſuppreſſing his ſentiments, ſhe ſhould never again be offended with a declaration of his paſſion.

HAVING thus appeaſed the gentle Monimia, and diſcovered, that, in ſpite of her reſentment, his friend ſtill kept poſſeſſion of her heart, he determined to work an effectual ſeparation, ſo as that the young lady, being utterly deſerted by Melvil, ſhould be left altogether in his power. With this Chriſtian intention, he began to ſadden his viſage with a double ſhade of penſive melancholy, in the preſence of Renaldo, to ſtifle a ſucceſſion of involuntary ſighs, to anſwer from the purpoſe, to be incoherent in his diſcourſe, and, in a word, to act the part of a perſon wrapt up in ſorrowful cogitation.

COUNT MELVIL, ſoon as he perceived theſe ſymptoms, very kindly enquired into the cauſe of them, and was not a little alarmed to hear the artful and evaſive anſwers of Ferdinand, who, without diſcloſing the ſource of his diſquiet, earneſtly begged leave to retire into ſome other corner of the world. Rouſed by this entreaty, the Hungarian's jealouſy awoke, and with violent agitation he exclaimed, "Then are my fears too true—My dear Fathom, I comprehend the meaning of your requeſt. I have for ſome time perceived an hoſt of horrors approaching from that quarter. I know your

Digitized by Google

worth and honour. I depend upon your friendſhip, and conjure you, by all the ties of it, to free me at once from the moſt miſerable ſuſpenſe, by owning you have involuntarily captivated the heart of that unhappy maiden."

To this ſolemn interrogation he made no reply; but, ſhedding a flood of tears (of which he had always a magazine at command), he repeated his deſire of withdrawing, and took God to witneſs, that what he propoſed was ſolely for the quiet of his honoured patron and beloved friend. "Enough (cried the unfortunate Renaldo), the meaſure of my woes is now filled up." So ſaying, he fell backwards in a ſwoon, from which he was with difficulty recovered to the ſenſation of the moſt exquiſite torments. During this paroxyſm, our adventurer nurſed him with infinite care and tenderneſs; he exhorted him to ſummon all his fortitude to his aſſiſtance; to remember his forefathers, and exert himſelf in the imitation of their virtues; to fly from thoſe bewitching charms which had enſlaved his better part; to retrieve his peace of mind, by reflecting on the inconſtancy and ingratitude of woman; and amuſe his imagination in the purſuit of honour and glory.

After theſe admonitions, he abuſed his ears with a forged detail of the gradual advances made to him by Monimia, and the ſteps he had taken to diſcourage her addreſſes, and re-eſtabliſh her virtue; poiſoning the mind of that credulous youth to ſuch a degree, that, in all probability, he would have put a fatal period to his own exiſtence, had not Fathom found means to allay the rage of his extaſy, by the cunning arrangement of oppoſite conſiderations. He ſet his pride againſt his love, he oppoſed his reſentment to his ſorrow, and his ambition to his deſpair. Notwithſtanding the balance of power ſo ſettled among theſe antagoniſts, ſo violent were the ſhocks of their ſucceſſive conflicts, that his boſom fared like a wretched province, harraſſed, depopulated, and laid waſte, by two fierce contending armies. From this moment, his life was nothing but an alternation of ſtarts and reveries: He wept and raved by turns, according to the prevailing guſt of paſ-

Digitized by Google

ſion; food became a ſtranger to his lips, and ſleep to his eye-lids; he could not ſupport the preſence of Monimia; her abſence increaſed the torture of his pangs, and, when he met her by accident, he ſtarted back with horror, like a traveller who chances to tread upon a ſnake.

THE poor afflicted orphan, worn to a ſhadow with ſelf-conſuming anguiſh, eager to find ſome lowly retreat, where ſhe could breathe out her ſoul in peace, and terrified at the frantic behaviour of Renaldo, communicated to Fathom her deſire of removing; and begged that he would take a ſmall picture of her father, decorated with diamonds, and convert them into money, for the expence of her ſubſiſtence. This was the laſt pledge of her family, which ſhe had received from her mother, who had preſerved it in the midſt of numberleſs diſtreſſes; and no other ſpecies of miſery but that which ſhe groaned under could have prevailed upon the daughter to part with it: But, excluſive of other motives, the very image itſelf, by recalling to her mind the honours of her name, upbraided her with living in dependence upon a man who had treated her with ſuch indignity and ingratitude; beſides, ſhe flattered herſelf with the hope that ſhe ſhould not long ſurvive the loſs of this teſtimonial.

OUR adventurer, with many profeſſions of ſorrow and mortification at his own want of capacity to prevent ſuch an alienation, undertook to diſpoſe of it to the beſt advantage, and to provide her with a cheap and retired apartment, to which he would conduct her in ſafety, though at the hazard of his life. In the mean time, however, he repaired to his friend Renaldo; and, after having admoniſhed him to arm his ſoul with patience and philoſophy, declared that Monimia's guilty paſſion for himſelf could no longer be kept within bounds; that ſhe had conjured him, in the moſt preſſing manner, to aſſiſt her in eſcaping from an houſe which ſhe conſidered as the worſt of dungeons, becauſe ſhe was in it daily expoſed to the ſight and company of a man whom ſhe deteſted; and that ſhe had bribed him to compliance with her requeſt, not only with repeated promiſes of eternal love and ſubmiſſion, but alſo with the picture of

Digitized by Google

her father ſet with diamonds, which ſhe had hitherto reſerved as the laſt and greateſt teſtimony of her affection and eſteem.

WITH thoſe words he preſented the fatal pledge to the eyes of the aſtoniſhed youth, upon whom it operated like the poiſonous ſight of the baſiliſk; for, in an inſtant, the whole paſſions of his ſoul were in the moſt violent agitation. "What! (cried he, in an extaſy of rage) is ſhe ſo abandoned to perfidy, ſo loſt to ſhame, ſo damned to conſtancy, to gratitude, and virtuous love, as to meditate the means of leaving me without decency, without remorſe! to forſake me in my adverſity, when my hapleſs fortune can no longer flatter the pride and vanity of her expectation! O woman! woman! woman! what ſimile ſhall I find to illuſtrate the character of the ſex? But I will not have recourſe to vain complaints and feeble exclamations. By Heaven! ſhe ſhall not 'ſcape; ſhe ſhall not triumph in her levity; ſhe ſhall not exult in my diſtreſs: No! I will rather ſacrifice her to my juſt reſentment, to the injured powers of love and friendſhip. I will act the avenging miniſter of Heaven! I will mangle that fair boſom, which contains ſo falſe an heart! I will tear her to pieces, and ſcatter thoſe beauteous limbs, as a prey to the beaſts of the field, and the fowls of the air!"

FATHOM, who expected this ſtorm, far from attempting to oppoſe its progreſs, waited with patience until its firſt violence was overblown; then, aſſuming an air of condolance, animated with that reſolution which a friend ought to maintain on ſuch occaſions, "My dear Count (ſaid he), I am not at all ſurpriſed at your emotion, becauſe I know what an heart, ſuſceptible as yours, muſt feel from the apoſtacy of one who has reigned ſo long the object of your love, admiration, and eſteem. Your endeavours to drive her from your thoughts muſt create an agony much more ſevere than that which divorces the ſoul from the body. Nevertheleſs, I am ſo confident of your virtue and your manhood, as to foreſee, that you will allow the frail Monimia to execute that reſolution which ſhe hath ſo unwiſely taken, to withdraw herſelf from your love and protection. Believe me, my beſt friend and benefactor, this is a ſtep,

Digitized by Google

in conſequence of which you will infallibly retrieve your peace of mind. It may coſt you many bitter pangs, it may probe your wounds to the quick; but thoſe pangs will be ſoothed by the gentle and ſalutary wing of time, and that probing will rouſe you to a due ſenſe of your own dignity and importance, which will enable you to convert your attention to objects far more worthy of your contemplation. All the hopes of happineſs you had cheriſhed in the poſſeſſion of Monimia are now irrecoverably blaſted; her heart is now debaſed beneath your conſideration; her love is, without all doubt, extinguiſhed, and her honour irretrievably loſt; inſomuch, that, were ſhe to profeſs ſorrow for her indiſcretion, and implore your forgiveneſs, with the moſt ſolemn promiſes of regarding you for the future with unalterable fidelity and affection, you ought not to reſtore her to that place in your heart which ſhe hath ſo meanly forfeited, becauſe you could not at the ſame time reinſtate her in the poſſeſſion of that delicate eſteem without which there is no harmony, no rapture, no true enjoyment in love. No, my dear Renaldo, expel the unworthy tenant from your boſom; allow her to fill up the meaſure of her ingratitude, by deſerting her lover, friend, and benefactor. Your glory demands her diſmiſſion; the world will applaud your generoſity, and your own heart approve of your conduct: So diſincumbered, let us exert ourſelves once more in promoting your departure from this iſland, that you may reviſit your father's houſe, do juſtice to yourſelf and amiable ſiſter, and take vengeance on the author of your wrongs; then dedicate yourſelf to glory, in imitation of your renowned anceſtors, and flouriſh in the favour of your imperial patron."

THESE remonſtrances had ſuch effect upon the Hungarian, that his face was lighted up with a tranſient gleam of ſatisfaction. He embraced Ferdinand with great ardour, calling him his pride, his Mentor, his good genius, and entreated him to gratify the inclination of that fickle creature ſo far, as to convey her to another lodging, without loſs of time, while he would, by abſenting himſelf, favour their retreat.

Digitized by Google

OUR hero having obtained this permiſſion, went immediately to the ſkirts of the town, where he had previouſly beſpoke a ſmall though neat apartment, at the houſe of an old woman, widow of a French refugee. He had already reconnoitred the ground, by ſounding his landlady, from whoſe poverty and complaiſance he found reaſon to expect all ſorts of freedom and opportunity for the accompliſhment of his aim upon Moniania's perſon. The room being prepared for her reception, he returned to that diſconſolate beauty, to whom he preſented ten guineas, which he pretended to have raiſed by pledging the picture, though he himſelf acted as the pawnbroker on this occaſion, for a very plain and obvious reaſon.

THE fair orphan was overjoyed to find her wiſh ſo ſpeedily accompliſhed: She forthwith packed up her neceſſaries in a trunk; and an hackney coach was called in the duſk of the evening, in which ſhe embarked with her baggage and conductor.

YET ſhe did not leave the habitation of Renaldo without regret. In the inſtant of parting, the idea of that unfortunate youth was aſſociated with every well-known object that preſented itſelf to her eyes; not as an inconſtant, ungenerous, and perjured ſwain, but as the accompliſhed, the virtuous, the melting lover, who had captivated her virgin heart. As Fathom led her to the door, ſhe was met by Renaldo's dog, which had long been her favourite, and the poor animal fawning upon her as ſhe paſſed, her heart was overwhelmed with ſuch a guſh of tenderneſs, that a flood of tears ſtreamed down her cheeks, and ſhe had well nigh ſunk upon the floor.

FERDINAND, conſidering this emotion as the laſt tribute ſhe would pay to Renaldo, hurried her into the coach, where ſhe ſoon recovered her compoſure; and in a little time he uſhered her into the houſe of Madam la Mer, by whom ſhe was received with great cordiality, and conducted to her apartment, with which ſhe found no other fault than that of its being too good for one in her forlorn ſituation. Here, while the tear of gratitude ſtarted in either eye, ſhe thanked our adventurer for his benevolence and kind concern, aſſuring

Digitized by Google

him, that she would not fail daily to beseech the Most High to shower down blessings upon him, as the orphan's friend and protector.

Fathom was not deficient in those expressions that were best adapted to her present turn of mind. He observed, that what he had done was in obedience to the dictates of common humanity, which would have prompted him to assist any fellow-creature in distress; but that her peculiar virtue and qualifications were such as challenged the utmost exertion of his faculties in her service. He said, that surely Heaven had not created such perfection in vain; that she was destined to receive as well as to communicate happiness; and that the Providence, which she so piously adored, would not fail, in due season, to raise her from distress and affliction, to that honour and felicity for which she was certainly ordained. In the mean time, he entreated her to depend upon his service and fidelity, and the article of her board being settled, he left her to the company and consolation of her discreet hostess, who soon insinuated herself into the good opinion of her beauteous lodger.

While our hero was employed in this transaction, Renaldo sallied forth in a sort of intoxication, which Fathom's admonitions had inspired; and, repairing to a certain noted coffeehouse, engaged at chess with an old French refugee, that his attention, by being otherwise employed, might not stray towards that fatal object which he ardently wished to forget. But, unluckily for him, he had scarce performed three moves of the game, when his ears were exposed to a dialogue between two young gentlemen, one of whom asked the other if he would go and see the orphan acted at one of the theatres; observing, as a farther inducement, that the part of Monimia would be performed by a young gentlewoman who had never appeared on the stage. At mention of that name, Renaldo started; for, though it did not properly belong to his orphan, it was the appellation by which she had been distinguished ever since her separation from her father's house, and therefore it recalled her to his imagination in the most interesting point of view. Though he endeavoured to expel the

Digitized by Google

image, by a closer application to his play, every now and then it intruded upon his fancy, and at each return made a stronger impression; so that he found himself in the situation of an unfortunate bark stranded upon some hidden rock, which, when the wind begins to blow, feels every succeeding wave more boisterous than the former, until, with irresistible fury, they surmount her decks, sweep every thing before them, and dash her all to pieces.

THE refugee had observed his first emotion, which he attributed to an unforeseen advantage he himself had gained over the Hungarian; but seeing him, in the sequel, bite his lip, roll his eyes, groan, writhe his body, ejaculate incoherent curses, and neglect his game, the Huguenot concluded that he was mad, and, being seized with terror and dismay, got up and scampered off, without ceremony or hesitation.

MELVIL, thus left to the horrors of his own thought, which tortured him with the apprehension of losing Monimia for ever, could no longer combat that suggestion, but ran homewards with all the speed he could exert, in order to prevent her retreat. When he crossed the threshold, he was struck with such a damp of presaging fear, that he durst not in person approach her apartment, nor even, by questioning the servant, inform himself of the particulars he wanted to know: Yet his suspense becoming more insupportable than his fear, he rushed from room to room in quest of that which was not to be found; and, seeing Monimia's chamber-door open, entered the deserted temple in a state of distraction, calling aloud upon her name. All was silent, solitary, and woful, "She is gone—(he cried, shedding a flood of tears)—she is for ever lost; and all my hopes of happiness are fled!"

So saying, he sunk upon that couch on which Monimia had oft reposed, and abandoned himself to all the excess of grief and despondence. In this deplorable condition he was found by our adventurer, who gently chid him for his want of resolution, and again repelled his sorrow, by arousing his resentment against the innocent cause of his disquiet, having before-hand forged the particulars of provocation. "Is it possible (said he),

Digitized by Google

that Renaldo can ſtill retain the leaſt ſentiment of regard for a fickle woman, by whom he has been ſo ungratefully forſaken and ſo unjuſtly ſcorned? Is it poſſible he can be ſo diſturbed by the loſs of a creature who is herſelf loſt to all virtue and decorum?—Time and reflection, my worthy friend, will cure you of that inglorious malady: And the future miſconduct of that imprudent damſel will, doubtleſs, contribute to the recovery of your peace. Her behaviour, at leaving the houſe where ſhe had received ſo many marks of the moſt delicate affection, was in all reſpects ſo oppoſite to honour and decency, that I could ſcarce refrain from telling her I was ſhocked at her deportment, even while ſhe loaded me with proteſtations of love. When a woman's heart is once depraved, ſhe bids adieu to all reſtraint;—ſhe preſerves no meaſures. It was not ſimply contempt which ſhe expreſſed for Renaldo; ſhe ſeems to reſent his being able to live under her diſdain; and that reſentment ſtoops to objects unworthy of indignation. Even your dog was not exempted from the effects of her diſpleaſure: For, in her paſſage to the door, ſhe kicked the poor animal as one of your dependents; and, in our way to the apartment I had provided for her, ſhe entertained me with a ludicrous comment upon the manner in which you firſt made her acquainted with your paſſion. All that modeſty of carriage, all that chaſtity of converſation, all that dignity of grief, which ſhe knew ſo well how to affect, is now entirely laid aſide, and when I quitted her, ſhe ſeemed the moſt gay, giddy, and impertinent of her ſex."

"GRACIOUS powers! (exclaimed Renaldo, ſtarting from the couch) am I under the deluſion of a dream; or are theſe things really ſo, as my friend has repreſented them? Such a total and ſudden degeneracy is amazing! is monſtrous and unnatural!"—"Such, my dear Count (replied our hero), is the caprice of a female heart, fickle as the wind, uncertain as a calm at ſea, fixed to no principle, but ſwayed by every fantaſtic guſt of paſſion, or of whim. Congratulate yourſelf, therefore, my friend, upon your happy deliverance from ſuch a domeſtic plague—upon the voluntary exile of a traitor from your boſom:—Recollect the dictates of your

Digitized by Google

duty, your discretion, and your glory, and think upon the honours and elevated enjoyment for which you are certainly ordained. To-night let us over a cheerful bottle anticipate your success; and to-morrow I will accompany you to the house of an usurer, who, I am informed, fears no risk, provided twenty per cent. be given, and the borrower's life insured."

CHAPTER XLVII.

The art of borrowing further explained, and an account of a strange phenomenon.

IN this manner did the artful incendiary work upon the passions of the credulous unsuspecting Hungarian, who pressed him to his breast with the most cordial expressions of friendship, calling him his guardian, his saviour, his second father, and gave himself up wholly to his advice.

NEXT morning, according to the plan they had laid over night, they repaired to a tavern in the neighbourhood of the person to whom our adventurer had been directed, and were fortunate enough to find him in the house, transacting a money affair with a young gentleman who treated him with his morning's whet.

THAT affair being negotiated, he adjourned into another room with Renaldo and his companion, who were not a little surprised to see this minister of Plutus in the shape of a young sprightly beau, trimmed up in all the foppery of the fashion; for they had hitherto always associated with the idea of an usurer old age and rusty apparel. After divers modish congees, he begged to know to what he should attribute the honour of their message; when Ferdinand, who acted the orator, told him, that his friend Count Melvil, having occasion for a sum of money, had been directed to a gentleman of his name, "and, I suppose (added he), you are the son of the person with whom the affair is to be negotiated."

Digitized by Google

"Sir, (said this *petit maitre*, with a smile), I perceive you are surprised to see one of my profession in the appearance of a gentleman; and perhaps your wonder will not cease, when I tell you, that my education was liberal, and that I once had the honour to bear a commission in the British army. I was indeed a first lieutenant of marines, and will venture to say, that no officer in the service was more delicate than myself in observing all the punctilios of honour. I entertained the utmost contempt for all the trading part of the nation, and suffered myself to be run through the body in a duel, rather than roll with a brother-lieutenant, who was a broker's son: But, thank Heaven! I have long ago conquered all those ridiculous prejudices. I soon observed, that without money there was no respect, honour, or convenience to be acquired in life; that wealth amply supplied the want of wit, merit, and pedigree, having influence and pleasure ever at command; and that the world never failed to worship the flood of affluence, without examining the dirty channels through which it commonly flowed.

"At the end of the war, finding my appointments reduced to two shillings and four pence per day, and being addicted to pleasures which I could not possibly purchase from such a fund, I sold my half-pay for two hundred pounds, which I lent upon bond to a young officer of the same regiment, on condition that he should insure his life, and restore one fourth part of the sum by way of premium. I happened to be lucky in this first essay: For the borrower, having in six weeks expended the money, made an excursion on the highway, was apprehended, tried, convicted of felony, and cut his own throat, to prevent the shame of a public execution; so that his bond was discharged by the insurers.

"In short, gentlemen, when I engaged in this business, I determined to carry it on with such spirit, as would either make my fortune, or entirely ruin me in a little time; and hitherto my endeavours have been tolerably successful: Nor do I think my proceedings a whit more criminal or unjust than those of other merchants, who strive to turn their money to the best account. The

Digitized by Google

commodity I deal in is cash; and it is my business to sell it to the best advantage. A London factor sends a cargo of goods to market, and if he gets two hundred per cent. upon the sale, he is commended for his industry and address. If I sell money for one fourth part of that profit, certain persons will be so unjust, as to cry, Shame upon me, for taking such advantage of my neighbour's distress; not considering, that the trader took four times the same advantage of those people who bought his cargo, though his risk was not half so great as mine, and although the money I sold perhaps retrieved the borrower from the very jaws of destruction: For example, it was but yesterday I saved a worthy man from being arrested for a sum of money, for which he had bailed a friend who treacherously left him in the lurch: As he did not foresee what would happen, he had made no provision for the demand, and his sphere of life secluding him from all sorts of monied intercourse, he could not raise the cash by his credit in the usual way of borrowing; so that, without my assistance, he must have gone to jail; a disgrace which would have proved fatal to the peace of his family, and utterly ruined his reputation.—Nay, that very young gentleman, from whom I am just now parted, will, in all probability, be indebted to me for a very genteel livelihood. He had obtained the absolute promise of being provided for by a great man, who sits at the helm of affairs in a neighbouring kingdom; but, being destitute of all other resources, he could not have equipped himself for the voyage, in order to profit by his lordship's intention, unless I had enabled him to pursue his good fortune."

RENALDO was not a little pleased to hear this harangue, to which Fathom replied with many florid encomiums upon the usurer's good sense and humane disposition: Then he explained the errand of his friend, which was to borrow three hundred pounds, in order to retrieve his inheritance, of which he had been defrauded in his absence.

"SIR (said the lender, addressing himself to Count Melvil), I pretend to have acquired by experience some skill in physiognomy; and though there are some faces

Digitized by Google

ſo deeply diſguiſed as to baffle all the penetration of our art, there are others, in which the heart appears with ſuch nakedneſs of integrity, as at once to recommend it to our good will. I own your countenance prepoſſeſſes me in your favour; and you ſhall be accommodated, upon thoſe terms from which I never deviate, provided you can find proper ſecurity, that you ſhall not quit the Britiſh dominions, for that, with me, is a condition *ſine qua non.*"

THIS was a very diſagreeable declaration to Renaldo, who candidly owned, that, as his concerns lay upon the continent, his purpoſe was to leave England without delay. The uſurer profeſſed himſelf ſorry that it was not in his power to oblige him; and, in order to prevent any farther importunity, aſſured them, he had laid it down as a maxim, from which he would never ſwerve, to avoid all dealings with people whom (if need ſhould be) he could not ſue by the laws of this realm.

THUS the intervention of one unlucky and unforeſeen circumſtance blaſted in an inſtant the budding hopes of Melvil, who, while his viſage exhibited the moſt ſorrowful diſappointment, begged to know, if there was any perſon of his acquaintance who might be leſs ſcrupulous in that particular.

THE young gentleman directed them to another member of his profeſſion, and wiſhing them ſucceſs, took his leave with great form and complaiſance. This inſtance of politeneſs was, however, no more than a ſhift to diſengage himſelf the more eaſily from their intreaties: For, when the caſe was opened to the ſecond uſurer, he bleſſed himſelf from ſuch cuſtomers, and diſmiſſed them with the moſt mortifying and booriſh refuſal. Notwithſtanding theſe repulſes, Renaldo reſolved to make one deſperate puſh; and, without allowing himſelf the leaſt reſpite, ſolicited, one by one, not fewer than fifteen perſons who dealt in this kind of traffic, and his propoſals were rejected by each. At laſt, fatigued by the toil, and exaſperated at the ill ſucceſs of his expedition, and half mad with the recollection of his finances, which were now drained to half a crown, "Since we have nothing to expect (cried he) from the favour of Chriſtians, let us have recourſe to the deſcen-

Digitized by Google

dents of Judah. Though they lie under the general reproach of nations, as a people dead to virtue and benevolence, and wholly devoted to avarice, fraud, and extortion, the moſt ſavage of their tribe cannot treat me with more barbarity of indifference, than I have experienced among thoſe who are the authors of their reproach."

ALTHOUGH Fathom looked upon this propoſal as an extravagant ſymptom of deſpair, he affected to approve of the ſcheme, and encouraged Renaldo with the hope of ſucceeding in another quarter, even if this expedition ſhould fail: For, by this time, our adventurer was half reſolved to export him at his own charge, rather than he ſhould be much longer reſtricted in his deſigns upon Monimia.

MEANWHILE, being reſolved to try the experiment upon the children of Iſrael, they betook themſelves to the houſe of a rich Jew, whoſe wealth they conſidered as a proof of his rapaciouſneſs; and, being admitted into his counting-houſe, they found him in the midſt of half a dozen clerks, when Renaldo, in his imagination, likened him unto a miniſter of darkneſs ſurrounded by his familiars, and planning ſchemes of miſery to be executed upon the hapleſs ſons of men. In ſpite of theſe ſuggeſtions, which were not at all mitigated by the forbidding aſpect of the Hebrew, he demanded a private audience; and, being uſhered into another apartment, he explained his buſineſs with manifeſt marks of diſorder and affliction. Indeed his confuſion was in ſome meaſure owing to the looks of the Jew, who, in the midſt of his exordium, pulled down his eye-brows, which were ſurpriſingly black and buſhy, ſo as, in appearance, totally to extinguiſh his viſage, though he was all the time obſerving our youth from behind thoſe almoſt impenetrable thickets.

MELVIL, having ſignified his requeſt, "Young gentleman (ſaid the Iſraelite, with a moſt diſcordant voice), what in the name of goodneſs could induce you to come to me upon ſuch an errand? Did you ever hear that I lent money to ſtrangers without ſecurity?" "No (replied Renaldo), nor did I believe I ſhould profit by my application: But my affairs are deſperate; and my

Digitized by Google

propoſals having been rejected by every Chriſtian to whom they were offered, I was reſolved to try my fate among the Jews, who are reckoned another ſpecies of men."

FATHOM, alarmed at this abrupt reply, which he ſuppoſed could not fail to diſguſt the merchant, interpoſed in the converſation, by making an apology for the plain dealing of his friend; who, he ſaid, was ſoured and ruffled by his misfortunes: Then exerting that power of eloquence which he had at command, he expoſtulated upon Renaldo's claim and expectations, deſcribed the wrongs he had ſuffered, extolled his virtue, and drew a moſt pathetic picture of his diſtreſs.

THE Jew liſtened attentively for ſome time; then his eye-brows began to riſe and fall alternately; he cough'd, ſneez'd, and winking hard, "I'm plagued (ſaid he), with a ſalt rheum that trickles from my eyes without intermiſſion." So ſaying, he wiped the moiſture from his face, and proceeded in theſe words: "Sir, your ſtory is plauſible; and your friend is a good advocate: But, before I give an anſwer to your demand, I muſt beg leave to aſk if you can produce undeniable evidence of your being the identical perſon you really aſſume. If you are really the Count de Melvil, you will excuſe my caution: We cannot be too much on our guard againſt fraud; though I muſt own you have not the air of an impoſtor."

RENALDO's eyes began to ſparkle at this preliminary queſtion; to which he replied, that he could procure the teſtimony of the emperor's miniſter, to whom he had occaſionally paid his reſpects ſince his firſt arrival in England.

"If that be the caſe (ſaid the Jew), take the trouble to call here to-morrow morning at eight o'clock, and I will carry you in my own coach to the houſe of his excellency, with whom I have the honour to be acquainted; and, if he has nothing to object againſt your character or pretenſions, I will contribute my aſſiſtance towards your obtaining juſtice at the imperial court."

THE Hungarian was ſo much confounded at this unexpected reception, that he had not power to thank the merchant for his promiſed favour, but ſtood motionleſs

Digitized by Google

and ſilent, while the ſtreams of gratitude ran down his cheeks. This genuine emotion of the heart was of more weight with the Jew, than the eloquent acknowledgment which Ferdinand took the opportunity of making for his friend; and he was fain to diſmiſs them a little abruptly, in order to prevent a ſecond diſcharge of that ſame rheum of which he had already complained.

MELVIL recollected all that had happened as a dream, which had no foundation in truth, and was all day long in a ſort of delirium, produced by the alternate guſts of hope and fear that ſtill agitated his boſom; for he was not yet without apprehenſion of being again diſappointed by ſome unlucky occurrence.

HE did not, however, fail to be punctual to the hour of his appointment, when the Jew told him, there would be no occaſion for viſiting the ambaſſador, becauſe Renaldo had been, the preceding day, recogniſed by one of the clerks who had been employed as a purveyor in the imperial army; and who, knowing his family, confirmed every thing he had alleged. "After breakfaſt (continued this benevolent Iſraelite), I will give you an order upon my banker for five hundred pounds, that you may be enabled to appear at Vienna as the ſon and repreſentative of Count Melvil; and you ſhall alſo be furniſhed with a letter of recommendation to a perſon of ſome influence at that court, whoſe friendſhip and countenance may be of ſome ſervice to your ſuit: For I am now heartily engaged in your intereſt, in conſequence of the fair and unblemiſhed character which I find you have hitherto maintained."

THE reader muſt appeal to his own heart, to acquire a juſt idea of Renaldo's feelings, when every tittle of theſe promiſes was fulfilled, and the merchant refuſed to take one farthing by way of premium, contenting himſelf with the ſlender ſecurity of a perſonal bond. He was, in truth, overwhelmed with the obligation, and certainly diſpoſed to believe that his benefactor was ſomething more than human. As for Fathom, his ſentiments took a different turn; and he ſcrupled not to impute all this kindneſs to ſome deep-laid intereſted ſcheme, the ſcope of which he could not at preſent comprehend.

Digitized by Google

AFTER the tumults of the young gentleman's joy had ſubſided, and he found himſelf eaſed of that burdenſome poverty under which he had groaned ſo long, his thoughts, which before were diſſipated upon the various circumſtances of diſtreſs, began to collect themſelves in a body, and to reſume their deliberations upon a ſubject which they had been long accuſtomed to conſider; this was no other than the forlorn Monimia, whoſe idea now emerged in his boſom, being diſencumbered of one part of the load by which it had been depreſſed. He mentioned her name to Fathom with marks of the moſt melting compaſſion, deplored her apoſtaſy; and, while he proteſted that he had divorced her for ever from his heart, expreſſed an inclination to ſee her once more before his departure, that he might in perſon exhort her to penitence and reformation.

OUR adventurer, who dreaded ſuch an interview as the infallible means of his own ruin, reſiſted the propoſal with the whole power of his elocution. He affirmed, that Renaldo's deſire was a manifeſt proof that he ſtill retained part of the fatal poiſon which that inchantreſs had ſpread within his veins; and that the ſight of her, ſoftened by his reproaches into tears and affected contrition, would diſpel his reſentment, diſable his manhood, and blow the embers of his former paſſion to ſuch a rage, as would hurry him on to a reconciliation, which would debaſe his honour, and ruin his future peace. In a word, Ferdinand deſcribed the danger that would attend the meeting in ſuch emphatic terms, that the Hungarian ſtarted with horror at the picture which he drew, and in this particular conformed with the admonition of his friend.

ONE hundred pounds of the Jew's money was immediately appropriated for the payment of his moſt urgent debts; the like ſum he preſented to his friend Fathom, with a ſolemn promiſe of ſharing with him whatever good fortune might await him in Germany: And though Monimia had forfeited all title to his regard, ſo ill could he bear the proſpect of her diſtreſs, that he entruſted his dear companion with the half of what remained, to be expended for her uſe, fully reſolving to

Digitized by Google

ſcreen her from the ſhocks and temptations of want, as the circumſtances of his future fate would allow.

FATHOM, far from oppoſing, applauded his generoſity with marks of extreme wonder and admiration, aſſuring him, that ſhe ſhould be put in poſſeſſion of his bounty immediately after his departure, he being unwilling to make her acquainted with her good fortune before that period, leſt, finding his affairs in a fair way of being retrieved, ſhe ſhould be baſe enough to worſhip his returning proſperity, and, by falſe profeſſions, and artful blandiſhments, ſeek to enſnare his heart anew.

CHAPTER XLVIII.

Count Fathom unmaſks his battery; is repulſed; and varies his operations without effect.

EVERY neceſſary preparation being made, Renaldo, accompanied by our adventurer, took the road to Dover, where he embarked in a packet boat for Calais, after having ſettled a correſpondence with his dear Ferdinand, from whom he did not part without tears. He had before ſolicited him to be his fellow-traveller, that he might perſonally enjoy the benefit of his converſation and ſuperior ſagacity; but theſe entreaties he ſtrenuouſly oppoſed, on pretence of his being determined to puſh his fortune in England, which he conſidered as his native country, and as the land in which (of all others) a man of merit has the beſt encouragement. Such were the reaſons he alleged for refuſing to attend his benefactor, who was himſelf eagerly deſirous of attaining a ſettlement in the iſland of Great Britain: But our hero's real motives for ſtaying were of a very different complexion:—The reader is already informed of his aim upon the fair orphan, which, at preſent, was the chief ſpring of his conduct: He may alſo recollect ſuch paſſages of his life, as were ſufficient to deter him from re-appearing at Preſburg or Vienna:

Digitized by Google

But, beſides theſe reflections, he was detained by a full perſuaſion that Renaldo would ſink under the power and influence of his antagoniſt, conſequently be rendered incapable to provide for his friends; and that he himſelf, fraught with wiles and experience as he was, could not fail to make himſelf amends for what he had ſuffered among a people equally rich and unthinking.

MELVIL having embraced our adventurer, and with a deep ſigh bid him take care of the unfortunate Monimia, committed himſelf to the ſea, and, by the aſſiſtance of a favourable gale, was, in four hours, ſafely landed on the French ſhore; while Fathom took poſt-horſes for London, where he arrived that ſame night, and next day, in the forenoon, went to viſit the beauteous mourner, who had as yet received no intimation of Renaldo's departure or deſign. He found her in the attitude of writing a letter to her inconſtant lover, the contents of which the reader will be acquainted with in due time. Her countenance, notwithſtanding the veil of melancholy by which it was overcaſt, ſeemed altogether ſerene and compoſed; ſhe was the picture of pious reſignation, *and ſat like* PATIENCE *on a monument, ſmiling at grief.* After having paid the compliment of the morning, Fathom begged pardon for having omitted to viſit her during three days, in which, he ſaid, his time had been wholly engroſſed in procuring a proper equipage for Count Melvil, who had at laſt bid an eternal adieu to the iſland of Great Britain.

AT this information the hapleſs Monimia fell back in her chair, and continued ſome minutes in a ſwoon; from which being recovered, "Excuſe me, Mr Fathom (cried ſhe, with a deep ſigh); this, I hope, is the laſt agony I ſhall feel from my unhappy paſſion."—Then wiping the tears from her lovely eyes, ſhe retrieved her tranquillity, and deſired to know by what means Renaldo had been enabled to undertake his journey into the empire. Our hero, upon this occaſion, aſſumed the whole merit of having promoted the intereſt of his friend, by giving her to underſtand, that he, in conſequence of an unforeſeen windfall, had defrayed the expence of the count's equipment; though he obſerved,

Digitized by Google

that it was not without reluctance he ſaw Renaldo make a wrong uſe of his friendſhip.

"ALTHOUGH I was happy (proceeded this artful traitor) in being able to diſcharge my obligations to the houſe of Melvil, I could not help feeling the moſt ſenſible chagrin, when I ſaw my aſſiſtance rendered ſubſervient to the triumphs of the youth's baſeneſs and infidelity; for he choſe, as the companion of his travels, the abandoned woman for whom he had forſaken the all-perfect Monimia, whoſe virtue and accompliſhments did not preſerve her ſacred from his ungrateful ſarcaſms and unmannerly ridicule. Believe me, Madam, I was ſo ſhocked at his converſation on that ſubject, and ſo much incenſed at his want of delicacy, that my temper was ſcarce ſufficient for the ceremony of parting: And now that my debt to his family is overpaid, I have ſolemnly renounced his correſpondence."

WHEN ſhe heard that, inſtead of betraying the leaſt ſymptom of regret or compaſſion for her unhappy fate, the perfidious youth had exulted over her fall, and even made her a ſubject for his mirth, the blood reviſited her faded cheeks, and reſentment reſtored to her eyes that poignancy which ſorrow had before overcome. Yet ſhe ſcorned to give ſpeech to her indignation; but, forcing a ſmile, "Why ſhould I repine (ſaid ſhe) at the mortifications of a life which I deſpiſe, and from which, I hope, Heaven ſpeedily will ſet me free!"

FATHOM, fired by her emotion, which had recalled all the graces of her beauty, exclaimed in a rapture, "Talk not ſo contemptuouſly of this life, which hath ſtill a fund of happineſs in ſtore for the amiable, the divine Monimia. Though one admirer hath proved an apoſtate to his vows, your candour will not ſuffer you to condemn the whole ſex. Some there are, whoſe boſoms glow with paſſion equally pure, unalterable, and intenſe. For my own part, I have ſacrificed to a rigid punctilio of honour the deareſt ideas of my heart. I beheld your unrivalled charms, and deeply felt their power: Yet, while a poſſibility of Melvil's reformation remained, and while I was reſtrained by my niggard fortune from making a tender worthy of your acceptance, I combated with my inclinations, and bore with-

Digitized by Google

it repining the pangs of hopeleſs love. But, now that y honour is diſengaged, and my fortune rendered in-:pendent, by the laſt will of a worthy nobleman, whoſe iendſhip I was favoured with in France, I preſume to ıy myſelf at the feet of the adorable Monimia, as the ıoſt faithful of admirers, whoſe happineſs or miſery vholly depends upon her nod. Believe me, Madam, heſe are not the profeſſions of idle gallantry—I ſpeak he genuine, though imperfect, language of my heart: Words, even the moſt pathetic, cannot do juſtice to my love. I gaze upon your beauty with raviſhment; but I contemplate the graces of your ſoul with ſuch awful veneration, that I tremble while I approach you, as if my vows were addreſſed to ſome ſuperior being."

DURING this declaration, which was pronounced in the moſt emphatic manner, Monimia was ſucceſſively agitated with ſhame, anger, and grief; nevertheleſs, ſhe ſummoned her whole philoſophy to her aid, and with a tranquil, though determined air, begged he would not diminiſh the obligations he had already conferred, by diſturbing with ſuch unſeaſonable addreſſes a poor unhappy maid, who had detached all her thoughts from earthly objects, and waited impatiently for that diſſolution which alone could put a period to her misfortunes.

FATHOM, imagining that theſe were no other than the ſuggeſtions of a temporary diſappointment and deſpondence, which it was his buſineſs to oppoſe with all his eloquence and art, renewed his theme with redoubled ardour, and at laſt became ſo importunate in his deſires, that Monimia, provoked beyond the power of concealing her reſentment, ſaid, ſhe was heartily ſorry to find herſelf under the neceſſity of telling him, that, in the midſt of her misfortunes, ſhe could not help remembering what ſhe had been. Then riſing from her ſeat, with all the dignity of diſpleaſure, "Perhaps (added ſhe) you have forgot who was the father of the once happy Monimia."

WITH theſe words ſhe retired into another chamber, leaving our adventurer confounded by the repulſe he had ſuſtained. Not that he was diſcouraged from proſecuting his aim: On the contrary, this rebuff ſeemed

Digitized by Google

to add freſh vigour to his operations. He now thought it high time to bring over Madam la Mer to his intereſt; and, to facilitate her converſion, took an opportunity of bribing her with ſome inconſiderable preſents, after having amuſed her with a plauſible tale of his paſſion for Monimia, with whom ſhe undertook the office of his mediatrix, on the ſuppoſition that his intentions were honourable and highly advantageous to her lodger.

SHE was, firſt of all, inveſted with the office of obtaining pardon for the offence he had given; and in this negotiation ſhe ſucceeded ſo well as to become an advocate for his ſuit: Accordingly, ſhe took all occaſions of magnifying his praiſe. His agreeable perſon was often the ſubject of her diſcourſe to the fair mourner: Her admiration dwelt upon his politeneſs, good ſenſe, and winning deportment: And ſhe every day retailed little ſtories of his benevolence and greatneſs of ſoul. The defect in his birth ſhe repreſented as a circumſtance altogether foreign from the conſideration of his merit; eſpecially in a nation where ſuch diſtinctions are as little reſpected as they will be in a future ſtate. She mentioned ſeveral perſons of note, who baſked in the ſun-ſhine of power and fortune, without having enjoyed the leaſt hereditary aſſiſtance from their forefathers. One, ſhe ſaid, ſprung from the loins of an obſcure attorney, another was the grandſon of a valet de chambre, a third was the iſſue of an accountant, and a fourth the offspring of a woolen-draper: All theſe were the children of their own good works, and had raiſed themſelves upon their perſonal virtues and addreſs; a foundation certainly more ſolid and honourable than a vague inheritance derived from anceſtors, in whoſe deſerts they could not be ſuppoſed to have bore the leaſt ſhare.

MONIMIA liſtened to all theſe arguments with great patience and affability, though ſhe at once dived into the ſource from which all ſuch inſinuations flowed: She joined in the commendations of Fathom, and owned herſelf a particular inſtance of that benevolence which the old lady had ſo juſtly extolled; but, once for all, to prevent the ſupplication which Madam la Mer was about to make, ſhe ſolemnly proteſted, that her heart

Digitized by Google

was altogether ſhut againſt any other earthly engagement; and that her thoughts were altogether employed upon her eternal ſalvation.

THE aſſiduous landlady, perceiving the ſteadineſs of her diſpoſition, thought proper to alter her method of proceeding, and for the preſent ſuſpended that theme by which ſhe found her fair lodger diſobliged. Reſolved to reconcile Monimia to life, before ſhe would again recommend Ferdinand to her love, ſhe endeavoured to amuſe her imagination, by recounting the occaſional incidents of the day, hoping gradually to decoy her attention to thoſe ſublunary objects from which it had been induſtriouſly weaned: She ſeaſoned her converſation with agreeable ſallies; enlarged upon the different ſcenes of pleaſure and diverſion appertaining to this great metropolis; practiſed upon her palate with the delicacies of eating; endeavoured to ſhake her temperance with repeated proffers and recommendations of certain cordials and reſtoratives which ſhe alleged were neceſſary for the recovery of her health; and preſſed her to make little excurſions into the fields that ſkirt the town, for the benefit of air and exerciſe.

WHILE this auxiliary plied the diſconſolate Monimia on one hand, Fathom was not remiſs on the other: He now ſeemed to have ſacrificed his paſſion to her quiet; his diſcourſe turned upon more indifferent ſubjects; he endeavoured to diſpel her melancholy with arguments drawn from philoſophy and religion: On ſome occaſions, he diſplayed all his fund of good humour, with a view to beguile her ſorrow; he importuned her to give him the pleaſure of 'ſquiring her to ſome place of innocent entertainment; and, finally, inſiſted upon her accepting a pecuniary reinforcement to her finances, which he knew to be in a moſt conſumptive condition.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER XLIX.

Monimia's honour is protected by the interpoſition of Heaven.

WITH that complacency and fortitude which were peculiar to herſelf, this hapleſs ſtranger reſiſted all thoſe artful temptations. Her ſuſtenance was barely ſuch as exempted her from the guilt of being acceſſory to her own death; her drink was the ſimple element: She encouraged no diſcourſe but that which turned upon the concerns of her immortal part; ſhe never went abroad, except in viſits to a French chapel in the neighbourhood; ſhe refuſed the proffered aſſiſtance of our adventurer with equal obſtinacy and politeneſs, and with pleaſure ſaw herſelf waſting towards that period of mortality which was the conſummation of her wiſh. Yet her charms, far from melting away with her conſtitution, ſeemed to triumph over the decays of nature: Her ſhape and features ſtill retained that harmony for which they had always been diſtinguiſhed: A mixture of majeſty and ſweetneſs diffuſed itſelf in her looks, and her feebleneſs added to that ſoft and feminine grace which attracts the ſympathy, and engages the protection of every humane beholder. The aſſociates, thus baffled in their attempts to excite her ideas of pleaſure, again ſhifted their plan, and reſolved to attack this forlorn beauty on the ſide of fear and mortification.

OUR adventurer became leſs frequent in his viſits, and more indifferent in his language and deportment; while Madam la Mer gradually relaxed in that complacency and reſpect with which ſhe had hitherto behaved towards her fair lodger. She even began to drop hints of diſapprobation and reproach againſt this pattern of innocence and beauty, and at length grew bold enough to tell her, that her misfortunes could be attributed to nothing but her own obſtinacy and pride; that ſhe had been at great pains to diſoblige the only perſon who was able and willing to raiſe her above dependence; and that,

Digitized by Google

if his protection ſhould be withdrawn, ſhe muſt be expoſed to the utmoſt extremity of diſtreſs.

THESE inſinuations, inſtead of producing the deſired effect, inflamed the indignation of Monimia, who, in a moſt dignified ſtile of rebuke, chid her for her indelicacy and preſumption, obſerving, that ſhe could have no title to take ſuch freedoms with lodgers, whoſe punctuality and regular deportment left her no room to complain. Notwithſtanding this animated reply, ſhe underwent the moſt deplorable anguiſh, when ſhe reflected upon the inſolence of this woman, from whoſe barbarity ſhe had no reſource; and ſeeing no other poſſibility of redreſs, than that of appealing to the good offices of Fathom, ſhe conquered her reluctance ſo far, as to complain to him of Madam la Mer's incivility.

PLEASED with this application, he gave her to underſtand, with very little ceremony or preamble, that it wholly depended upon herſelf, whether ſhe ſhould continue to be wretched, or be delivered at once from all her cares and perplexity; that, notwithſtanding the diſdain with which ſhe had treated his addreſſes, he was ſtill ready to lay himſelf and his fortune at her feet; and that, if ſhe ſhould again reject the diſintereſted propoſal, the whole world and her own conſcience would charge upon herſelf whatever calamities ſhe might be ſubjected to in the ſequel. Interpreting into a favourable heſitation her ſilence, which was the reſult of wrath and amazement, he proceeded to throw himſelf at her feet, and utter a romantic rhapſody, in the courſe of which, laying aſide all that reſtraint which he had hitherto preſerved, he ſeized her delicate hand, and preſſed it to his lips; nay, ſo far did he forget himſelf on this occaſion, that he caught the fair creature in his arms, and rudely raviſhed a kiſs from thoſe lips which he had before contemplated with the moſt diſtant reverence of deſire.

HAVING thus broken down the fences of decorum, and being heated with tranſport, he, in all probability, would have acted the part of young Tarquin, and violated, by force, that ſacred ſhrine of honour, beauty, and unblemiſhed truth, had not the wrath kindled by ſuch an unexpected outrage, inſpired her with ſtrength and

Digitized by Google

ſpirits ſufficient to protect her virtue, and intimidate the ruffian who could offer violence to ſuch perfection. She broke from his deteſted embrace with ſurpriſing agility, and called aloud to her landlady for aſſiſtance; but that diſcreet matron was reſolved to hear nothing, and Fathom's appetite being whetted to a moſt brutal degree of eagerneſs, "Madam (ſaid he), all oppoſition is vain: What you have refuſed to my intreaties, you ſhall yield to my power; and I am determined to force you to your own advantage."

So ſaying, he ſprung towards her, with the moſt ſavage and impious intent, when this amiable heroine ſnatching up his ſword, which lay upon a by-table, and unſheathing it inſtantaneouſly, preſented the point to his breaſt, and while her eyes glanced with intolerable keenneſs, "Villain! (cried ſhe), the ſpirit of my father animates my boſom, and the vengeance of heaven ſhall not be fruſtrated." He was not ſo much affected by his bodily danger, as awe-ſtruck at the manner of her addreſs, and the appearance of her aſpect, which ſeemed to ſhine with ſomething ſupernatural, and actually diſordered his whole faculties, inſomuch that he retreated without attempting to make the leaſt reply; and ſhe, having ſecured the door after his departure, ſat down to ponder upon this ſhocking event.

WORDS are wanting to deſcribe the accumulated horrors that took poſſeſſion of her mind, when ſhe thus beheld all her preſaging fears realized, and found herſelf at the mercy of two wretches, who had now pulled off the maſk, after having loſt all ſentiments of humanity. Common affliction was an agreeable reverie to what ſhe ſuffered, deprived of her parents, exiled from her friends and country, reduced to the brink of wanting the moſt indiſpenſable neceſſaries of life, in a foreign land, where ſhe knew not one perſon to whoſe protection ſhe could have recourſe, from the inexpreſſible woes that environed her: She complained to Heaven, that her life was protracted, for the augmentation of that miſery which was already too ſevere to be endured; for ſhe ſhuddered at the proſpect of being utterly abandoned in the laſt ſtage of mortality, without one friend to cloſe her eyes, or do the laſt offices of

Digitized by Google

humanity to her breathleſs corſe. Theſe were dreadful reflections to a young lady who had been born to affluence and ſplendor, trained up in all the elegance of education, by nature fraught with that ſenſibility which refines the ſentiment and taſte, and ſo tenderly cheriſhed by her indulgent parents, that *they ſuffered not the winds of heaven to viſit her face too roughly.*

HAVING paſſed the night in ſuch agony, ſhe roſe at day-break, and hearing the chapel bell toll for morning prayers, reſolved to go to this place of worſhip, in order to implore the aſſiſtance of Heaven: She no ſooner opened her chamber door, with this intent, than ſhe was met by Madam la Mer, who, after having profeſſed her concern for what had happened over night, and imputed Mr Fathom's rudeneſs to the ſpirit of intoxication, by which ſhe had never before ſeen him poſſeſſed, ſhe endeavoured to diſſuade Monimia from her purpoſe, by obſerving, that her health would be prejudiced by the cold morning air; but finding her determined, ſhe inſiſted upon accompanying her to chapel, on pretence of reſpect, though, in reality, with a view to prevent the eſcape of her beauteous lodger. Thus attended, the hapleſs mourner entered the place, and, according to the laudable hoſpitality of England, which is the only country in Chriſtendom where a ſtranger is not made welcome to the houſe of God, this amiable creature, emaciated and enfeebled as ſhe was, muſt have ſtood in a common paſſage during the whole ſervice, had not ſhe been perceived by a humane gentlewoman, who, ſtruck with her beauty and dignified air, and melted with ſympathy at the ineffable ſorrow which was viſible in her countenance, opened the pew in which ſhe ſat, and accommodated Monimia and her attendant: If ſhe was captivated by her firſt appearance, ſhe was not leſs affected by the deportment of her fair gueſt, which was the pattern of genuine devotion.

IN a word, this good lady, who was a merchant's widow in opulent circumſtances, was inflamed with a longing deſire to know and befriend the amiable ſtranger, who, after ſervice, turning about to thank her for her civility, Madam Clement, with that frankneſs which is the reſult of true benevolence, told her, ſhe was too

Digitized by Google

much prepoſſeſſed in her favour, to let ſlip this opportunity of craving her acquaintance, and of expreſſing her inclination to alleviate (if poſſible) that affliction which was manifeſt in her looks.

MONIMIA, overwhelmed with gratitude and ſurpriſe at this unexpected addreſs, gazed upon the lady in ſilence, and when ſhe repeated her tenders of ſervice, could make no other reply to her goodneſs, than by burſting into a flood of tears: This was a ſpecies of eloquence which did not paſs unregarded by Madam Clement, who, while her own eyes were bedewed with the drops of ſympathy and compaſſion, took the lovely orphan by the hand, and led her, without further ceremony, to her own coach, that ſtood waiting at the door, whither they were followed by Mrs la Mer, who was ſo much confounded at the adventure, that ſhe made no objections to the propoſal of the lady, who handed her lodger into the carriage; but retired, with all poſſible diſpatch, to make Fathom acquainted with this unforeſeen event.

MEANWHILE the agitation of Monimia, at this providential deliverance, was ſuch as had well nigh deſtroyed her tender frame: The blood flu ſhed and forſook her cheeks by turns; ſhe trembled from head to foot, notwithſtanding the conſolatory aſſurances of Madam Clement, and, without being able to utter one word, was conducted to the houſe of that kind benefactreſs, where the violence of her tranſports overpowered her conſtitution, and ſhe ſunk down upon a couch in a ſwoon, from which ſhe was not eaſily recovered. This affecting circumſtance augmented the pity, and intereſted the curioſity of Madam Clement, who concluded there was ſomething very extraordinary in the caſe of the ſtranger, to produce theſe agonies; and grew impatient to hear the particulars of her ſtory.

MONIMIA no ſooner retrieved the uſe of her faculties, than looking around, and obſerving with what humane concern her new hoſteſs was employed in effecting her recovery, "Is this (ſaid ſhe) a flattering illuſion of the brain? or am I really under the protection of ſome beneficent being, whom Heaven hath inſpired with generoſity to reſcue an hapleſs ſtranger

Digitized by Google

from the moſt forlorn ſtate of miſery and woe?" Her voice was at all times raviſhingly ſweet; and this exclamation was pronounced with ſuch pathetic fervour, that Madam Clement clapſed her in her arms, and kiſſing her with all the eagerneſs of maternal affection, "Yes (cried ſhe), fair creature, heaven hath beſtowed upon me an heart to compaſſionate, and power, I hope, to lighten the burden of your ſorrows."

SHE then prevailed upon her to take ſome nouriſhment, and afterwards to recount the particulars of her fate; a taſk ſhe performed with ſuch accuracy and candour, that Madam Clement, far from ſuſpecting her ſincerity, ſaw truth and conviction in every circumſtance of her tale; and, having condoled her misfortunes, entreated her to forget them, or at leaſt look upon herſelf as one ſheltered under the care and tuition of a perſon whoſe ſtudy it would be to ſupply her want of natural parents. This would have been an happy viciſſitude of fortune, had it not arrived too late; but ſuch a ſudden and unlooked for tranſition, not only diſordered the faculties of poor Monimia's mind, but alſo overpowered the organs of her body, already fatigued and enfeebled by the diſtreſſes ſhe had undergone; ſo that ſhe was taken ill of a fever that ſame night, and became delirious before morning, when a phyſician was called to her aſſiſtance.

WHILE this gentleman was in the houſe, Madam Clement was viſited by Fathom, who, after having complained in the moſt inſinuating manner, that ſhe had encouraged his wife to abandon her duty, told her a plauſible ſtory of his firſt acquaintance with Monimia, and his marriage at the Fleet, which, he ſaid, he was ready to prove by the evidence of the clergyman who joined them, and that of Mrs la Mer, who was preſent at the ceremony. The good lady, although a little ſtaggered at the genteel appearance and engaging addreſs of this ſtranger, could not prevail upon herſelf to believe that ſhe had been impoſed upon by her fair lodger, who, by this time, had given too convincing a proof of her ſincerity; nevertheleſs, in order to prevent any diſpute that might be prejudicial to the health or recovery of Monimia, ſhe gave him to underſtand, that ſhe would

Digitized by Google

not at preſent enter upon the merits of the cauſe, but only aſſure him, that the young lady was actually bereft of her ſenſes, and in imminent danger of her life; for the truth of which aſſertions ſhe would appeal to his own obſervation, and the opinion of the phyſician, who was then employed in writing a preſcription for the cure of her diſeaſe.

So ſaying, ſhe conducted him into the chamber, where he beheld the hapleſs virgin ſtretched upon a ſick bed, panting under the violence of a diſtemper too mighty for her weakly frame, her hair diſhevelled, and diſcompoſure in her looks; all the roſes of her youth were faded, yet all the graces of her beauty were not fled: She retained that ſweetneſs and ſymmetry, which death itſelf could not deſtroy; and though her diſcourſe was incoherent, her voice was ſtill muſical, reſembling thoſe feathered ſongſters who *warble their native wood-notes wild.*

FATHOM, as upon all other occaſions, ſo on this, did behave like an inimitable actor; he ran to the bed-ſide, with all the trepidation of a diſtracted lover; he fell upon his knees, and while the tears rolled down his cheeks, imprinted a thouſand kiſſes on the ſoft hand of Monimia, who regarding him with a lack luſtre and undiſtinguiſhing eye, "Alas! Renaldo (ſaid ſhe), we were born to be unhappy." "Would to heaven! (cried Ferdinand, in a tranſport of grief) the wretch Renaldo had never been born! that is the villain who ſeduced the affection of this unfortunate woman, I admitted the traitor into my friendſhip and confidence, relieved him in his neceſſities; and, like the ungrateful viper, he hath ſtung the very boſom that cheriſhed him in his diſtreſs." Then he proceeded to inform Madam Clement how he had delivered that ſame Renaldo from priſon, maintained him afterwards at a great expence, and, at length, furniſhed him with a ſum of money and proper credentials to ſupport his intereſt at the Court of Vienna.

HAVING finiſhed this detail, he aſked the phyſician's ſentiments of his wife's diſtemper, and being told that her life was in extreme jeopardy, begged he would uſe his utmoſt endeavours in her behalf, and even made him a tender of an extraordinary fee, which was refuſed:

Digitized by Google

He alſo thanked Madam Clement for her charity and benevolence towards a ſtranger, and took his leave with many polite profeſſions of gratitude and eſteem. He had no ſooner quitted the houſe, than the phyſician, who was a humane man, and a foreigner, began to caution the lady againſt his inſinuations, obſerving, that ſome circumſtances of the ſtory concerning Renaldo, were, to his particular knowledge, contrary to truth; for that he himſelf had been applied to for letters of recommendation, in behalf of Count Melvil, by a Jew merchant of his acquaintance, who had ſupplied the young gentleman with money ſufficient for his occaſions, in conſequence of a minute inquiry he had made into the character of Renaldo, who was, by all reports, a youth of ſtrict honour and untainted morals.

Madam Clement, thus cautioned, entered into deliberation with her own thoughts, and comparing the particulars of this account with thoſe of Monimia's own ſtory, ſhe concluded that Fathom was the very traitor he himſelf had deſcribed; and that he had, by abuſing the confidence of both, effected a fatal breach between two innocent and deſerving lovers. She accordingly looked upon him with horror and deteſtation; but nevertheleſs reſolved to treat him with civility in the mean time, that the poor young lady might not be diſturbed in her laſt moments; for ſhe had now loſt all hopes of her recovery. Yet the fever abated, and in two days ſhe retrieved the uſe of her reaſon: Though the diſtemper had affected her lungs, and ſhe was in all appearance doomed to linger a few weeks longer in a conſumption.

Fathom was punctual in his viſitation, though never admitted into her preſence after the delirium vaniſhed; and he had the opportunity of ſeeing her conveyed in a chariot to Kenſington Gravel-pits, a place which may be termed the laſt ſtage of many a mortal peregrination. He now implicitly believed that death would in a few days baffle all his deſigns upon the unfortunate Monimia; and foreſeeing, that, as he had owned himſelf her huſband, he might be obliged to defray the expence incurred by her ſickneſs and burial, he very prudently in-

Digitized by Google

termitted in his viſits, and had recourſe to the intelligence of his auxiliary.

As for Monimia, ſhe approached the goal of life, not ſimply with reſignation, but with rapture: She enjoyed in tranquillity the converſation of her kind benefactreſs, who never ſtirred from her apartment; ſhe was bleſſed with the ſpiritual conſolation of a worthy clergyman, who removed all her religious ſcruples; and ſhe congratulated herſelf on the near proſpect of that land of peace where ſorrow is not known.

AT length Mrs la Mer gave notice to our adventurer of this amiable young lady's deceaſe, and the time fixed for the interment: Upon which theſe two virtuous aſſociates took poſſeſſion of a place, from whence they could, unperceived, behold the funeral. He muſt have a hard heart, who, without an emotion of pity, can ſee the laſt offices performed to a young creature cut off in the flower of youth and beauty, even though he knows not her name, and is an utter ſtranger to her virtues. How callous then muſt the ſoul of that wretch have been, who, without a ſymptom of remorſe or concern, ſaw the ſable hearſe adorned with white plumes, as emblems of Monimia's purity, paſs before him, while her incomparable merit ſtood full in his remembrance, and he knew himſelf the wicked cauſe of her untimely fate!

PERFIDIOUS wretch! thy crimes turn out ſo atrocious, that I half repent me of having undertaken to record thy memoirs; yet ſuch monſters ought to be exhibited to public view, that mankind may be upon their guard againſt impoſture; that the world may ſee how fraud is apt to overſhoot itſelf; and that, as virtue, tho' it may ſuffer for a while, will triumph in the end, ſo iniquity, though it may proſper for a ſeaſon, will at laſt be overtaken by that puniſhment and diſgrace which are its due.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER L.

Fathom ſhifts the ſcene, and appears in a new character.

FATHOM's expectations, with reſpect to the fair orphan, having thus proved abortive, he loſt no time in bewailing his miſcarriage, but had immediate recourſe to other means of improving his ſmall fortune, which, at this period, amounted to near two hundred pounds. Whatever inclination he had to reſume the character he had formerly bore in the polite world, he durſt not venture to launch out again into the expence neceſſary to maintain that ſtation, becauſe his former reſources were now ſtopped, and all the people of faſhion by this time convinced of his being a needy adventurer. Nevertheleſs, he reſolved to ſound the ſentiments of his old friends at a diſtance, and judge, from the reception he ſhould meet with, how far he might preſume upon their countenance and favour: For he rightly ſuppoſed, that, if he could in any ſhape contribute to their intereſt or amuſement, they would eaſily forgive his former pretenſions to quality, arrogant as they were, and ſtill entertain him on the footing of a neceſſary acquaintance.

WITH this view, he one day preſented himſelf at court in a very gay ſuit of cloaths, and bowed, at a diſtance, to many of his old faſhionable friends of both ſexes, not one of whom favoured him with any other notice, than that of a quarter curt'ſy, or ſlight inclination of the head: For, by this time, the few that remembered him knew from what retirement he now emerged, and avoided him accordingly as the jail infection: But the greater part of thoſe who had cultivated him in the zenith of his fortune were now utter ſtrangers to his perſon, which they had actually forgot, amidſt the ſucceſſion of novelties that ſurrounded them; or, if they did recollect his name, it was remembered as an old faſhion which had been many months out of date.

Digitized by Google

NOTWITHSTANDING theſe mortifying diſcouragements, our hero, that ſame evening, effected a lodgement in a certain gaming-houſe not far from St James's; and, as he played pretty high, and made a parade of his ready money, he was ſoon recognized by divers perſons of conſequence, who cordially welcomed him to England, on pretence of believing he had been abroad, and with great complacency repeated their former profeſſions of friendſhip. Though this was a certain way of retaining the favour of thoſe worthies, while his finances continued to flouriſh, and his payments were prompt, he knew the weakneſs of his funds too well, to think they could bear the viciſſitudes of play; and the remembrance of the two Britiſh knights who had ſpoiled him at Paris hung over his imagination with the moſt frightful preſages: Beſides, he perceived that gaming was now managed in ſuch a manner, as rendered ſkill and dexterity of no advantage: For the ſpirit of play having overſpread the land, like a peſtilence, raged to ſuch a degree of madneſs and deſperation, that the unhappy people who were infected, laid aſide all thoughts of amuſement, economy, or caution, and riſked their fortunes upon iſſues equally extravagant, childiſh, and abſurd.

THE whole myſtery of the art was reduced to the ſimple exerciſe of toſſing up a guinea, and the luſt of laying wagers, which they indulged to a ſurpriſing pitch of ridiculous intemperance. In one corner of the room might be heard a pair of lordlings running their grandmothers againſt each other; that is, betting ſums on the longeſt liver; in another the ſucceſs of the wager depended upon the ſex of the landlady's next child; and one of the waiters happening to drop down in an apoplectic fit, a certain noble peer exclaimed, "Dead for a thouſand pounds." The challenge was immediately accepted; and when the maſter of the houſe ſent for a ſurgeon to attempt the cure, the nobleman who ſet the price upon the patient's head, inſiſted upon his being left to the efforts of nature alone, otherwiſe the wager ſhould be void: Nay, when the landlord harped upon the loſs he ſhould ſuſtain by the death of a truſty ſer-

Digitized by Google

vant, his lordſhip obviated the objection, by deſiring that the fellow might be charged in the bill.

In ſhort, the rage of gaining ſeemed to have devoured all their other faculties, and to have equalled the raſh enthuſiaſm of the inhabitants of Malacca in the Eaſt Indies, who are ſo poſſeſſed with that pernicious ſpirit, that they ſacrifice to it not only their fortunes, but alſo their wives and children; and then letting their hair down upon their ſhoulders, in imitation of the ancient Lacedemonians when they devoted themſelves to death, thoſe wretches unſheathe their daggers, and murder every living creature in their way. In this, however, they differ from the gameſters of our country, who never find their ſenſes, until they have loſt their fortunes, and beggared their families; whereas the Malayſe never *run a muck*, but in conſequence of miſery and deſpair.

Such are the amuſements, or rather ſuch is the continual employment of thoſe hopeful youths who are deſtined by birth to be the judges of our property, and pillars of our conſtitution: Such are the heirs and repreſentatives of thoſe patriots who planned, and thoſe heroes who maintained, the laws and freedom of their country; who were the patrons of merit, the fathers of the poor, the terror of vice and immorality, and at once the ornaments and ſupport of an happy nation.

Our adventurer conſidered all theſe circumſtances with his wonted ſagacity, and ſeeing upon what precarious footing he muſt ſtand, ſhould he rank himſelf with ſuch ſociety, he wiſely came to the reſolution of deſcending one ſtep in the degrees of life, and of taking upon him the title of phyſician, under which he did not deſpair of inſinuating himſelf into the pockets of his patients, and into the ſecrets of private families, ſo as to acquire a comfortable ſhare of practice, or captivate the heart of ſome heireſs or rich widow, whoſe fortune would at once render him independent and happy.

After this determination, his next care was to concert meaſures for his firſt appearance in this new character; well knowing, that the ſucceſs of a phyſi-

Digitized by Google

cian, in a great measure, depends upon the external equipage in which he first declares himself an adept in the healing art. He first of all procured a few books on the subject of medicine, which he studied with great attention during the remaining part of the winter and spring, and repaired to Tunbridge with the first of the season, where he appeared in the uniform of Æsculapius, namely, a plain suit, full trimmed, with a voluminous tye perriwig; believing, that, in this place, he might glide as it were imperceptibly into the functions of his new employment, and gradually accustom himself to the method and form of prescription.

A MAN so well known in the gay world could not be supposed to effect such a transformation without being observed; and therefore, in order to anticipate the censure and ridicule of those who might be tempted to make themselves merry at his expence, he, on his arrival at the wells, repaired to the shop of an apothecary, and calling for pen, ink, and paper, wrote a prescription, which he desired might be immediately made up. While this was doing by the servant, he was invited into a parlour by the master, with whom he entered into conversation touching the properties of the Tunbridge-water, which seemed to have been his particular study; and indeed he had perused Rouzee's treatise on that subject with indefatigable assiduity. From this theme, he made digressions into other parts of medicine, upon which he spoke with such plausible elocution, that the apothecary, whose knowledge in that art was not very profound, looked upon him as a physician of great learning and experience, and hinted a desire of knowing his name and situation.

FATHOM accordingly gave him to understand, that he had studied physic, and had taken his degrees at Padua, rather for his amusement, than with any view of exercising medicine, as he then could not possibly foresee the misfortunes which had since happened to his family, and by which he was now compelled to have recourse to a profession that was very much beneath the expectations of his birth. Yet he bore his disappoint-

Digitized by Google

ments with reſignation, and even good humour, and bleſſed his ſtars for having inclined him to the ſtudy of any branch of knowledge by which he might be enabled to laugh at the viciſſitudes of fortune. He then obſerved, that he had practiſed with ſome applauſe at the hot well near Briſtol, before he thought he ſhould be ever reduced to the neceſſity of taking a fee; and that, in all probability, his metamorphoſis, when known, would furniſh matter of ſurpriſe and merriment to ſome of his old acquaintance.

THE apothecary was equally ſtruck with his polite addreſs, and pleaſed with his agreeable diſcourſe: He conſoled him for the misfortunes of his family, by aſſuring him, that in England nothing could be more honourable, or indeed profitable, than the character of a phyſician, provided he could once wriggle himſelf into practice; and inſinuated, that, although he was reſtricted by certain engagements with other perſons of the faculty, he ſhould be glad of an opportunity to ſhew his regard for Doctor Fathom. This was a very effectual method which our hero took to intimate his new character to the public. By the induſtry and communicative diſpoſition of the apothecary, it was circulated in half a day through every family in the place; and, next morning, when Ferdinand appeared, the company forthwith aſſembled in ſeparate groups, and from each knot he heard his name reverberated in a whiſper.

HAVING thus announced himſelf to all whom it might concern, and allowed the ladies two days to diſcuſs the merit of his transfiguration, together with the novelty of the caſe, he ventured to ſalute, at a diſtance, a lady and her daughter, who had been his patients at the hot well; and, although they honoured his bow with the return of a ſlight curt'ſy, they gave him not the leaſt encouragement to make a nearer approach. Notwithſtanding this rebuff, he concluded, that, ſhould the health of either come in queſtion, they would renew their application to his ſkill, and what was refuſed by their pride would be granted by their apprehenſion. Here, however, he happened to be miſtaken in his conjecture.

Digitized by Google

THE young lady being ſeized with a violent head-ach and palpitation, her mother deſired the apothecary to recommend a phyſician; and the perſon with whom he was contracted being at that time abſent, he propoſed Doctor Fathom as a man of great ability and diſcretion: But the good lady rejected the propoſal with diſdain, becauſe ſhe had formerly known him in the character of a count—though that very character was the chief reaſon that had then induced her to crave his advice.

SUCH is the caprice of the world in general, that whatever bears the face of novelty captivates, or rather bewitches, the imagination, and confounds the ideas of reaſon and common ſenſe. If, for example, a ſcullion, from the clinking of pewter, ſhall conceive a taſte for the clinking of rhime, and make ſhift to bring together twenty ſyllables, ſo as that the tenth and laſt ſhall have the like ending, the compoſition is immediately extolled as a miracle; and what appeals to the admiration is not the wit, the elegance, or poetry of the work, but the uncultivated talent and humble ſtation of the author. A reader does not exclaim, "What a delicate ſentiment! what a beautiful ſimile! what eaſy and muſical verſification!"—but cries in rapture, "Heavens! what a prodigy! a poet from the ſcullery! a muſe in livery! or, Apollo with a trowel!"—The public is aſtoniſhed into liberality—the ſcullion eats from thoſe trenchers he ſcowered before—the footman is admitted into the coach behind which he was wont to ſtand—and the bricklayer, inſtead of plaſtering walls, bedaubs his *illuſtrious partner* with the mortar of his praiſe. Thus, lifted into an higher ſphere, their talents receive cultivation; they become profeſſed bards, and though their ſubſequent works bear evident marks of improvement, they are neglected among the reſt of their brethren, becauſe that novelty, which recommended them in the beginning, no longer remains.

So it fared with our adventurer in his new occupation. There was ſomething ſo extraordinary in a nobleman's underſtanding medicine, and ſo uncommon in a phyſician's preſcribing gratis, that the curioſity and admiration of the company at Briſtol were engaged, and

Digitized by Google

they followed his advice, as the direction of ſome ſupernatural intelligence: But, now that he profeſſed himſelf one of the faculty, and might be ſuppoſed to have refreſhed his memory, and reinforced his knowledge for the occaſion, he was as much overlooked as any other phyſician unſupported by intereſt or cabal; or, at leaſt, the notice he attracted was not at all to the advantage of his character, becauſe it wholly regarded the decline of his fortune, which is a never-failing fund of diſgrace.

THESE mortifications did not overcome the patience and perſeverance of Fathom, who foreſaw, that the ſoothing hand of time would caſt a veil of oblivion over thoſe ſcenes which were remembered to his prejudice; and that, in the mean time, though he was excluded from the private parties of the fair ſex, in which his main hope of ſucceſs was placed, he ſhould be able to inſinuate himſelf into ſome degree of favour and practice among the male patients; and ſome lucky cure, properly diſplayed, might be the means of propagating his fame, and baniſhing that reſerve which at preſent interfered with his purpoſe. Accordingly, it was not long before he found means to break that ſpell of univerſal prejudice that hedged him in. At the ordinary which he frequented, his polite carriage, facetious remarks, and agreeable ſtories, ſoon conciliated the regard of his fellow gueſts, among whom he ſometimes rallied his own transformation with ſingular good humour and ſucceſs: He was even witty upon his want of employment, and uſed to obſerve, that a phyſician without practice had one comfort to which his brethren were ſtrangers, namely, that the ſeldomer he had occaſion to preſcribe, the leſs he had upon his conſcience on account of being acceſſory to the death of his fellow-creatures.

NOTHING ſo effectually blunts the ſhafts of ridicule, and defeats the aims of ſlander, as this method of anticipation. In ſpite of the arrows that were levelled againſt his reputation from every tea-table at Tunbridge, he made his party good among almoſt all the gay young gentlemen that frequented the place: Far from avoiding his company, they began to court his converſation, and

Digitized by Google

he was commonly ſeen in the walks ſurrounded with a group of admirers.

HAVING thus paved the way for a total removal of the invidious prepoſſeſſion that obſtructed his views, he, one night, while every perſon was lulled in the arms of repoſe, and univerſal ſilence prevailed, tuned his violin, and began to play ſome maſterly airs, in a tone ſo uncommonly expreſſive, and with ſuch raviſhing dexterity of execution, that a certain lady, who lodged in the ſame houſe, being waked by the muſic, and ignorant of the ſource from which it flowed, liſtened with rapture, as to the harp of an angel, and wrapping herſelf in a looſe gown, roſe and opened her chamber-door, in order to diſcover in what apartment the muſician reſided. She no ſooner entered the paſſage, than ſhe found her fellow-lodgers already aſſembled on the ſame occaſion; and there they remained during the beſt part of the night, tranſported by the harmony which our hero produced.

DOCTOR FATHOM was immediately known to be the author of this entertainment; and thus retrieved the benefit of that admiration which he had forfeited by appearing in the ſhape of a phyſician. For, as people had formerly wondered to ſee a count ſkilled in medicine, they were now amazed to find a phyſician ſuch a maſter in muſic.

THE good effects of this ſtratagem were almoſt inſtantaneous. His performance became the topic of diſcourſe among all the faſhionable company: His male friends complimented him from the information of the other ſex; and that lady whom he had regaled, inſtead of that ſhyneſs and diſdain with which ſhe uſed to receive his ſalutation, at their very next meeting in the thoroughfare, returned his bow with marks of profound reſpect. Nay, at midnight, ſhe, with the reſt, took poſt in the ſame place where they had been ſtationed before; and, by frequent tittering, and repeated whiſpers, gave intimation to Fathom, that they would be glad of a ſecond ſerenade. But he was too well acquainted with the human paſſions to indulge this their deſire: It was his intereſt to inflame their impatience, rather than to gratify their expectation; and therefore

Digitized by Google

he tantalized then for ſome hours, by tuning his violin, and playing ſome flouriſhes, which, however, produced nothing to fulfil their wiſhes.

At the ordinary, he was accoſted by a gentleman, a lodger in the ſame houſe, who aſſured him, that the ladies would take it as a great favour if he would let them know when he intended to amuſe himſelf again with his inſtrument, that they might not, by falling aſleep before-hand, deprive themſelves of the pleaſure of hearing his muſic. To this meſſage he replied, with an air of conſequence and reſerve, that, though muſic was not the art he profeſſed, he ſhould be always complaiſant enough to entertain the ladies to the utmoſt of his power, when their commands were ſignified to him in a manner ſuited to his character; but that he would never put himſelf on the footing of an itinerant harper, whoſe muſic is tolerated through the medium of a board partition. The gentleman having reported this anſwer to his conſtituents, they empowered him to invite Doctor Fathom to breakfaſt, and he was next morning introduced with the uſual ceremony, and treated with uncommon regard by all the females of the houſe, aſſembled for his reception.

Having thus broke the ice of their averſion in one part, ſo as that the beams of his perſonal accompliſhments had room to operate, he ſoon effected a general thaw in his favour, and found himſelf growing once more into requeſt among the moſt amiable part of the creation. His company was coveted, and his taſte conſulted in their balls, concerts, and private aſſemblies; and he recompenced the regard they paid to him with an inceſſant exertion of his agreeable talents, politeneſs, and good humour.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LI.

Triumphs over a medical rival.

YET, in the midſt of all this attention, his medical capacity ſeemed to be quite forgot. They reſpected his good breeding, were charmed with his voice, and admired the fine touches of his hand upon the violin; but, in cultivating the fiddler, they utterly neglected the phyſician; and in vain did he attempt to divide their regard, by taking all opportunities to turn the converſation into a more intereſting channel. It was to little purpoſe he endeavoured to arouſe the wonder of his audience with frequent deſcriptions of portentous maladies and amazing cures he had ſeen and performed in the courſe of his ſtudy and practice abroad; and to no effect did he publicly buſy himſelf in making experiments on the mineral water, in which he pretended to have made ſeveral new and important diſcoveries. Theſe efforts did not make a laſting impreſſion upon the minds of the company; becauſe they ſaw nothing ſurpriſing in a phyſician's being acquainted with all the myſteries of his art; and, as their cuſtom was already beſpoke for others of the profeſſion, whom it was their intereſt to employ, our adventurer might have ſtarved amidſt the careſſes of his acquaintance, had not he derived conſiderable advantage from a lucky accident in the courſe of his expectancy.

A GENTLEWOMAN'S daughter, of a weakly conſtitution, by drinking the waters, had ſo far recovered her health and complexion, as to allure the affection of a young ſquire in the neighbourhood, who amuſed her for ſome time with his addreſſes, until his heart was ſeduced by the charms of another young lady lately arrived at the wells. The forſaken nymph, ſhocked at this diſgrace and mortification, relapſed into her former languiſhing diſorder, and was by her mother put under the management and preſcription of a phyſician, who had been an induſtrious enemy of Fathom from his firſt appearance at Tunbridge. The patient, though violent-

Digitized by Google

ly chagrined at the levity of her quondam admirer, was not altogether without hope, that the very ſame inconſtancy, which had prompted him to leave her, might in time induce him to return, after the novelty of his new paſſion ſhould be wore off; and this hope ſerved to ſupport her under the ſorrow and diſgrace of her diſappointment. At length, however, the ſquire and his new miſtreſs diſappeared, and ſome buſy body was officious enough to communicate this piece of news to the forlorn ſhepherdeſs, with this additional circumſtance, that they were gone to a neighbouring pariſh to be joined in the bands of wedlock.

THESE fatal tidings were no ſooner imparted to the abandoned Phillis, than ſhe was ſeized with an hyſteric fit; and, what rendered the accident more unfortunate, her phyſician had been called to the country, and was not expected at Tunbridge till next day. The apothecary was immediately ſummoned; and, being either puzzled by the ſymptoms, or afraid of encroaching upon the province of his ſuperiors, adviſed the old lady to ſend for Doctor Fathom without delay. She had no other objection to this expedient, but the enmity which ſhe knew ſubſiſted between the two leeches: Yet, hearing that her own doctor would not conſult with Fathom upon his return, but perhaps renounce the patient, by which means her daughter's health might be endangered, ſhe would not ſolicit our hero's aſſiſtance, until the young lady had remained ſeven hours ſpeechleſs and inſenſible; when, her fear prevailing over every other conſideration, ſhe implored the advice of our adventurer, who, having made the neceſſary interrogations, and felt the patient's pulſe, which was regular and diſtinct, found reaſon to conclude, that the fit would not laſt much longer, and, after having obſerved that ſhe was in a very dangerous way, preſcribed ſome medicines for external application; and, to enhance their opinion of his diligence and humanity, reſolved to ſtay in the room, and obſerve their effect.

HIS judgment did not fail him on this occaſion. In leſs than half an hour after his embrocations had been applied, ſhe recovered the uſe of her tongue, opened her eyes, and having, in delirious exclamations, upbraid-

Digitized by Google

ed her perfidious lover, became quite ſenſible and compoſed; though ſhe continued extremely low and dejected: To remedy theſe ſinkings, certain cordials were immediately adminiſtered, according to the preſcription of Doctor Fathom, upon whom extraordinary encomiums were beſtowed by all preſent, who believed he had actually reſcued her from the jaws of death; and as he was by this time let into the ſecrets of the family, he found himſelf in a fair way of being an egregious favourite of the old gentlewoman; when unluckily his brother, having diſmiſſed his country patient with uncommon diſpatch, entered the apartment, and eyed his rival with looks of inexpreſſible rage; then ſurveying the patient, and the vials that ſtood upon the table, by turns, "What, in the name of God! (cried he), is the meaning of all this traſh?"

"Really, Doctor (replied the mother, a little confounded at being thus taken by ſurpriſe), Biddy has been taken dangerouſly ill, and lain ſeven or eight hours in a ſevere fit, from which, I am confident, ſhe would never have recovered without the help of a phyſician; and as you were abſent, we had recourſe to this gentleman, whoſe preſcription hath had an happy and ſurpriſing effect." "Effect! (cried this offended member of the faculty), pſhaw! ſtuff, who made you judge of effects or cauſes? (then advancing to the patient) what has been the matter, Miſs Biddy, that you could not wait till my return?"

Here Fathom interpoſing, "Sir (ſaid he), if you will ſtep into the next room, I will communicate my ſentiments of the caſe, together with the method upon which I have proceeded, that we may deliberate upon the next ſtep that is to be taken." Inſtead of complying with this propoſal, he ſeated himſelf in a chair, with his back to our adventurer, and, while he examined Miſs Biddy's pulſe, gave him to underſtand, that he ſhould not conſult with him about the matter.

Fathom, not in the leaſt diſconcerted at this uncivil anſwer, walked round his antagoniſt, and, placing himſelf in his front, deſired to know his reaſon for treating him with ſuch ſupercilious contempt. "I am reſolved (ſaid the other) never to conſult with any phy-

Digitized by Google

ſician who has not taken his degrees at either of the Engliſh univerſities." "Upon the ſuppoſition (replied our adventurer) that no perſon can be properly educated for the profeſſion at any other ſchool." "You are in the right (anſwered Doctor Looby), that is one of many reaſons I have to decline the conſultation."

"How far you are in the right (retorted Fathom), I leave the world to judge, after I have obſerved, that, in your Engliſh univerſities, there is no opportunity of ſtudying the art; no, not ſo much as a lecture given on the ſubject: Nor is there one phyſician of note in this kingdom, who has not derived the greateſt part of his medical knowledge from the inſtructions of foreigners."

Looby, incenſed at this aſſeveration, which he was not prepared to refute, exclaimed in a moſt infuriate accent, "Who are you? whence came you? where was you bred? you are one of thoſe, I believe, who graduate themſelves, and commence doctors the Lord knows how; an interloper, who, without licence or authority, come hither to take the bread out of the mouths of gentlemen who have been trained to the buſineſs in a regular manner, and beſtowed great pains and expence to qualify themſelves for the profeſſion: For my own part, my education coſt me fifteen hundred pounds."

"Never was money laid out to leſs purpoſe (ſaid Ferdinand), for it does not appear that you have learned ſo much as the baſis of medical acquirements, namely, that decorum and urbanity which ought to diſtinguiſh the deportment of every phyſician: You have even debaſed the nobleſt and moſt beneficial art that ever engaged the ſtudy of mankind, which cannot be too much cultivated, and too little reſtrained, in ſeeking to limit the practice of it to a ſet of narrow-minded illiberal wretches, who, like the loweſt handicraftſmen, claim the excluſive privileges of a corporation: Had you doubted my ability, you ought to have ſatisfied yourſelf in a manner conſiſtent with decency and candour: But your behaviour on this occaſion is ſuch a malicious outrage upon good manners and humanity, that, were it not for my regard to theſe ladies, I would chaſtiſe you

Digitized by Google

for your inſolence on the ſpot. Meanwhile, Madam (addreſſing himſelf to the mother), you muſt give me leave to inſiſt upon your diſmiſſing either that gentleman or me without heſitation."

THIS peremptory language had an inſtantaneous effect upon the hearers. Looby's face grew pale, and his nether lip began to tremble: The patient was diſmayed, and the old gentlewoman concerned and perplexed: She earneſtly beſought the gentlemen to be reconciled to each other, and enter into a friendly conſultation upon her daughter's diſtemper: But, finding both equally averſe to accommodation, and Fathom becoming more and more importunate in his demand, ſhe preſented him with a double fee; and giving him to underſtand, that Doctor Looby had long attended the family, and was intimately acquainted with her own and Biddy's conſtitution, ſaid, ſhe hoped he would not take it amiſs if ſhe retained her old phyſician.

THOUGH our hero was much mortified at this triumph of his rival, he made a virtue of neceſſity, and retired with great complaiſance, wiſhing that Miſs Biddy might never again be the ſubject of ſuch a diſagreeable diſpute. Whether the patient was frighted at this altercation, or diſpleaſed with her mother's deciſion againſt an agreeable young fellow, who had, as it were, recalled her from the grave, and made himſelf maſter of the ſecret that rankled at her heart; or the diſeaſe had wound up her nerves for another paroxyſm; certain it is, ſhe all of a ſudden broke forth into a violent peal of laughter, which was ſucceeded by the moſt doleful cries, and other expreſſions of grief; then ſhe relapſed into a fit, attended with ſtrong convulſions, to the unſpeakable terror of the old gentlewoman, who intreated Doctor Looby to be expeditious in his preſcription: Accordingly he ſeized the pen with great confidence, and a whole magazine of antihyſteric medicines were, in different forms, externally and internally applied.

NEVERTHELESS, either nature was diſturbed in her own efforts by theſe applications, or the patient was reſolved to diſgrace the Doctor: For the more remedies that were adminiſtered, her convulſions became the more violent; and in ſpite of all his endeavours, he

Digitized by Google

could not overcome the obſtinacy of the diſtemper. Such a miſcarriage, upon the back of his rival's ſucceſs, could not fail to overwhelm him with confuſion; eſpecially as the mother baited him with repeated intreaties to do ſomething for the recovery of her daughter: At length, after having exerciſed her patience in vain for ſeveral hours, this affectionate parent could no longer ſuppreſs the ſuggeſtions of her concern, but, in an incoherent ſtrain, told him that her duty would not ſuffer her to be longer ſilent in an affair on which depended the life of her dear child; That ſhe had ſeen enough to believe he had miſtaken the caſe of poor Biddy, and he could not juſtly blame her for recalling Doctor Fathom, whoſe preſcription had operated in a miraculous manner.

Looby, ſhocked at this propoſal, proteſted againſt it with great vehemence, as an expedient highly injurious to himſelf. "My remedies (ſaid he) are juſt beginning to take effect, and, in all probability, the fit will not laſt much longer; ſo that, by calling in another perſon at this juncture, you will defraud me of that credit which is my due, and deck my adverſary with trophies to which he has no pretenſion." She was prevailed upon, by this remonſtrance, to wait another half hour, when perceiving, as yet, no alteration for the better, and being diſtracted with her fears, which reproached her with want of natural affection, ſhe ſent a meſſage to Doctor Fathom, deſiring to ſee him with all poſſible diſpatch.

He was not ſlow in obeying the call, but haſtening to the ſcene of action, was not a little ſurpriſed to find Looby ſtill in the apartment. This gentleman, ſince better might not be, reſolved to ſacrifice his pride to his intereſt, and, rather than loſe his patient altogether, and run the riſk of forfeiting his reputation at the ſame time, ſtaid with intention to compromiſe his difference with Fathom, that he might not be wholly excluded from the honour of the cure, in caſe it could be effected: But he had reckoned without his hoſt in his calculation of the count's placability; for, when he put on his capitulating face, and, after a ſlight apology for his late behaviour, propoſed that all animoſity ſhould ſub-

Digitized by Google

ſide in favour of the young lady, whoſe life was at ſtake, our hero rejected his advances with infinite diſdain, and aſſured the mother, in a very ſolemn tone, that, far from conſulting with a man who had treated him ſo unworthily, he would not ſtay another minute in the houſe, unleſs he ſhould ſee him diſcarded; a ſatisfaction barely ſufficient to atone for the affront he himſelf had ſuffered by the unjuſt preference ſhe had before given to his rival.

THERE was no remedy: Looby was obliged to retreat in his turn; then our adventurer, approaching the bed-ſide, reconnoitered the patient, examined the medicines which had been adminiſtered, and lifting up his eyes in expreſſive ſilence, detached the footman with a new order to the apothecary. It was well the meſſenger uſed expedition, otherwiſe Doctor Fathom would have been anticipated by the operation of nature; for, the fit having almoſt run its career, Miſs Biddy was on the point of retrieving her ſenſes, when the frontal preſcribed by Fathom was applied; to the efficacy of this, therefore, was aſcribed her recovery, when ſhe opened her eyes, and began to pour forth unconnected ejaculations; and in a few moments after, ſhe was perſuaded to ſwallow a draught prepared for the purpoſe, her perception returned, and Ferdinand gained the reputation of having performed a ſecond miracle.

BUT he was furniſhed with a piece of intelligence, of much more energy than all ſhe had taken, and ſo ſoon as he concluded ſhe was capable to bear the news without any dangerous emotion, he, among other articles of chit-chat culled for her amuſement, took the opportunity of telling the company, that Squire Stub (the cauſe of Miſs Biddy's diſorder) had, in his way to matrimony, been robbed of his bride, by a gentleman to whom ſhe had been formerly engaged. He had waited for her on purpoſe at an inn on the road, where he found means to appeaſe her diſpleaſure, which he had it ſeems incurred, and to ſuperſede her new lover, whom ſhe quitted without ceremony; upon which the ſquire had returned to Tunbridge, curſing her levity, yet bleſſing his good ſtars for having ſo ſeaſonably pre-

Digitized by Google

ted his ruin, which would have infallibly been the
ſequence of his marrying ſuch an adventurer.

T would be ſuperfluous to obſerve, that theſe tid-
operated like an admirable ſpecific on the ſpirits
he young lady, who, while ſhe affected to pity the
ire, was ſo much overjoyed at her diſappointment,
her eyes began to ſparkle with uncommon vivaci-
and in leſs than two hours after the laſt of thoſe
ible attacks, ſhe was reſtored to a better ſtate of
th than ſhe had enjoyed for many weeks. Fathom
not forgot amidſt the rejoicings of the family: Be-
s an handſome gratuity for the effects of his extra-
nary ſkill, the old lady favoured him with a gene-
nvitation to her houſe, and the daughter not only
idered him as the reſtorer of her health, and angel
ıer good fortune, but alſo began to diſcover an un-
mon reliſh for his converſation; ſo that he was
:k with the proſpect of ſucceeding Squire Stub in
affection: A conqueſt which, if ſanctioned by the
obation of the mother, would conſole him for all the
ppointments he had ſuſtained; for Miſs Biddy was
led to a fortune of ten thouſand pounds, provided
ſhould marry with the conſent of her parent, who
the ſole executrix of the father's will.

ANIMATED with the hope of ſuch an advantageous
ch, our adventurer miſſed no opportunity of im-
ving the lodgement he had made, while the two la-
failed not to extol his medical capacity among all
r female acquaintance. By means of this circula-
, his advice was demanded in ſeveral other caſes,
:h he managed with ſuch an impoſing air of ſagaci-
nd importance, that his fame began to ſpread, and
re the end of the ſeaſon, he had raviſhed more than
half of the buſineſs from his competitor. Not-
ıſtanding theſe fortunate events, he foreſaw, that
hould find great difficulty in tranſplanting his repu-
ın, ſo as to take root in London, which was the
' ſoil in which he could propoſe to riſe to any de-
: of proſperity and independence; and this re-
ion was grounded upon a maxim which univerſally
'ails among the Engliſh people, namely, to over-
: and wholly neglect, on their return to the metro-

Digitized by Google

polis, all the connections they may have chanced to acquire during their reſidence at any of the medical wells: And this ſocial diſpoſition is ſo ſcrupulouſly maintained, that two perſons who lived in the moſt intimate correſpondence at Bath or Tunbridge, ſhall, in four-and-twenty hours ſo totally forget their friendſhip, as to meet in St James's Park, without betraying the leaſt token of recognition; ſo that one would imagine thoſe mineral waters were ſo many ſtreams iſſuing from the river Lethe, ſo famed of old for waſhing away all traces of memory and recollection.

AWARE of this oblivious principle, Doctor Fathom collected all his qualifications, in order to make ſuch an impreſſion upon the heart of Miſs Biddy, as would reſiſt all her endeavours to ſhake him from her remembrance; and his efforts ſucceeded ſo well, that 'Squire Stub's advances to a reconciliation were treated with manifeſt indifference. In all probability, our hero would have made a very advantageous campaign, had not his good fortune been retarded by an obſtruction, which (as he did not perceive it) he could not poſſibly ſurmount: In diſplaying his accompliſhments to captivate the daughter, he had unwittingly made an abſolute conqueſt of the mother, who ſuperintended the conduct of Miſs Biddy with ſuch jealous vigilance, that he could find no opportunity of profiting by the progreſs he had made in her heart; for the careful matron would never loſe ſight of her, no, not for one moment.

HAD the old lady given the leaſt intimation to our adventurer, of the ſentiments ſhe entertained in his behalf, his complaiſance was of ſuch a pliable texture, that he would have quitted his other purſuit, and made her the ſole object of his attention: But ſhe either depended upon the effect of his own good taſte and diſcernment, or was too proud to diſcloſe a paſſion which he had hitherto overlooked.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LII.

Repairs to the metropolis, and enrols himself among the sons of Pæan.

BEFORE this affair could be brought to a proper explanation, the season being almost ended, the ladies departed from Tunbridge, and in a little time Doctor Fathom followed them to London, having previously obtained permission to visit them in that metropolis. He had solicited the same favour of some other families, in which he hoped to take root, though he knew they were pre-engaged to different physicians; and resolving to make his first medical appearance in London with some *eclat*, he not only purchased an old chariot, which was new painted for the purpose, but likewise hired a footman, whom he clothed in laced livery, in order to distinguish himself from the common run of his brethren.

THIS equipage, though much more expensive than his finances could bear, he found absolutely necessary to give him a chance for employment; as every shabby retainer to physic, in this capital, had provided himself with a vehicle, which was altogether used by way of a travelling sign-post, to draw in customers; so that a walking-physician was considered as an obscure pedlar, trudging from street to street, with his pack of knowledge on his shoulders, and selling his remnants of advice by retail. A chariot was not now set up for the convenience of a man sinking under the fatigue of extensive practice, but as a piece of furniture every way as necessary as a large periwig with three tails; and a physician, let his merit, in other respects, be never so conspicuous, can no more expect to become considerable in business, without the assistance of this implement, than he can hope to live without food, or breathe without a windpipe.

THIS requisite is so well understood, that, exclusive of those who profess themselves doctors, every raw surgeon, every idle apothecary, who can make interest with some foolhardy coachmaker, may be seen dancing

Digitized by Google

the hays in all places of public reſort, and grinning to one another from their reſpective carriages. Hence proceed many of thoſe cruel accidents which are recorded in the daily papers. An apothecary's horſes take fright, and run away with his chariot, which is heard of no more: An eminent ſurgeon being overturned, is ſo terrified at the thoughts of mutilation, that he reſolves to walk on foot all the days of his life; and the coachman of a phyſician of great practice, having the misfortune to be diſabled by a fall from the box, his maſter can never find another to ſupply his place.

NONE of theſe obſervations eſcaped the penetrating eye of Fathom, who, before he pretended to ſeat himſelf in this machine, had made proper inquiry into all the other methods practiſed, with a view to keep the wheels in motion. In his reſearches, he found that the great world was wholly engroſſed by a few practitioners who had arrived at the ſummit of reputation, conſequently, were no longer obliged to cultivate thoſe arts by which they roſe; and that the reſt of the buſineſs was parcelled out into ſmall incloſures, occupied by different groupes of perſonages, male and female, who ſtood in rings, and toſſed the ball from one to another, there being in each department two ſets, the individuals of which relieved one another occaſionally. Every knot was compoſed of a waiting-woman, nurſe, apothecary, ſurgeon, and phyſician, and ſometimes a midwife was admitted into the party; and in this manner the farce was commonly performed.

A FINE lady, fatigued with idleneſs, complains of the vapours, is deprived of her reſt, though not ſo ſick as to have recourſe to medicine: Her favourite maid, fired with giving her attendance in the night, thinks proper, for the benefit of her own repoſe, to complain of a violent head-ach, and recommends to her miſtreſs a nurſe of approved tenderneſs and diſcretion; at whoſe houſe (in all likelihood) the ſaid chamber-maid hath oft given the rendezvous to a male friend. The nurſe, well ſkilled in the myſteries of her occupation, perſuades the patient, that her malady, far from being ſlight or chimerical, may proceed to a very dangerous

Digitized by Google

degree of the hyſterical affection, unleſs it be nipt in the bud by ſome very effectual remedy: Then ſhe recounts a ſurpriſing cure performed by a certain apothecary, and appeals to the teſtimony of the waiting woman, who being the goſſip of his wife, confirms the evidence, and corroborates the propoſal. The apothecary being ſummoned, finds her ladyſhip in ſuch a delicate ſituation, that he declines preſcribing, and adviſes her to ſend for a phyſician without delay. The nomination of courſe falls to him, and the doctor being called, declares the neceſſity of immediate venæſection, which is accordingly performed by the ſurgeon of the aſſociation.

THIS is one way of beginning the game: Though the commencement often varies, and ſometimes the apothecary, and ſometimes the phyſician opens the ſcene; but, be that as it will, they always appear in a ſtring, like a flight of wild geeſe, and each confederacy maintains a correſpondence with one particular undertaker. Fathom, upon theſe conſiderations, ſet up his reſt in the firſt floor of an apothecary in the neighbourhood of Charing-croſs, to whom he was introduced by a letter from a friend at Tunbridge, and who being made acquainted with his ability and ſcheme, promiſed to let ſlip no opportunity of ſerving him; and, indeed, ſeemed to eſpouſe his intereſt with great alacrity. He introduced him to ſome of his patients, on the ſtrength of a gratis viſit, ſounded forth his praiſe among all the good women of his acquaintance; and even prevailed upon him to publiſh advertiſements, importing, that he would every day, at a certain time and place, give his advice to the poor for nothing; hoping, that, by means of ſome lucky cure, his fame might be extended, and his practice grow into requeſt.

IN the mean time, his chariot rolled along through all the moſt frequented ſtreets, during the whole forenoon, and, at the uſual hour, he never failed to make his appearance at the medical coffeehouſe, with all that ſolemnity of feature and addreſs, by which the modern ſons of *Pæan* are diſtinguiſhed; not but that he was often puzzled about the deciſion of his diurnal route: For the method of driving up one ſtreet, and down

Digitized by Google

another, without halting, was become ſuch a ſtale expedient, that the very 'prentices uſed to ſtand at the ſhop doors, and ridicule the vain parade. At length, however, he peruſed the map of London with great diligence, and having acquired a diſtinct idea of its topography, uſed to alight at the end of long narrow thoroughfares, and paved courts, where the chariot was ordered to wait till his return; and walking with great gravity through the different turnings of theſe alleys, regain his carriage by another paſſage, and reſume his ſeat with an air of vaſt importance. With a view to protract the time of his ſuppoſed viſits, he would, at one place, turn aſide to the wall; at another, cheapen an urinal; at a third corner, read a quack advertiſement, or lounge a few minutes in ſome bookſeller's ſhop; and, laſtly, glide into ſome obſcure coffeehouſe, and treat himſelf with a dram of uſquebaugh.

THE other means uſed to force a trade, ſuch as ordering himſelf to be called from church, alarming the neighbourhood with knocking at his door in the night, receiving ſudden meſſages in places of reſort, and inſerting his cures by way of news in the daily papers, had been ſo injudiciouſly hackneyed by every deſperate ſculler in phyſic, that they had loſt their effect upon the public, and therefore were excluded from the plan of our adventurer, whoſe ſcheme, for the preſent, was to exert himſelf in winning the favour of thoſe ſage Sybils, who keep, as it were, the temple of medicine, and admit the young prieſt to the ſervice of the altar; but this he conſidered as a temporary project only, until he ſhould have acquired intereſt enough to erect an hoſpital, lock, or infirmary, by the voluntary ſubſcription of his friends; a ſcheme which had ſucceeded to a miracle with many of the profeſſion, who had raiſed themſelves into notice upon the carcaſes of the poor.

YET even this branch was already overſtocked, inſomuch that almoſt every ſtreet was furniſhed with one of theſe charitable receptacles, which, inſtead of diminiſhing the taxes for the maintenance of the poor, encouraged the vulgar to be idle and diſſolute, by opening an aſylum to them, and their families, from the diſeaſes of poverty and intemperance: For it remains to be pro-

Digitized by Google

ved, that the pariſh rates are decreaſed, the bills of mortality leſſened, the people more numerous, or the ſtreets leſs infeſted with beggars, notwithſtanding the immenſe ſums yearly granted by individuals for the relief of the indigent.

But, waving theſe reflections, Doctor Fathom hoped, that his landlord would be a moſt uſeful implement for extending his influence, and, for that reaſon, admitted him into a degree of partnerſhip, after being fully convinced, that he was not under articles to any other phyſician. Nevertheleſs, he was very much miſtaken in reckoning on the importance of his new ally, who was, like himſelf, a needy adventurer, ſettled upon credit, and altogether unemployed, except among the very refuſe of the people, whom no other perſon would take the trouble to attend: So that our hero got little elſe than experience and trouble, excepting a few guineas, which he made ſhift to glean among ſojourners, with whom he became occaſionally acquainted, or young people, who had been unfortunate in their amours.

In the midſt of theſe endeavours, he did not omit his duty to the old gentlewoman, whoſe daughter he had cured at Tunbridge; and was always received with particular complacency, which, perhaps, he, in ſome meaſure, owed to his genteel equipage, that gave credit to every door before which it was ſeen; yet Miſs Biddy was as inacceſſible as ever, while the mother became more and more warm in her civilities, till at length, after having prepared him with ſome extraordinary compliments, ſhe gave him to underſtand, that Biddy was no better than a giddy-headed girl, far from being unexceptionable in her moral character, and particularly deficient in duty and gratitude to her, who had been always a tender and indulgent parent; ſhe was therefore determined to puniſh the young minx for her levity and want of natural affection, by altering her own condition, could ſhe find a worthy and agreeable man, on whom ſhe could beſtow her hand and fortune without a bluſh.

The film was inſtantly removed from Fathom's eyes by this declaration, which ſhe uttered with ſuch a ſignificancy of look, as thrilled to his ſoul with joyful pre-

Digitized by Google

ſage, while he replied, it would, indeed, be a difficult taſk to find a man who merited ſuch happineſs and honour; but, ſurely, ſome there were, who would taſk their faculties to the uttermoſt, in manifeſting their gratitude, and deſire of rendering themſelves worthy of ſuch diſtinction. Though this anſwer was pronounced in ſuch a manner, as gave her to underſtand he had taken the hint, ſhe would not cheapen her condeſcenſion ſo much as to explain herſelf further at that juncture, and he was very well contented to wooe her on her own terms; accordingly he began to ſeaſon his behaviour with a ſpice of gallantry, when he had opportunities of being particular with this new inamorata, and, in proportion to the returns ſhe made, he gradually detached himſelf from Miſs Biddy, by intermitting, and, at laſt, diſcontinuing thoſe ardent expreſſions of love and admiration, which he had made ſhift to convey in private looks and ſtolen whiſpers, during the rancorous inſpection of her mother.

SUCH alteration could not long eſcape the jealous eyes of the young lady, no more than the cauſe of this alienation, which, in a moment, converted all her love into irreconcileable hate, and filled her whole ſoul with the moſt eager deſire of vengeance: For ſhe now not only conſidered him as a mercenary wretch, who had ſlighted her attractions for the ſordid gratifications of avarice, but alſo as an interloper, who wanted to intercept her fortune, in the odious character of a father-in-law. But, before ſhe could bring her aim to any ripeneſs of contrivance, her mother having caught cold at church, was ſeized with a rheumatic fever, became delirious in leſs than three days, and, notwithſtanding all the preſcriptions and care of her admirer, gave up the ghoſt, without having retrieved the uſe of her ſenſes, or been able to manifeſt, by will, the ſentiments ſhe entertained in favour of her phyſician, who (as the reader will eaſily perceive) had more reaſons than one to be mortally chagrined at this event.

MISS BIDDY being thus put in poſſeſſion of the whole inheritance, not only renounced all correſpondence with Doctor Fathom, by forbidding him the houſe, but likewiſe took all opportunities of prejudicing his character,

Digitized by Google

by hinting, that her dear mamma had fallen a ſacrifice to his ignorance and preſumption.

CHAPTER LIII.

Acquires employment, in conſequence of a lucky miſcarriage.

THESE ill offices, however, far from anſwering her purpoſe, had a quite contrary effect: For, in conſequence of her invectives, he was, in a few days, called to the wife of a merchant, who piouſly hoped, that his practice would not give Miſs Biddy the lie. The patient had long lingered under a complication of diſtempers, and being in no immediate danger of her life, Doctor Fathom was in no hurry to ſtrike a deciſive ſtroke; till the huſband growing impatient of delay, and ſo explicit in his hints, that it was impoſſible to miſapprehend his meaning, our adventurer reſolved to do ſomething effectual for his ſatisfaction, and preſcribed a medicine of ſuch rough operation, as he thought, muſt either oblige his employer, or produce a change in the lady's conſtitution, that would make a noiſe in the world, and bring a new acceſſion to his fame.

PROCEEDING upon theſe maxims, he could not be diſappointed: The remedy played its part with ſuch violence, as reduced the patient to extremity, and the merchant had actually beſpoke an undertaker; when, after a ſeries of ſwoonings and convulſions, nature ſo far prevailed, as to expel, at once, the preſcription and the diſeaſe; yet the good natured huſband was ſo much affected with the agonies to which he ſaw the wife of his boſom expoſed by this ſpecific, that, although the effect of it was her perfect recovery, he could never bear the ſight of Fathom for the future, nor even hear his name mentioned, without giving ſigns of horror and indignation: Nay, he did not ſcruple to affirm, that, had our adventurer been endowed with the leaſt tincture of humanity, he would have ſuffered the poor wo-

Digitized by Google

man to depart in peace, rather than reſtore her to health, at the expence of ſuch anxiety and torture.

On the other hand, this extraordinary cure was blazoned abroad by the good lady and her goſſips, with ſuch exaggerations as rouſed the aſtoniſhment of the public, and concurred with the report of his laſt miſcarriage, to bring him upon the carpet, as the univerſal ſubject of diſcourſe. When a phyſician becomes the town talk, he generally concludes his buſineſs more than half done, even though his fame ſhould wholly turn upon his mal-practice; inſomuch that ſome members of the faculty have been heard to complain, that they never had the good fortune to be publicly accuſed of homicide; and it is well known, that a certain famous empyric, of our day, never flouriſhed to any degree of wealth and reputation till after he had been attacked in print, and fairly convicted of having deſtroyed a good number of the human ſpecies. Succeſs raiſed upon ſuch a foundation would, by a diſciple of Plato, and ſome modern moraliſts, be aſcribed to the innate virtue and generoſity of the human heart, which naturally eſpouſes the cauſe that needs protection: But I, whoſe notions of human excellence are not quite ſo ſublime, am apt to believe it is owing to that ſpirit of ſelf-conceit and contradiction, which is, at leaſt, as univerſal, if not as natural, as the moral ſenſe ſo warmly contended for by thoſe ideal philoſophers.

The moſt infamous wretch often finds his account in theſe principles of malevolence and ſelf-love: For whereſoever his character falls under diſcuſſion, there is generally ſome perſon preſent, who, either from an affectation of ſingularity, or envy to the accuſers, undertakes his defence, and endeavours to invalidate the articles of his impeachment, until he is heated by altercation, and hurried into more effectual meaſures for his advantage. If ſuch benefits accrue to thoſe who have no real merit to depend upon, ſurely our hero could not but reap ſomething extraordinary from the debates to which he now gave riſe; as, by the miraculous cure he had effected, all his patient's friends, all the enemies of her huſband, all thoſe who envied his other adverſary,

Digitized by Google

were intereſted in his behalf, excluſive of ſuch admirers as ſurpriſe and curioſity might engage in his cauſe.

THUS wafted upon the wings of applauſe, his fame ſoon diffuſed itſelf into all the corners of this great capital: The news-papers teemed with his praiſe; and in order to keep up the attention of the public, his emiſſaries, male and female, ſeparated into different coffee-houſes, companies, and clubs, where they did not fail to comment upon theſe articles of intelligence. Such a favourable incident is, of itſelf, ſufficient to float the bark of a man's fortune; He was, in a few days, called to another lady, labouring under the ſame diſorder he had ſo ſucceſsfully diſpelled, and ſhe thought herſelf benefited by his advice. His acquaintance naturally extended itſelf among the viſitants and allies of his patients; he was recommended from family to family; the fees began to multiply; a variety of footmen appeared every day at his door; he diſcontinued his ſham circuit, and looking upon the preſent conjuncture, as that tide in his affairs, which (according to Shakeſpeare) when taken at the full, leads on to fortune, he reſolved that the opportunity ſhould not be loſt, and applied himſelf with ſuch aſſiduity to his practice, that, in all likelihood, he would have carried the palm from all his cotemporaries, had he not ſplit upon the ſame rock which had ſhipwrecked his hopes before.

WE have formerly deſcanted upon that venereal appetite which glowed in the conſtitution of our adventurer, and which all his philoſophy and caution could hardly keep within bounds; The reader, therefore, will not be much ſurpriſed, to learn, that, in the exerciſe of his profeſſion, he contracted an intimacy with a clergyman's wife, whom he attended as a phyſician, and whoſe conjugal virtue he ſubdued by a long and diligent exertion of his deluſive arts, while her mind was enervated by ſickneſs, and her huſband abroad upon his neceſſary occaſions. This unhappy patient, who was a woman of an agreeable perſon, and lively converſation, fell a ſacrifice to her own ſecurity and ſelf-conceit: Her want of health had confined her to a ſedentary life, and, her imagination being active and reſtleſs, ſhe had ſpent thoſe hours in reading, which other young women de-

Digitized by Google

vote to company and diverſion: But, as her ſtudies were not ſuperintended by any perſon of taſte, ſhe had indulged her own fancy without method or propriety. The Spectator taught her to be a critic and philoſopher; from plays ſhe learned poetry and wit; and derived her knowledge of life from books of hiſtory and adventures. Fraught with theſe acquiſitions, and furniſhed by nature with uncommon vivacity, ſhe deſpiſed her own ſex, and courted the ſociety of men, among whom ſhe thought her talents might be more honourably diſplayed; fully confident of her own virtue and ſagacity, which enabled her to ſet all their arts at defiance.

THUS qualified, ſhe, in an evil hour, had recourſe to the advice of our adventurer, for ſome ailment under which ſhe had long laboured; and found ſuch relief from his ſkill, as very much prepoſſeſſed her in his favour: She was no leſs pleaſed with his obliging manners, than with his phyſic; and found much entertainment in his converſation, ſo that the acquaintance proceeded to a degree of intimacy; during which he perceived her weak ſide, and being enamoured of her perſon, flattered her out of all her caution. The privilege of his character furniſhed him with opportunities to lay ſnares for her virtue; and, taking advantage of that liſtleſſneſs, languor, and indolence of the ſpirits, by which all the vigilance of the ſoul is relaxed, he, after a long courſe of attention and perſeverance, found means to make ſhipwreck of her peace.

THOUGH he maſtered her chaſtity, he could not quiet her conſcience, which inceſſantly upbraided her with breach of the marriage-vow; nor did her undoer eſcape without a ſhare of the reproaches ſuggeſted by her penitence and remorſe. This internal anxiety co-operating with her diſeaſe, and perhaps with the medicines he preſcribed, reduced her to the brink of the grave; when her huſband returned from a neighbouring kingdom, in conſequence of her earneſt requeſt, joined to the information of her friends, who had written to him an account of the extremity in which ſhe was. The good man was afflicted beyond meaſure, when he ſaw himſelf upon the verge of loſing a wife whom he had always tenderly loved: But what were his

Digitized by Google

tions, when ſhe, taking the firſt opportunity of his
g alone with her, accoſted him to this effect: "I
now haſtening towards that diſſolution from which
nortal is exempted; and though the proſpect of fu-
y is altogether clouded and uncertain, my con-
ıce will not allow me to plunge into eternity, with-
unburdening my mind, and, by an ingenuous con-
ɔn, making all the atonement in my power, for the
atitude I have been guilty of, and the wrongs I have
mitted againſt a virtuous huſband, who never gave
cauſe of complaint. You ſtand amazed at this
mble; but, alas! how will you be ſhocked when I
that I have betrayed you in your abſence; that I
: treſpaſſed againſt God and my marriage-vow, and
n from the pride and confidence of virtue, to the
t abject ſtate of vice: Yes, I have been unfaithful to
· bed, having fallen a victim to the infernal inſinua-
s of a villain, who took advantage of my weak and
ıarded moments. Fathom is the wretch who hath
injured your honour, and ruined my unſuſpecting
ıcence. I have nothing to plead in alleviation of
:rime, but the moſt ſincere contrition of heart; and
ıgh, at any other juncture, I could not expect your
iveneſs, yet, as I now touch the goal of life, I truſt
'our humanity and benevolence, for that pardon
:h will lighten the ſorrows of my ſoul, and thoſe
'ers which I hope will entitle me to favour at the
ıne of grace."

'HE poor huſband was ſo much overwhelmed with
f and confuſion at this unexpected addreſs, that he
d not recollect himſelf till after a pauſe of ſeveral
utes, when uttering a hollow groan, "I will not
l he) aggravate your ſufferings, by reproaching you
ı my wrongs; though your conduct hath been but
ll return for all my tenderneſs and eſteem. I look
ı it as a trial of my Chriſtian patience, and bear my
'ortune with reſignation: Meanwhile, I forgive you
ı my heart, and fervently pray, that your repent-
: may be acceptable to the Father of Mercy." So
ıg, he approached her bed-ſide, and embraced her
ɔken of his ſincerity. Whether this generous con-
enſion diffuſed ſuch a compoſure upon her ſpirits,

Digitized by Google

as tended to the eaſe and refreſhment of nature, which had been almoſt exhauſted by diſeaſe and vexation, certain it is, that from this day ſhe began to ſtruggle with her malady in ſurpriſing efforts, and hourly gained ground, until her health was pretty well re-eſtabliſhed.

THIS recovery was ſo far beyond the huſband's expectation, that he began to make very ſerious reflections on the event, and even to wiſh he had not been quite ſo precipitate in pardoning the backſlidings of his wife; for, though he could not withhold his compaſſion from a dying penitent, he did not at all reliſh the thoughts of cohabiting, as uſual, with a wife ſelf-convicted of the violation of the matrimonial contract; He therefore conſidered his declaration as no more than a proviſional pardon, to take place on condition of her immediate death; and, in a little time, not only communicated to her his ſentiments on this ſubject, but alſo ſeparated himſelf from her company, ſecured the evidence of her maid, who had been confidante in her amour with Fathom, and immediately ſet on foot a proſecution againſt our adventurer, whoſe behaviour to his wife he did not fail to promulgate, with all its aggravating circumſtances. By theſe means the doctor's name became ſo notorious, that every man was afraid of admitting him into his houſe, and every woman aſhamed of ſoliciting his advice.

CHAPTER LIV.

His eclipſe, and gradual declination.

MISFORTUNES ſeldom come ſingle: Upon the back of this hue and cry, he unluckily preſcribed phlebotomy to a gentleman of ſome rank, who chanced to expire during the operation; and quarrelled with his landlord the apothecary, who charged him with having forgot the good offices he had done him in the beginning of his career; and deſired he would provide himſelf with another lodging.

Digitized by Google

ALL theſe miſhaps, treading upon the heels of one another, had a very mortifying effect upon his practice. At every tea-table, his name was occaſionally put to the torture, with that of the vile creature whom he had ſeduced; though it was generally taken for granted, by all thoſe female caſuiſts, that ſhe muſt have made the firſt advances; for it could not be ſuppoſed, that any man would take much trouble in laying ſchemes for the ruin of a perſon whoſe attractions were ſo ſlender, eſpecially conſidering the ill ſtate of her health, a circumſtance that ſeldom adds to a woman's beauty or good humour; beſides, ſhe was always a pert minx, that affected ſingularity, and a maſculine manner of ſpeaking; and many of them had foreſeen, that ſhe would, ſome time or other, bring herſelf into ſuch a premunire. At all goſſipings, where the apothecary or his wife aſſiſted, Fathom's pride, ingratitude, and malpractice were canvaſſed; in all clubs of married men, he was mentioned with marks of abhorrence and deteſtation; and every medical coffeehouſe rung with his reproach. Inſtances of his ignorance and preſumption were quoted, and many particulars feigned for the purpoſe of defamation; ſo that our hero was exactly in the ſituation of a horſeman, who, in riding at full ſpeed for the plate, is thrown from the ſaddle in the middle of the race, and left without ſenſe or motion upon the plain. His progreſs, though rapid, had been ſo ſhort, that he could not be ſuppoſed to have laid up ſtore againſt ſuch a day of trouble; and as he ſtill cheriſhed hopes of ſurmounting thoſe obſtacles which had ſo ſuddenly ſtarted up in his way, he would not reſign his equipage, nor retrench his expences; but appeared, as uſual, in all public places, with that ſerenity and confidence of feature which he had never depoſited; and maintained his external pomp, upon the little he had reſerved in the days of his proſperity, and the credit he had acquired by the punctuality of his former payments. Both theſe funds, however, failed in a very little time: His law-ſuit was a gulph that ſwallowed up all his ready money; and the gleanings of his practice were ſcarce ſufficient to anſwer his pocket expences, which now increaſed in proportion to the decreaſe of buſineſs; for, as he had more idle

Digitized by Google

time, and was less admitted into private families, so he thought he had more occasion to enlarge his acquaintance among his own sex, who alone were able to support him in his disgrace with the other. He accordingly listed himself in several clubs, and endeavoured to monopolize the venereal branch of trade: Though this was but an indifferent resource; for almost all his patients of this class were such as either could not or would not properly recompence the physician.

For some time he lingered in this situation, without going upwards or downwards, floating like a wisp of straw, at the turning of the tide, until he could no longer amuse the person of whom he had hired his coach-horses, or postpone the other demands, which multiplied upon him every day. Then was his chariot overturned with a hideous crash, and his face so much wounded with the shivers of the glass, which went to pieces in the fall, that he appeared in the coffee-house with half a dozen black patches upon his countenance, gave a most circumstantial detail of the risk he had run, and declared, that he did not believe he should ever hazard himself again in any sort of wheel carriage.

Soon after this accident, he took an opportunity of telling his friends, in the same public place, that he had turned away his footman on account of his drunkenness, and was resolved, for the future, to keep none but maids in his service, because the men servants are generally impudent, lazy, debauched, or dishonest; and, after all, neither so neat, handy, or agreeable as the other sex. In the rear of this resolution, he shifted his lodgings into a private court, being distracted with the din of carriages, that disturb the inhabitants who live towards the open street; and gave his acquaintance to understand, that he had a medical work upon the anvil, which he could not finish without being indulged in silence and tranquillity. In effect, he gradually put on the exteriors of an author. His watch, with an horizontal movement by Graham, which he had often mentioned, and shewn as a very curious piece of workmanship, began, about this time, to be very much out of order, and was committed to the care of a mender,

Digitized by Google

who was in no hurry to reſtore it. His tye-wig degenerated into a major; he ſometimes appeared without a ſword, and was even obſerved in public with a ſecond day's ſhirt: At laſt, his cloaths became ruſty; and, when he walked about the ſtreets, his head turned round in a ſurpriſing manner, by an involuntary motion in his neck, which he had contracted by an habit of reconnoitring the ground, that he might avoid all dangerous or diſagreeable encounters.

FATHOM, finding himſelf deſcending the hill of fortune with an acquired gravitation, ſtrove to catch at every twig, in order to ſtop or retard his deſcent. He now regretted the opportunities he had neglected, of marrying one of ſeveral women of moderate fortune, who had made advances to him in the zenith of his reputation; and endeavoured, by forcing himſelf into a lower path of life than any he had hitherto trod, to keep himſelf afloat, with the portion of ſome tradeſman's daughter, whom he meant to eſpouſe. While he exerted himſelf in this purſuit, he happened, in returning from a place about thirty miles from London, to become acquainted, in the ſtage coach, with a young woman, of a very homely appearance, whom, from the driver's information, he underſtood to be the niece of a country juſtice, and daughter of a ſoap-boiler, who had lived and died in London, and left her, in her infancy, ſole heireſs of his effects, which amounted to four thouſand pounds. The uncle, who was her guardian, had kept her ſacred from the knowledge of the world, reſolving to effect a match betwixt her and his own ſon; and it was with much difficulty he had conſented to this journey, which ſhe had undertaken as a viſit to her own mother, who had married a ſecond huſband in town.

FRAUGHT with theſe anecdotes, Fathom began to put forth his gallantry and good humour, and, in a word, was admitted by the lady to the privilege of an acquaintance, in which capacity he viſited her during the term of her reſidence in London; and, as there was no time to be loſt, declared his honourable intentions. He had ſuch a manifeſt advantage, in point of perſonal accompliſhments, over the young gentleman,

Digitized by Google

who was deſtined for her huſband, that ſhe did not diſdain his propoſals; and, before ſhe ſet out for the country, he had made ſuch progreſs in her heart, that the day was actually fixed for their nuptials, on which he faithfully promiſed to carry her off in a coach and ſix. How to raiſe money for this expedition was all the difficulty that remained; for, by this time his finances were utterly dried up, and his credit altogether exhauſted. Upon a very preſſing occaſion, he had formerly applied himſelf to a certain wealthy quack, who had relieved his neceſſities by lending him a ſmall ſum of money, in return for having communicated to him a ſecret medicine, which he affirmed to be the moſt admirable ſpecific that ever was invented. The noſtrum had been uſed, and, luckily for him, ſucceeded in the trial; ſo that the empyric, in the midſt of his ſatisfaction, began to reflect, that this ſame Fathom, who pretended to be in poſſeſſion of a great many remedies, equally efficacious, would certainly become a formidable rival to him, in his buſineſs, ſhould he ever be able to extricate himſelf from his preſent difficulties.

In conſequence of theſe ſuggeſtions, he reſolved to keep our adventurer's head under water, by maintaining him in the moſt abject dependence: Accordingly he had, from time to time, accommodated him with ſmall trifles, which barely ſerved to ſupport his exiſtence, and even for theſe had taken notes of hand, that he might have a ſcourge over his head, in caſe he ſhould prove inſolent or refractory. To this benefactor Fathom applied for a reinforcement of twenty guineas, which he ſolicited with the more confidence, as that ſum would certainly enable him to repay all other obligations. The quack would advance the money upon no other condition, than that of knowing the ſcheme, which being explained, he complied with Ferdinand's requeſt; but, at the ſame time, privately diſpatched an expreſs to the young lady's uncle, with a full account of the whole conſpiracy; ſo that, when the doctor arrived at the inn, according to appointment, he was received by his worſhip in perſon, who gave him to underſtand, that his niece had changed her mind, and gone fifty

Digitized by Google

miles farther into the country, to visit a relation. This was a grievous disappointment to Fathom, who really believed his mistress had forsaken him through mere levity and caprice, and was not undeceived till several months after her marriage with her cousin, when, at an accidental meeting in London, she explained the story of the secret intelligence, and excused her marriage, as the effect of rigorous usage and compulsion.

Had our hero been really enamoured of her person, he might have, probably, accomplished his wishes, notwithstanding the steps she had taken. But this was not the case: His passion was of a different nature, and the object of it effectually without his reach. With regard to his appetite for women, as it was an infirmity of his constitution, which he could not overcome, and as he was in no condition to gratify it at a great expence, he had of late chosen an housekeeper from the hundreds of Drury, and, to avoid scandal, allowed her to assume his name. As to the intimation which had been sent to the country justice, he immediately imputed it to the true author, whom he marked for his vengeance accordingly, but, in the mean time, suppressed his resentment, because he, in some measure, depended upon him for subsistence. On the other hand, the quack, dreading the forwardness and plausibility of our hero, which might, one time or other, render him independent, put a stop to those supplies, on pretence of finding them inconvenient; but, out of his friendship and good will to Fathom, undertook to procure for him such letters of recommendation as would infallibly make his fortune in the West Indies, and even to fit him out in a genteel manner for the voyage. Ferdinand perceived his drift, and thanked him for his generous offer, which he would not fail to consider with all due deliberation; though he was determined against the proposal, but obliged to temporize, that he might not incur the displeasure of this man, at whose mercy he lay. Meanwhile the prosecution against him in Doctors Commons drew near a period, and the lawyers were clamorous for money, without which he foresaw he should lose the advantage which his cause had lately

Digitized by Google

acquired by the death of his antagoniſt's chief evidence: He therefore, ſeeing every other channel ſhut up, began to doubt, whether the riſk of being apprehended or ſlain in the character of a highwayman, was not overbalanced by the proſpect of being acquitted of a charge which had ruined his reputation and fortune, and actually entertained thoughts of taking the air on Hounſlow Heath, when he was diverted from this expedient by a very ſingular adventure.

CHAPTER LV.

After divers unſucceſsful efforts, he has recourſe to the matrimonial nooſe.

CHANCING to meet with one of his acquaintance at a certain coffeehouſe, the diſcourſe turned upon the characters of mankind, when, among other oddities, his friend brought upon the carpet a certain old gentlewoman of ſuch a rapacious diſpoſition, that, like a jack-daw, ſhe never beheld any metalline ſubſtance without an inclination and even an effort to ſecrete it for her own uſe and contemplation: Nor was this infirmity originally produced from indigence, inaſmuch as her circumſtances had been always affluent, and ſhe was now poſſeſſed of a conſiderable ſum of money in the funds; notwithſtanding which, the avarice of her nature tempted her to let lodgings, though few people could live under the ſame roof with ſuch an original, who, rather than be idle, had often filched pieces of her own plate, and charged her ſervants with the theft, or hinted ſuſpicion of her lodgers. Fathom, ſtruck with the deſcription, ſoon perceived how this woman's diſeaſe might be converted to his advantage; and after having obtained ſufficient intelligence, on pretence of ſatisfying his curioſity, he viſited the widow, in conſequence of a bill at her door, and actually hired an apartment in her houſe, whither he forthwith repaired with his inamorata. It was not long before he percei-

Digitized by Google

ved, that his landlady's character had not been misrepresented: He fed her distemper with divers inconsiderable trinkets, such as copper medals, cork screws, odd buckles, and a paltry seal set in silver, which were, at different times, laid as baits for her infirmity, and always conveyed away with remarkable eagerness, which he and his Dulcinea took pleasure in observing from an unsuspected place. Thus confirmed in his opinion, he, at length, took an opportunity of exposing a metal watch that belonged to his mistress, and saw it seized, with great satisfaction, in the absence of his help-mate, who had gone abroad on purpose. According to instruction, she soon returned, and began to raise a terrible clamour about the loss of her watch; upon which she was condoled by her landlady, who seemed to doubt the integrity of the maid, and even proposed that Mrs Fathom should apply to some justice of the peace for a warrant to search the servant's trunk. The lady thanked her for the good advice, in compliance with which she had immediate recourse to a magistrate, who granted a search warrant, not against the maid, but the mistress; and she, in a little time, returned with the constable at her back.

These precautions being taken, Doctor Fathom desired a private conference with the old gentlewoman, in which he gave her to understand, that he had undoubted proofs of her having secreted, not only the watch, but also several other odd things of less consequence, which he had lost since his residence in her house: He then shewed the warrant he had obtained against her, and asked if she had any thing to offer why the constable should not do his duty. Inexpressible were the anguish and confusion of the defendant, when she found herself thus entrapped, and reflected, that she was on the point of being detected of felony; for she at once concluded, that the snare was laid for her, and knew, that the officer of justice would certainly find the unlucky watch in one of the drawers of her scrutore.

Tortured with these suggestions, afraid of public disgrace, and dreading the consequence of legal conviction, she fell on her knees before the injured Fa-

Digitized by Google

thom, and, after having imputed her crime to the temptations of neceſſity, implored his compaſſion, promiſed to reſtore the watch, and every thing ſhe had taken, and begged he would diſmiſs the conſtable, that her reputation might not ſuffer in the eye of the world.

FERDINAND, with a ſeverity of countenance purpoſely aſſumed, obſerved, that, were ſhe really indigent, he had charity enough to forgive what ſhe had done; but, as he knew her circumſtances were opulent, he looked upon this excuſe as an aggravation of her guilt, which was certainly the effect of a vicious inclination; and he was therefore determined to proſecute her with the utmoſt ſeverity of the law, as an example and terror to others, who might be infected with the ſame evil diſpoſition. Finding him deaf to all her tears and entreaties, ſhe changed her note, and offered him one hundred guineas, if he would compromiſe the affair, and drop the proſecution, ſo as that her character ſhould ſuſtain no damage. After much argumentation, he conſented to accept of double the ſum, which being inſtantly paid in Eaſt India bonds, Doctor Fathom told the conſtable, that the watch was found; and for once her reputation was patched up. This ſeaſonable ſupply enabled our hero to ſtand trial with his adverſary, who was nonſuited, and alſo to mend his external appearance, which of late had not been extremely magnificent.

SOON after this gleam of good fortune, a tradeſman, to whom he was conſiderably indebted, ſeeing no other probable means to recover his money, introduced Fathom to the acquaintance of a young widow who lodged at his houſe, and was ſaid to be in poſſeſſion of a conſiderable fortune. Conſidering the ſteps that were taken, it would have been almoſt impoſſible for him to miſcarry in his addreſſes. The lady had been bred in the country, was unacquainted with the world, and of a very ſanguine diſpoſition, which her ſhort trial of matrimony had not ſerved to cool. Our adventurer was inſtructed to call at the tradeſman's houſe, as if by accident, at an appointed time, when the widow was drinking tea with her landlady. On theſe occaſions he

Digitized by Google

always behaved to admiration. She liked his perſon, and praiſed his politeneſs, good humour, and good ſenſe; his confederates extolled him as a prodigy of learning, taſte, and good nature; they likewiſe repreſented him as a perſon on the eve of eclipſing all his competitors in phyſic. An acquaintance and intimacy ſoon enſued, nor was he reſtricted in point of opportunity. In a word, he ſucceeded in his endeavours, and, one evening, on pretence of attending her to the play, he accompanied her to the Fleet, where they were married, in preſence of the tradeſman and his wife, who were of the party.

THIS grand affair being accompliſhed to his ſatisfaction, he, next day, viſited her brother, who was a counſellor of the Temple, to make him acquainted with the ſtep his ſiſter had taken; and though the lawyer was not a little mortified to find that ſhe had made ſuch a clandeſtine match, he behaved civilly to his new brother-in-law, and gave him to underſtand, that his wife's fortune conſiſted of a jointure of one hundred and fifty pounds a-year, and fifteen hundred pounds bequeathed to her during her widowhood, by her own father, who had taken the precaution of ſettling it in the hands of truſtees, in ſuch a manner as that any huſband ſhe might afterwards eſpouſe ſhould be reſtricted from encroaching upon the capital, which was reſerved for the benefit of her heirs. This intimation was far from being agreeable to our hero, who had been informed, that this ſum was abſolutely at the lady's diſpoſal, and had actually deſtined the greateſt part of it for the payment of his debts, for defraying the expence of furniſhing an elegant houſe, and ſetting up a new equipage.

NOTWITHSTANDING this diſappointment, he reſolved to carry on his plan upon the credit of his marriage, which was publiſhed in a very pompous article of the news-papers; a chariot was beſpoke, a ready-furniſhed houſe immediately taken, and Doctor Fathom began to re-appear in all his former ſplendor.

HIS good friend the empiric, alarmed at this event, which not only raiſed our adventurer into the ſphere of a dangerous rival, but alſo furniſhed him with means

Digitized by Google

to revenge the ill office he had ſuſtained at his hands on the adventure of the former match; for, by this time, Fathom had given him ſome hints, importing, thas he was not ignorant of his treacherous behaviour; rouſed, I ſay, by theſe conſiderations, he employed one of his emiſſaries, who had ſome knowledge of Fathom's brother-in-law, to prejudice him againſt our adventurer, whom he repreſented as a needy ſharper, not only overwhelmed with debt and diſgrace, but likewiſe previouſly married to a poor woman, who was prevented by nothing but want from ſeeking redreſs at law. To confirm theſe aſſertions, he gave him a detail of Fathom's incumbrances, which he had learned for the purpoſe, and even brought the counſellor in company with the perſon who had lived with our hero before marriage, and who was ſo much incenſed at her abrupt diſmiſſion, that ſhe did not ſcruple to corroborate theſe allegations of the informer.

THE lawyer, ſtartled at this intelligence, ſet on foot a minute enquiry into the life and converſation of the doctor, which turned out ſo little to the advantage of his character and circumſtances, that he reſolved, if poſſible, to diſunite him from his family, and, as a previous ſtep, repeated to his ſiſter all that he had heard to the prejudice of her huſband, not forgetting to produce the evidence of his miſtreſs, who laid claim to him by a prior title, which, ſhe pretended, could be proved by the teſtimony of the clergyman who joined them. Such an explanation could not fail to inflame the reſentment of the injured wife, who, at the very firſt opportunity, giving a looſe to the impetuoſity of her temper, upbraided our hero with the moſt bitter invectives for his perfidious dealing.

FERDINAND, conſcious of his own innocence, which he had not always to plead, far from attempting to ſoothe her indignation, aſſumed the authority and prerogative of an huſband, and ſharply reprehended her for her credulity and indecent warmth. This rebuke, inſtead of ſilencing, gave new ſpirit and volubility to her reproaches, in the courſe of which ſhe plainly taxed him with want of honeſty and affection, and ſaid, that,

Digitized by Google

though his pretence was love, his aim was no other than a baſe deſign upon her fortune.

FATHOM, ſtung with theſe accuſations, which he really did not deſerve, replied with uncommon heat, and charged her in his turn with want of ſincerity and candour, in the falſe account ſhe had given of that ſame fortune before marriage. He even magnified his own condeſcenſion, in ſurrendering his liberty to a woman who had ſo little to recommend her to the addreſſes of the other ſex; a reflection which provoked this mild creature to ſuch a degree of animoſity, that, forgetting her duty and allegiance, ſhe lent him a box on the ear with ſuch energy as made his eyes water; and he, for the honour of his manhood and ſovereignty, having waſhed her face with a diſh of tea, withdrew abruptly to a coffeehouſe in the neighbourhood, where he had not long remained, when his paſſion ſubſided, and he then ſaw the expediency of an immediate reconciliation, which he reſolved to purchaſe, even at the expence of a ſubmiſſion.

IT was pity that ſuch a ſalutary reſolution had not been ſooner taken: For, when he returned to his own houſe, he underſtood, that Mrs Fathom had gone abroad in an hackney coach; and, upon examining her apartment, in lieu of her cloaths and trinkets, which ſhe had removed with admirable dexterity and diſpatch, he found this billet in one of the drawers of her bureau. "Sir, being convinced that you are a cheat and an impoſtor, I have withdrawn myſelf from your cruelty and machinations, with a view to ſolicit the protection of the law; and I doubt not but I ſhall ſoon be able to prove, that you have no juſt title to or demand upon the perſon or effects of the unfortunate Sarah Muddy."

THE time had been when Mr Fathom would have allowed Mrs Muddy to refine at her leiſure, and bleſſed God for his happy deliverance; but at preſent the caſe was quite altered. Smarting as he was from the expence of law-ſuits, he dreaded a proſecution for bigamy, which (though he had juſtice on his ſide) he knew he could not of himſelf ſupport: Beſides, all his other ſchemes of life were fruſtrated by this unlucky

Digitized by Google

elopement. He therefore ſpeedily determined to anticipate, as much as in him lay, the malice of his enemies, and to obtain, without delay, authentic documents of his marriage. With this view, he haſtened to the houſe of the tradeſman, who, with his wife, had been witneſs to the ceremony and conſummation; and, in order to intereſt them the more warmly in his cauſe, made a pathetic recital of this unhappy breach, in which he had ſuffered ſuch injury and inſult. But all his rhetoric would not avail: Mrs Muddy had been beforehand with him, and had proved the better orator of the two; for ſhe had aſſailed this honeſt couple with ſuch tropes and figures of eloquence, as were altogether irreſiſtible. Nevertheleſs, they heard our hero to an end, with great patience. Then the wife, who was the common mouth upon all ſuch occaſions, contracting her features into a very formal diſpoſition, "I'll aſſure you (ſaid ſhe), Doctor Fathom, my huſband and I have been in a very great terrification and numpluſh, to hear ſuch bad things of a perſon, whom, as one may ſay, we thought a worthy gentleman, and were ready to ſerve at all times, by day and by night, as the ſaying is. And beſides, for all that, you know, and God knows, as we are duſtrious people, and work hard for what we get, and we have ſerved gentlemen to our own harm, whereby my huſband was laſt Tueſday ſerved with a ſiſerary, being that he was bound for an officer that ran away: And I ſaid to my huſband, Timothy, ſays I, 'tis a very hard thing for one to ruin one's ſelf for ſtranger people—There's Doctor Fathom, ſays I, his account comes to nine and forty pounds ſeven ſhillings and four pence half-penny; and you know, Doctor, that was before your laſt bill began: But, howſomever, little did I think, as how, a gentleman of your learning would go to deceive a poor gentlewoman, when you had another wife alive."

In vain did our adventurer endeavour to vindicate himſelf from this aſperſion; the good woman, like a great many modern diſputants, proceeded with her declamation, without ſeeming to hear what was ſaid on the other ſide of the queſtion; and the huſband was altogether neutral. At length, Ferdinand, finding all

Digitized by Google

his proteſtations ineffectual, "Well (ſaid he), though you are reſolved, I ſee, to diſcredit all that I can ſay in oppoſition to that ſcandalous ſlander, of which I can eaſily acquit myſelf in a court of juſtice, ſurely you will not refuſe to grant me a certificate, ſignifying that you were preſent at the ceremony of my marriage with this unhappy woman." "You ſhall excuſe us (replied the female orator), people cannot be too wary in ſigning their names in this wicked world; many a one has been brought to ruination by ſigning his name, and my huſband ſhall not, with my good will, draw himſelf into ſuch a primmineery."

FATHOM, alarmed at this refuſal, earneſtly argued againſt the inhumanity and injuſtice of it, appealing to their own conſciences for the reaſonableneſs of his propoſal; but, from the evaſive anſwers of the wife, he had reaſon to believe, that, long before the time of trial, they would take care to have forgotten the whole tranſaction.

THOUGH he was equally confounded and incenſed at this inſtance of their perfidy, he durſt not manifeſt his indignation, conſcious of the advantage they had over him in divers reſpects; but repaired, without loſs of time, to the lodging of the clergyman who had nooſed him, reſolved to conſult his regiſter, and ſecure his evidence. Here too his evil genius had got the ſtart of him; for the worthy eccleſiaſtic not only could not recollect his features, or find his name in the regiſter, but, when importuned by his preſſing remonſtrances, took umbrage at the freedom of his behaviour, and threatened, if he would not immediately take himſelf away, to raiſe the poſſe of the Fleet, for the ſafety of his own perſon.

RATHER than put the paſtor to the trouble of alarming his flock, he retreated with a heavy heart, and went in queſt of his miſtreſs, whom he had diſmiſſed at his marriage, in hopes of effecting a reconciliation, and preventing her from joining in the conſpiracy againſt him: But, alas! he met with ſuch a reception as he had reaſon to expect from a ſlighted woman, who had never felt any real attachment for his perſon. She did not upbraid him with his cruelty in leaving her as a mi-

Digitized by Google

ſtreſs, but, with a ſpecies of effrontery never enough to be admired, reproached him with his villainy, in abandoning her, who was his true and lawful wife, to go and ruin a poor gentlewoman, by whoſe fortune he had been allured.

WHEN he attempted to expoſtulate with this virago, upon the barbarity of this aſſertion, ſhe very prudently declined engaging in private converſation with ſuch an artful and wicked man, and, calling up the people of the houſe, inſiſted upon his being conducted to the door.

CHAPTER LVI.

In which his fortune is effectually ſtrangled.

THE laſt reſource, and that upon which he leaſt depended, was the advice and aſſiſtance of his old friend the empiric, with whom he ſtill maintained a ſlight correſpondence; and to whoſe houſe he ſteered his courſe, in great perplexity and tribulation. That gentleman, inſtead of conſoling him with aſſurances of friendſhip and protection, faithfully recapitulated all the inſtances of his indiſcretion and miſconduct, taxed him with want of ſincerity in the Weſt India affair, as well as with want of honeſty in this laſt marriage, while his former wife was alive; and, finally, reminded him of his notes, which he deſired might be immediately taken up, as he (the quack) had preſent occaſion for a ſum of money.

FERDINAND, ſeeing it would be impracticable to derive any ſuccour from this quarter, ſneaked homewards, in order to hold a conſultation with his own thoughts; and the firſt object that preſented itſelf to his eyes, when he entered his apartment, was a letter from the tradeſman, with his account incloſed, amounting to fifty-five pounds, which the writer deſired might be paid without delay. Before he had time to peruſe the articles, he received a ſummons, in conſequence of a

Digitized by Google

bill of indictment for bigamy, found againſt him in Hicks's Hall, by Sarah Muddy, widow; and, while he was revolving meaſures to avert theſe ſtorms, another billet arrived from a certain attorney, giving him to underſtand, that he had orders from Doctor Buffalo, the quack, to ſue him for the payment of ſeveral notes, unleſs he would take them up in three days from the date of this letter.

SUCH a concurrence of ſiniſter events made a deep impreſſion upon the mind of our adventurer: All his fortitude was inſufficient to bear him up againſt this torrent of misfortunes; his reſources were all dried up, his invention failed, and his reflection began to take a new turn. "To what purpoſe (ſaid he to himſelf) have I deſerted the paths of integrity and truth, and exhauſted a fruitful imagination, in contriving ſchemes to betray my fellow-creatures; if, inſtead of acquiring a ſplendid fortune, which was my aim, I have ſuffered ſuch a ſeries of mortifications, and at laſt brought myſelf to the brink of inevitable deſtruction? By a virtuous exertion of thoſe talents I inherit from nature and education, I might, long before this time, have rendered myſelf independent, and, perhaps, conſpicuous in life: I might have grown up like a young oak, which being firmly rooted in its kindred ſoil, gradually raiſes up its lofty head, expands its leafy arms, projects a noble ſhade, and towers the glory of the plain: I ſhould have paid the debt of gratitude to my benefactors, and made their hearts ſing with joy for the happy effects of their benevolence; I ſhould have been a bulwark to my friends, a ſhelter to my neighbours in diſtreſs; I ſhould have run the race of honour, ſeen my fame diffuſed like a ſweet-ſmelling odour, and felt the ineffable pleaſure of doing good: Whereas I am, after a viciſſitude of diſappointments, dangers, and fatigues, reduced to miſery and ſhame, aggravated by a conſcience loaded with treachery and guilt. I have abuſed the confidence and generoſity of my patron; I have defrauded his family, under the maſk of ſincerity and attachment; I have taken the moſt cruel and baſe advantages of virtue in diſtreſs; I have ſeduced unſuſpecting innocence to ruin and deſpair; I have vio-

Digitized by Google

lated the moſt ſacred truſt repoſed in me by my friend and benefactor; I have betrayed his love, torn his noble heart aſunder, by means of the moſt perfidious ſlander and falſe inſinuations; and finally, brought to an untimely grave the faireſt pattern of human beauty and perfection. Shall the author of theſe crimes paſs with impunity? Shall he hope to proſper in the midſt of ſuch enormous guilt? It were an imputation upon Providence to ſuppoſe it—Ah, no! I begin to feel myſelf overtaken by the eternal juſtice of Heaven! I totter on the edge of wretchedneſs and woe, without one friendly hand to ſave me from the terrible abyſs."

THESE reflections, which perhaps the miſery of his fellow-creatures would never have inſpired, had he himſelf remained without the verge of misfortune, were now produced from the ſenſation of his own calamities; and, for the firſt time, his cheeks were bedewed with the drops of penitence and ſorrow. Contraries, ſaith Plato, are productive of each other. Reformation is oftentimes generated from unſucceſsful vice; and our adventurer was, at this juncture, very well diſpoſed to turn over a new leaf, in conſequence of thoſe ſalutary ſuggeſtions; though he was far from being cured beyond the poſſibility of a relapſe: On the contrary, all the faculties of his ſoul were ſo well adapted, and had been ſo long habituated to deceit, that, in order to extricate himſelf from the evils that environed him, he would not, in all probability, have ſcrupled to practiſe it upon his own father, had a convenient opportunity occurred.

BE that as it may, he certainly, after a tedious and fruitleſs exerciſe of his invention, reſolved to effect a clandeſtine retreat from that confederacy of enemies which he could not withſtand, and once more join his fortune to that of Renaldo, whom he propoſed to ſerve, for the future, with fidelity and affection, thereby endeavouring to atone for the treachery of his former conduct. Thus determined, he packed up his neceſſaries in a portmanteau, attempted to amuſe his creditors with promiſes of ſpeedy payment, and venturing to come forth in the dark, took a place in the Canterbury ſtage-coach, after having converted his ſuperfluities in-

Digitized by Google

to ready money. Theſe ſteps were not taken with ſuch privacy, as to elude the vigilance of his adverſaries; for, although he had been cautious enough to tranſport himſelf and his baggage to the inn on Sunday evening, and never doubted that the vehicle, which ſet out at four o'clock on Monday morning, would convey him out of the reach of his creditors, before they could poſſibly obtain a writ for ſecuring his perſon; they had actually taken ſuch precautions as fruſtrated all his fineſſe; and the coach being ſtopt in the borough of Southwark, Doctor Fathom was ſeized by virtue of a warrant obtained on a criminal indictment, and was forthwith conducted to the priſon of the King's Bench; yet not before he had, by his pathetic remonſtrances, excited the compaſſion, and even drawn tears from the eyes of his fellow-paſſengers.

He no ſooner recollected himſelf from the ſhock which muſt have been occaſioned by this ſiniſter incident, than he diſpatched a letter to his brother-in-law the counſellor, requeſting an immediate conference, in which he promiſed to make ſuch a propoſal, as would ſave him all the expence of a law-ſuit and trial, and at the ſame time effectually anſwer all the purpoſes of both. He was accordingly favoured with a viſit from the lawyer, to whom, after the moſt ſolemn proteſtations of his own innocence, he declared, that, finding himſelf unable to wage war againſt ſuch powerful antagoniſts, he had reſolved even to abandon his indubitable right, and retire into another country, in order to ſcreen himſelf from perſecution, and remove all cauſe of diſquiet from the proſecutrix, when he was unfortunately prevented by the warrant which had been executed againſt him. He ſaid he was ſtill willing, for the ſake of his liberty, to ſign a formal renunciation of his pretenſions to Mrs Fathom and her fortune, provided the deeds could be executed, and the warrant withdrawn, before he ſhould be detained by his other creditors; and laſtly, he conjured the barriſter to ſpare himſelf the guilt and the charge of ſuborning evidence for the deſtruction of an unhappy man, whoſe misfortune was his only fault.

Digitized by Google

THE lawyer felt the force of his expoſtulations, and though he would by no means ſuppoſe him innocent of the charge of bigamy, yet, under the pretext of humanity and commiſeration, he undertook to perſuade his ſiſter to accept of a proper releaſe, which he obſerved would not be binding, if executed during the confinement of Fathom; he therefore took his leave, in order to prepare the papers, withdraw the action, and take ſuch other meaſures as would hinder the priſoner from giving him the ſlip. Next day he returned with an order to releaſe our hero, who being formally diſcharged, was conducted by the lawyer to a tavern in the neighbourhood, where the releaſes were exchanged, and every thing concluded with amity and concord. This buſineſs being happily tranſacted, Fathom ſtept into an hackney-coach with his baggage, and was followed by a bailiff, who told him with great compoſure, that he was again a priſoner, at the ſuit of Dr Buffalo, and deſired the coachman to re-conduct him to the lodging he had ſo lately diſcharged.

FATHOM, whoſe fortitude had been hitherto of the pagan temper, was now fain to reinforce it with the philoſophy of Chriſtian reſignation, though he had not as yet arrived to ſuch a pitch of ſelf-denial, as to forgive the counſellor, to whoſe double-dealing he imputed this new calamity. After having received the compliments of the jailor on his recommitment, he took pen, ink, and paper, and compoſed an artful and affecting epiſtle to the empiric, imploring his mercy, flattering his weakneſs, and demonſtrating the bad policy of cooping up an unhappy man in a jail, where he could never have an opportunity of doing juſtice to his creditors; nor did he forget to declare his intention of retiring into another country, where he might have ſome chance of earning a ſubſiſtence, which he had ſo long toiled for to no purpoſe in England. This laſt declaration he made in conſequence of the jealous diſpoſition of the quack, who he knew had long looked upon him in the odious light of an interloping rival.—However, he reaped no benefit from this ſupplication, which ſerved only to gratify the pride of Buffalo, who produced the extravagant encomiums which Fathom

Digitized by Google

had beſtowed upon him, as ſo many teſtimonials of his foes bearing witneſs to his virtue.

CHAPTER LVII.

Fathom being ſafely houſed, the reader is entertained with a retroſpect.

BUT now it is high time to leave our adventurer to chew the cud of reflection and remorſe in this ſolitary manſion, that we may trace Renaldo in the ſeveral ſteps he took to aſſert his right, and do juſtice to his family. Never man indulged a more melancholy train of ideas than that which accompanied him in his journey to the imperial court: For, notwithſtanding the manifold reaſons he had to expect an happy iſſue to his aim, his imagination was inceſſantly infected with ſomething that chilled his nerves, and ſaddened his heart, recurring, with quick ſucceſſion, like the unwearied wave that beats upon the bleak inhoſpitable Greenland ſhore. This, the reader will eaſily ſuppoſe, was no other than the remembrance of the forlorn Monimia, whoſe image appeared to his fancy in different attitudes, according to the prevalence of the paſſions which raged in his boſom. Sometimes he viewed her in the light of apoſtacy, and then his ſoul was maddened with indignation and deſpair: But theſe tranſitory blaſts were not able to efface the impreſſions ſhe had formerly made upon his heart; impreſſions which he had ſo often and ſo long contemplated with inconceivable rapture. Theſe pictures ſtill remained, repreſenting her fair as the moſt perfect idea of beauty, ſoft and tender as an angel of mercy and compaſſion, warmed with every virtue of the heart, and adorned with every accompliſhment of human nature: Yet the alarming contraſt came ſtill in the rear of this recollection; ſo that his ſoul was by turns agitated by the tempeſts of horror, and overwhelmed by the floods of grief.

HE recalled the moment on which he firſt beheld her, with that pleaſing regret which attends the me-

Digitized by Google

mory of a dear deceaſed friend: Then he bitterly curſed it, as the ſource of all his misfortunes and affliction: He thanked Heaven for having bleſſed him with a friend to detect her perfidy and ingratitude; then ardently wiſhed he had ſtill continued under the influence of her deluſion. In a word, the lonelineſs of his ſituation aggravated every horror of his reflection; for, as he found himſelf without company, his imagination was never ſolicited, or his attention diverted from theſe ſubjects of woe; and he travelled to Bruſſels in a reverie, fraught with ſuch torments as muſt have entirely wrecked his reaſon, had not Providence interpoſed in his behalf. He was, by his poſtilion, conducted to one of the beſt inns of the place, where he underſtood the cloth was already laid for ſupper; and as the ordinary is open to ſtrangers, in all theſe houſes of entertainment, he introduced himſelf into the company, with a view to alleviate, in ſome meaſure, his ſorrow and chagrin, by the converſation of his fellow-gueſts: Yet he was ſo ill prepared to obtain the relief which he courted, that he entered the apartment, and ſat down to table, without diſtinguiſhing either the number or countenances of thoſe who were preſent: Though he himſelf did not remain ſo unregarded. His mien and deportment produced a prepoſſeſſion in his favour; and the air of affliction, ſo remarkable in his viſage, did not fail to attract their ſympathy and obſervation.

AMONG the reſt, was an Iriſh officer in the Auſtrian ſervice, who having eyed Renaldo attentively, "Sir (ſaid he, riſing), if my eyes and memory do not deceive me, you are the Count de Melvil, with whom I had the honour to ſerve upon the Rhine during the laſt war." The youth, hearing his own name mentioned, lifted up his eyes, and at once recognizing the other to be a gentleman who had been a captain in his father's regiment, ran forwards, and embraced him with great affection.

THIS was, in divers reſpects, a fortunate rencounter for young Melvil; as the officer was not only perfectly well acquainted with the ſituation of the count's family, but alſo reſolved, in a few days, to ſet out for Vienna, whither he promiſed to accompany Renaldo, as ſoon as he

Digitized by Google

underſtood his route lay the ſame way. Before the day fixed for their departure arrived, this gentleman found means to inſinuate himſelf ſo far into the confidence of the count, as to learn the cauſe of that diſtreſs which he had obſerved in his features at their firſt meeting; and being a gentleman of uncommon vivacity, as well as ſincerely attached to the family of Melvil, to which he had owed his promotion, he exerted all his good humour and good ſenſe in amuſing the fancy and reaſoning down the mortification of the afflicted Hungarian. He in particular endeavoured to wean his attention from the loſt Monimia, by engaging it upon his domeſtic affairs, and upon the wrongs of his mother and ſiſter, who, he gave him to underſtand, were languiſhing under the tyranny of his father-in-law.

THIS was a note that effectually rouſed him from the lethargy of his ſorrow; and the deſire of taking vengeance on the oppreſſor, who had ruined his fortune, and made his neareſt relations miſerable, ſo entirely engroſſed his thoughts, as to leave no room for other conſiderations. During their journey to Auſtria, Major Farrel (that was the name of his fellow-traveller) informed him of many circumſtances touching his father's houſe, to which himſelf was an utter ſtranger.

"THE conduct of your mother (ſaid he), in marrying Count Trebaſi, was not at all agreeable either to the friends of the Count de Melvil, or to her own relations, who knew her ſecond huſband to be a man of a violent temper, and rapacious diſpoſition, which the nature of his education and employment had ſerved rather to inflame than allay; for you well know he was a partizan during the whole courſe of the late war. They were, moreover, equally ſurpriſed and chagrined, when they found ſhe took no ſtep to prevent his ſeizing upon that inheritance which of right belonged to you, and which, by the laws of Hungary, is unalienable from the heir of blood: Nevertheleſs, they are now fully convinced, that ſhe hath more than ſufficiently atoned for her indiſcretion, by the barbarity of her huſband, who hath not only ſecluded her from all communication with her friends and acquaintance, but even confined her to the weſt tower of your father's houſe, where ſhe is ſaid to

Digitized by Google

be kept close prisoner, and subjected to all sorts of inconvenience and mortification. This severity she is believed to have incurred in consequence of having expostulated to him upon his unjust behaviour to you and Mademoiselle, whom he hath actually shut up in some convent in Vienna, which your relations have not as yet been able to discover: But the memory of your noble father is so dear to all those who were favoured with his friendship, and the sufferings of the Countess and Mademoiselle have raised such a spirit of resentment against her cruel jailor, that nothing is wanted but your presence to begin the prosecution, and give a sanction to the measures of your friends, which will in a little time restore your family to the fruition of its rights and fortune: For my own part, my dear count, I consider myself as one wholly indebted to your house for the rank and expectation I now enjoy; and my finances, interest, and person, such as they are, I dedicate to your service."

RENALDO was not slow in making his acknowledgments to this generous Hibernian, whom he informed of his scheme, recounting to him his uncommon transaction with the benevolent Jew, and communicating the letters of recommendation he had received by his means to some of the first noblemen at the imperial court. Meanwhile, he burned with impatience to chastise Count Trebasi for his perfidious conduct to the widow and the fatherless, and would have taken the road to Presburg, without touching at Vienna, in order to call him to a severe account, had not he been strenuously opposed by Major Farrel, who represented the imprudence of taking such a step before he had secured a proper protection from the consequences with which it might be attended.

"IT is not (said he) your own life and fortune only which depend upon your behaviour in this emergency, but also the quiet and happiness of those who are most dear to your affection: Not you alone, but likewise your mother and sister, would infallibly suffer by your temerity and precipitation. First of all, deliver your credentials at court, and let us join our endeavours to raise an interest strong enough to counterbalance that of

Digitized by Google

Trebaſi. If we ſucceed, there will be no neceſſity for having recourſe to perſonal meaſures: He will be compelled to yield up your inheritance which he unjuſtly detains, and to reſtore your ſiſter to your arms; and if he afterwards refuſes to do juſtice to the counteſs, you will always have it in your power to evince yourſelf the ſon of the brave Count de Melvil.

THESE juſt and ſalutary repreſentations had a due effect upon Renaldo, who no ſooner arrived at the capital of Auſtria, than he waited upon a certain prince of diſtinction, to whoſe patronage he was commended; and from whom he met with a very cordial reception, not only on account of his credentials, but alſo for the ſake of his father, who was well known to his highneſs. He heard his complaints with great patience and affability, aſſured him of his aſſiſtance and protection, and even undertook to introduce him to the empreſs-queen, who would not ſuffer the weakeſt of her ſubjects to be oppreſſed, much leſs diſregard the cauſe of an injured young nobleman, who by his own ſervices, and thoſe of his family, was peculiarly entitled to her favour.

NOR was he the only perſon whoſe countenance and patronage Melvil ſolicited upon this occaſion; he viſited all the friends of his father, and all his mother's relations, who were eaſily intereſted in his behalf; while Major Farrel contributed all his efforts in ſtrengthening the aſſociation. So that a law-ſuit was immediately commenced againſt Count Trebaſi, who on his ſide was not idle, but prepared with incredible induſtry for the aſſault, reſolving to maintain with his whole power the acquiſition he had made.

THE laws of Hungary, like thoſe of ſome other countries I could name, afford ſo many ſubterfuges for the purpoſes of perfidy and fraud, that it is no wonder our youth began to complain of the ſlow progreſs of his affair; eſpecially as he glowed with the moſt eager deſire of redreſſing the grievances of his parent and ſiſter, whoſe ſufferings he did not doubt were doubled ſince the inſtitution of his proceſs againſt their tormentor. He imparted his ſentiments on this head to his friend; and, as his apprehenſions every moment increaſed, plainly told him he could no longer live without ma-

Digitized by Google

king ſome effort to ſee thoſe with whom he was ſo nearly connected in point of blood and affection: He therefore reſolved to repair immediately to Preſburg, and, according to the intelligence he ſhould procure, eſſay to ſee and converſe with his mother, though at the hazard of his life.

CHAPTER LVIII.

Renaldo abridges the proceedings at law, and approves himſelf the ſon of his father.

THE major, finding him determined, inſiſted upon attending him in his expedition, and they ſet out together for Preſburg, where they privately arrived in the dark, reſolving to keep themſelves concealed at the houſe of a friend, until they ſhould have formed ſome plan for their future operations. Here they were informed that Count Trebaſi's caſtle was altogether inacceſſible; that all the ſervants who were ſuppoſed to have the leaſt veneration or compaſſion for the counteſs were diſmiſſed; and that, ſince Renaldo was known to be in Germany, the vigilance and caution of that cruel huſband was redoubled to ſuch a degree, that nobody knew whether his unfortunate lady was actually alive or dead.

FARREL perceiving Melvil exceedingly affected with this intimation, and hearing him declare that he would never quit Preſburg until he ſhould have entered the houſe, and removed his doubts on that intereſting ſubject, not only argued with great vehemence againſt ſuch an attempt, as equally dangerous and indiſcreet, but ſolemnly ſwore he would prevent his purpoſe, by diſcovering his deſign to the family, unleſs he would promiſe to liſten to a more moderate and feaſible expedient. He then propoſed that he himſelf ſhould appear in the equipage of one of the travelling Savoyards who ſtroll about Europe, amuſing ignorant people with the effects of a magic lanthorn, and in that diſguiſe endeavour to obtain admittance from the ſervants of Trebaſi,

Digitized by Google

among whom he might make ſuch enquiries as would deliver Melvil from his preſent uneaſy ſuſpence.

THIS propoſal was embraced, though reluctantly, by Renaldo, who was unwilling to expoſe his friend to the leaſt danger or diſgrace; and the major being next day provided with the habit and implements of his new profeſſion, together with a ragged attendant who preceded him, extorting muſic from a paltry viol, approached the caſtle-gate, and proclaimed his ſhew ſo naturally in a yell partaking of the ſcream of Savoy and the howl of Ireland, that one would have imagined he had been conductor to Madam Catherina from his cradle. So far his ſtratagem ſucceeded; he had not long ſtood in waiting, before he was invited into the court-yard, where the ſervants formed a ring, and danced to the efforts of his companion's ſkill; then he was conducted into the buttery, where he exhibited his figures on the wall and his princeſs on the floor; and while they regaled him in this manner with ſcraps and ſour wine, he took occaſion to enquire about the old lady and her daughter, before whom he ſaid he had performed in his laſt peregrination. Though this queſtion was aſked with all that air of ſimplicity which is peculiar to theſe people, one of the domeſtics took the alarm, being infected with the ſuſpicions of his maſter, and plainly taxed the major with being a ſpy, threatening at the ſame time that he ſhould be ſtripped and ſearched.

THIS would have been a very dangerous experiment for the Hibernian, who had actually in his pocket a letter to the counteſs from her ſon, which he hoped fortune might have furniſhed him with an opportunity to deliver. When he therefore found himſelf in this dilemma, he was not at all eaſy in his own mind: However, inſtead of proteſting his innocence in an humble and beſeeching ſtrain, in order to acquit himſelf of the charge, he reſolved to elude the ſuſpicion by provoking the wrath of his accuſer, and, putting on the air of vulgar integrity affronted, began to reproach the ſervant in very inſolent terms for his unfair ſuppoſition, and undreſſing himſelf in a moment to the ſkin, threw his tattered garments in the face of his adverſary, telling him he would find nothing there which he would not

Digitized by Google

be very glad to part with; at the ſame time raiſing his voice, he, in the gibberiſh of the clan he repreſented, ſcolded and curſed with great fluency; ſo that the whole houſe reſounded with the noiſe. The valet's jealouſy, like a ſmaller fire, was in a trice ſwallowed up in the greater flame of his rage enkindled by this abrupt addreſs: In conſequence of which, Farrel was kicked out at the gate, naked as he was to the waiſt, after his lanthorn had been broke to pieces on his head; and there he was joined by his domeſtic, who had not been able to recover his apparel and effect a retreat, without incurring marks of the ſame ſort of diſtinction.

THE major, conſidering the riſk he muſt have run in being detected, thought himſelf cheaply quit for this moderate diſcipline, though he was really concerned for his friend Renaldo, who, underſtanding the particulars of the adventure, determined, as the laſt effort, to ride round the caſtle in the open day, on pretence of taking the air, when, peradventure, the counteſs would ſee him from the place of her confinement, and favour him with ſome mark or token of her being alive.

THOUGH his companion did not much reliſh this plan, which he foreſaw would expoſe him to the inſults of Trebaſi; yet, as he could not contrive a better, he acquieſced in Renaldo's invention, with the proviſo that he would defer the execution of it until his father-in-law ſhould be abſent in the chace, which was a diverſion he every day enjoyed.

ACCORDINGLY they ſet a proper watch, and lay concealed until they were informed of Trebaſi's having gone forth; when they mounted their horſes, and rode into the neighbourhood of the caſtle. Having made a ſmall excurſion in the adjoining fields, they drew nearer the walls, and at an eaſy pace had twice circled them, when Farrel deſcried, at the top of a tower, a white handkerchief waved by a woman's hand through the iron bars that ſecured the window. This ſignal being pointed out to Renaldo, his heart began to throb with great violence; he made a reſpectful obeiſance towards the part in which it appeared, and perceiving the hand beckoning him to approach, advanced to the very buttreſs of the turret; upon which, ſeeing ſomething drop,

Digitized by Google

he alighted with great expedition, and took up a picture of his father in miniature, the features of which he no ſooner diſtinguiſhed, than the tears ran down his cheeks; he preſſed the little image to his lips with the moſt filial fervour; then conveying it to his boſom, looked up to the hand, which waved in ſuch a manner as gave him to underſtand it was high time to retire. Being by this time highly perſuaded that his kind monitor was no other than the counteſs herſelf, he pointed to his heart, in token of his filial affection, and laying his hand on his ſword, to denote his reſolution of doing her juſtice, he took his leave with another profound bow, and ſuffered himſelf to be reconducted to his lodging.

EVERY circumſtance of this tranſaction was obſerved by the ſervants of Count Trebaſi, who immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to their lord, with an account of what had happened. Alarmed at this information, from which he immediately concluded that the ſtranger was young Melvil, he forthwith quitted the chace, and returning to the caſtle by a private poſtern, ordered his horſe to be kept ready ſaddled, in hope that his ſon-in-law would repeat the viſit to his mother. This precaution would have been to no purpoſe, had Renaldo followed the advice of Farrel, who repreſented the danger of returning to a place where the alarm was undoubtedly given by his firſt appearance; and exhorted him to return to Vienna for the proſecution of his ſuit, now that he was ſatisfied of his mother's being alive: In order to ſtrengthen this admonition, he bade him recollect the ſignal for withdrawing, which was doubtleſs the effect of maternal concern, inſpired by the knowledge of the count's vigilance and vindictive diſpoſition.

NOTWITHSTANDING theſe ſuggeſtions, Melvil perſiſted in his reſolution of appearing once more below the tower, on the ſuppoſition that his mother, in expectation of his return, had prepared a billet for his acceptance, from which he might obtain important intelligence. The major, ſeeing him lend a deaf ear to his remonſtrances, was contented to attend him in this ſecond expedition, which he preſſed him to undertake that ſame afternoon, as Trebaſi had taken care to cir-

Digitized by Google

culate a report of his having gone to dine at the ſeat of a nobleman in the neighbourhood. Our knight-errant and his ſquire, deceived by this fineſſe, preſented themſelves again under the priſon of the counteſs, who no ſooner beheld her ſon return, than ſhe earneſtly intreated him to be gone, by the ſame ſign which ſhe had before uſed; and he taking it for granted that ſhe was debarred the uſe of pen, ink, and paper, and that he had nothing more to expect, conſented to retire, and had already moved to ſome diſtance from the houſe, when, in croſſing a ſmall plantation that belonged to the caſtle, they were met by Count Trebaſi and another perſon on horſeback.

AT ſight of this apparition, the blood mounted into Renaldo's cheeks, and his eyes began to lighten with eagerneſs and indignation; which was not at all diminiſhed by the ferocious addreſs of the count, who, advancing to Melvil, with a menacing air, "Before you proceed (ſaid he), I muſt know with what view you have been twice to-day patroling round my incloſures, and reconnoitering the different avenues of my houſe: You likewiſe carry on a clandeſtine correſpondence with ſome perſon in the family, of which my honour obliges me to demand an explanation."

"HAD your actions been always regulated by the dictates of honour (replied Renaldo), I ſhould never have been queſtioned for riding round that caſtle, which you know is my rightful inheritance; or excluded from the ſight of a parent who ſuffers under your tyranny and oppreſſion. It is my part, therefore, to expoſtulate; and, ſince fortune hath favoured me with an opportunity of revenging our wrongs in perſon, we ſhall not part until you have learned that the family of the Count de Melvil is not to be injured with impunity. Here is no advantage on either ſide, in point of arms or number; you are better mounted than I am, and ſhall have the choice of the ground on which our difference ought to be brought to a ſpeedy determination."

TREBASI, whoſe courage was not of the ſentimental kind, but purely owing to his natural inſenſibility of danger, inſtead of concerting meaſures coolly for the engagement, or making any verbal reply to this defi-

Digitized by Google

ance, drew a piſtol, without the leaſt heſitation, and fired it at the face of Renaldo, part of whoſe left eyebrow was carried off by the ball. Melvil was not ſlow in returning the compliment, which, as it was deliberate, proved the more deciſive: For the ſhot entering the count's right breaſt, made its way to the back bone with ſuch a ſhock, as ſtruck him to the ground; upon which the other alighted, in order to improve the advantage he had gained.

During this tranſaction, Farrel had well nigh loſt his life by the ſavage behaviour of Trebaſi's attendant, who had been a huſſar officer, and who, thinking it was his duty to imitate the example of his patron on this occaſion, diſcharged a piſtol at the major, before he had the leaſt intimation of his deſign. The Hibernian's horſe being a common hireling, and unaccuſtomed to ſtand fire, no ſooner ſaw the flaſh of Trebaſi's piſtol, than, ſtarting aſide, he happened to plunge into a hole, and was overturned at the very inſtant when the huſſar's piece went off, ſo that no damage enſued to his rider, who pitching on his feet, flew with great nimbleneſs to his adverſary, then laying hold on one leg, diſmounted him in a twinkling, and ſeizing his throat as he lay, would have ſoon diſpatched him without the uſe of firearms, had he not been prevented by his friend Renaldo, who deſired him to deſiſt, obſerving that his vengeance was already ſatisfied, as the count ſeemed to be in the agonies of death. The major was loth to quit his prey, as he thought his aggreſſor had acted in a treacherous manner; but recollecting that there was no time to loſe, becauſe, in all probability, the firing had alarmed the caſtle, he took his leave of the vanquiſhed huſſar, with a couple of hearty kicks, and mounting his horſe, followed Melvil to the houſe of a gentleman in the neighbourhood, who was kinſman to the counteſs, and very well diſpoſed to grant him a ſecure retreat, until the troubleſome conſequences of this rencounter ſhould be overblown.

Trebasi, though to the young gentleman he ſeemed ſpeechleſs and inſenſible, had neither loſt the uſe of his reaſon nor of his tongue, but affected that extremity, in order to avoid any further converſation with the

Digitized by Google

victor. He was one of thoſe people who never think of death until he knocks at the door, and then earneſtly intreat him to excuſe them for the preſent, and be ſo good as to call another time. The count had ſo often eſcaped unhurt, in the courſe of his campaigns, that he looked upon himſelf as invulnerable, and ſet all danger at defiance. Though he had hitherto taken no care of the concerns of his ſoul, he had a large fund of ſuperſtition at bottom; and, when the ſurgeon who examined his wound, declared it was mortal, all the terrors of futurity took hold on his imagination, and all the miſdemeanors of his life preſented themſelves in aggravated colours to his recollection.

He implored the ſpiritual aſſiſtance of a good prieſt in the neighbourhood, who, in the diſcharge of his own conſcience, gave him to underſtand, that he had little mercy to expect, unleſs he would, as much as lay in his power, redreſs the injuries he had done to his fellow creatures. As nothing lay heavier upon his ſoul than the cruelty and fraud he had practiſed upon the family of Count Melvil, he earneſtly beſought this charitable clergyman to mediate his pardon with the counteſs, and at the ſame time deſired to ſee Renaldo before his death, that he might put him in poſſeſſion of his paternal eſtate, and ſolicit his forgiveneſs for the offence he had given.

His lady, far from waiting for the prieſt's interceſſion, no ſooner underſtood the lamentable ſituation of her huſband, and found herſelf at liberty, than ſhe haſtened to his apartment, expreſſed the utmoſt concern for his misfortune, and tended him with truly conjugal tenderneſs and fidelity. Her ſon gladly obeyed the ſummons, and was received with great civility and ſatisfaction by his father-in-law, who, in preſence of the judge and divers gentlemen aſſembled for that purpoſe, renounced all right and title to the fortune he had ſo unjuſtly uſurped; diſcloſed the name of the convent to which Mademoiſelle de Melvil had been conveyed, diſmiſſed all the agents of his iniquity, and being reconciled to his ſon-in-law, began to prepare himſelf in tranquillity for his latter end.

Digitized by Google

THE counteſs was overwhelmed with an exceſs of joy, while ſhe embraced her long loſt ſon, who had proved himſelf ſo worthy of his father. Yet this joy was imbittered, by reflecting that ſhe was made a widow by the hands of that darling ſon: For, though ſhe knew his honour demanded the ſacrifice, ſhe could not lay aſide that regard and veneration which is attached to the name of huſband; and therefore reſolved to retire into a monaſtery, where ſhe could ſpend the remainder of her life in devotion, without being expoſed to any intercourſe which might interfere with the delicacy of her ſentiments on that ſubject.

CHAPTER LIX.

He is the meſſenger of happineſs to his ſiſter, who removes the film which had long obſtructed his penetration, with regard to Count Fathom.

AS the moſt endearing affection had always ſubſiſted between Renaldo and his ſiſter, he would not one moment deny himſelf the pleaſure of flying to her embrace, and of being the glad meſſenger of her deliverance. Soon, therefore, as he underſtood the place of her retreat, and had obtained a proper order to the abbeſs, ſigned by Count Trebaſi, he ſet out poſt for Vienna, ſtill accompanied by his faithful Hibernian, and arriving at the convent, found the abbeſs and the whole houſe ſo engroſſed in making preparations for the ceremony of giving the veil next day to a young woman who had fulfilled the term of her probation, that he could not poſſibly ſee his ſiſter with that leiſure and ſatisfaction which he had flattered himſelf with enjoying at this meeting; and therefore he was fain to bridle his impatience for two days, and keep his credentials until the hurry ſhould be over, that Mademoiſelle might have no intimation of her good fortune, except from his own mouth.

Digitized by Google

In order to fill up this tedious interval, he visited his friends at court, who were rejoiced to hear the happy issue of his excursion to Presburg; the prince who was his particular patron desired he would make himself perfectly easy with regard to the death of Count Trebasi, for he would take care to represent him in such a light to the empress queen, as would screen him from any danger or prosecution on that account. His highness, moreover, appointed the following day for performing the promise he had made of presenting him to that august princess, and in the mean time prepossessed her so much in his favour, that when he approached her presence, and was announced by his noble introductor, she eyed him with a look of peculiar complacency, saying, "I am glad to see you returned to my dominions. Your father was a gallant officer, who served our house with equal courage and fidelity; and as I understand you tread in his foot-steps, you may depend upon my favour and protection."

He was so much overwhelmed with this gracious reception, that, while he bowed in silence, the drops of gratitude trickled from his eyes; and her imperial majesty was so well pleased with this manifestation of his heart, that she immediately gave directions for promoting him to the command of a troop of horse.—Thus fortune seemed willing and indeed eager to discharge the debt she owed him for the different calamities he had undergone. And as he looked upon the generous Hebrew to be the sole source of his success, he did not fail to make him acquainted with the happy effects of his recommendation and friendship, and to express, in the warmest terms, the deep sense he had of his uncommon benevolence, which, by the bye, was still greater, with regard to Renaldo, than the reader as yet imagines; for he not only furnished him with money for his present occasions, but also gave him an unlimited credit on a banker in Vienna, to whom one of his letters was directed.

The ceremony of the nun's admission being now performed, and the convent restored to its former quiet, Melvil hastened thither on the wings of brotherly affection, and presented his letter to the abbess, who having

Digitized by Google

perused the contents, by which she learned that the family disquiets of Count Trebasi no longer subsisted, and that the bearer was the brother of Mademoiselle, she received him with great politeness, congratulated him on this happy event, and begging he would excuse her staying with him in the parlour, on pretence of business, withdrew, saying, she would immediately send in a young lady who would console him for her absence. In a few minutes he was joined by his sister, who, expecting nothing less than to see Renaldo, no sooner distinguished his features, than she shrieked aloud with surprize, and would have sunk upon the floor, had not he supported her in his embrace.

Such a sudden apparition of her brother at any time, or in any place, after their long separation, would have strongly affected this sensible young lady; but to find him so abruptly in a place where she thought herself buried from the knowledge of all her relations, occasioned such commotions in her spirits as had well nigh endangered her reason: For it was not till after a considerable pause, that she could talk to him with connection or coherence. However, as those transports subsided, they entered into a more deliberate and agreeable conversation; in the course of which, he gradually informed her of what had passed at the castle; and inexpressible was the pleasure she felt in learning that her mother was released from captivity, herself restored to freedom, and her brother to the possession of his lawful inheritance, by the only means to which she had always prayed these blessings might be owing.

As she had been treated with uncommon humanity by the abbess, she would not consent to leave the convent until he should be ready to set out for Presburg; so that they dined together with that good lady, and passed the afternoon in that mutual communication with which a brother and sister may be supposed to entertain themselves on such an occasion. She gave him a detail of the insults and mortifications she had suffered from the brutality of her father-in-law, and told him, that her confinement in this monastery was owing to Trebasi's having intercepted a letter to her from Renaldo, signifying his intention to return to the empire, in or-

Digitized by Google

der to assert his own right and redress her grievances. Then turning the discourse upon the incidents of his peregrinations, she in a particular manner inquired about that exquisite beauty who had been the innocent source of all his distresses, and upon whose perfections he had often, in his letters to his sister, expatiated with indications of rapture and delight.

THIS inquiry in a moment blew up that scorching flame which had been well nigh stifled by other necessary avocations. His eyes gleamed, his cheeks glowed and grew pale alternately, and his whole frame underwent an immediate agitation; which being perceived by Mademoiselle, she concluded that some new calamity was annexed to the name of Monimia, and, dreading to rip up a wound which she saw was so ineffectually closed, she for the present suppressed her curiosity and concern, and industriously endeavoured to introduce some less affecting subject of conversation. He saw her aim, approved of her discretion, and, joining her endeavours, expressed his surprise at her having omitted to signify the least remembrance of her old favourite, Fathom, whom he had left in England. He had no sooner pronounced this name, than she suffered some confusion in her turn; from which, however, recollecting herself, "Brother (said she), you must endeavour to forget that wretch, who is altogether unworthy of retaining the smallest share of your regard."

ASTONISHED, and indeed angry, at this expression, which he considered as the effect of malicious misrepresentation, he gently chid her for her credulity in believing the envious aspersion of some person, who repined at the superior virtue of Fathom, whom he affirmed to be an honour to the human species.

"NOTHING is more easy (replied the young lady) than to impose upon a person, who, being himself unconscious of guile, suspects no deceit. You have been a dupe, dear brother, not to the finesse of Fathom, but to the sincerity of your own heart. For my own part, I assume no honour to my own penetration in having comprehended the villainy of that impostor, which was

Digitized by Google

diſcovered, in more than one inſtance, by accidents I could not poſſibly foreſee.

"YOU muſt know, that Tereſa, who attended me from my childhood, and in whoſe honeſty I repoſed ſuch confidence, having diſobliged ſome of the inferior ſervants, was ſo narrowly watched in all her tranſactions, as to be at laſt detected in the very act of conveying a piece of plate, which was actually found concealed among her cloaths.

"YOU may gueſs how much I was aſtoniſhed when I underſtood this circumſtance: I could not truſt to the evidence of my own ſenſes, and ſhould have ſtill believed her innocent, in ſpite of ocular demonſtration, had not ſhe, in the terrors of being tried for felony, promiſed to make a very material diſcovery to the counteſs, provided ſhe would take ſuch meaſures as would ſave her life.

"THIS requeſt being complied with, ſhe, in my hearing, opened up ſuch an amazing ſcene of iniquity, baſeneſs, and ingratitude, which had been acted by her and Fathom, in order to defraud the family to which they were ſo much indebted, that I could not have believed the human mind capable of ſuch degeneracy, or that traitor endowed with ſuch pernicious cunning and diſſimulation, had not her tale been congruous, conſiſtent, and diſtinct, and fraught with circumſtances that left no room to doubt the leaſt article of her confeſſion; on conſideration of which ſhe was permitted to go into voluntary exile."

SHE then explained their combination in all the particulars, as we have already recounted them in their proper place, and finally obſerved, that the opinion ſhe had hence conceived of Fathom's character, was confirmed by what ſhe had ſince learned of his perfidious conduct towards that very nun who had lately taken the veil.

PERCEIVING her brother ſtruck dumb with aſtoniſhment, and gaping with the moſt eager attention, ſhe proceeded to relate the incidents of his double intrigue with the jeweller's wife and daughter, as they were communicated to her by the nun, who was no other than the individual Wilhelmina. After thoſe ri-

Digitized by Google

vals had been forſaken by their gallant, their mutual animoſities and chagrin ſerved to whet the attention and invention of each; ſo that in a little time the whole myſtery ſtood diſcloſed to both. The mother had diſcovered the daughter's correſpondence with Fathom, as we have formerly obſerved, by means of that unfortunate letter which he unwittingly committed to the charge of the old beldame; and, as ſoon as ſhe underſtood he was without the reach of all ſolicitation or proſecution, imparted this billet to her huſband, whoſe fury was ſo ungovernable, that he had almoſt ſacrificed Wilhelmina with his own hands, eſpecially when, terrified by his threats and imprecations, ſhe owned that ſhe had beſtowed the chain on this perfidious lover. However, his dreadful purpoſe was prevented, partly by the interpoſition of his wife, whoſe aim was not the death but immurement of his daughter, and partly by the tears and ſupplication of the young gentlewoman herſelf, who proteſted, that, although the ceremony of the church had not been performed, ſhe was contracted to Fathom by the moſt ſolemn vows, to witneſs which he invoked all the ſaints in heaven.

THE jeweller, upon cooler conſideration, was unwilling to loſe the leaſt ſpark of hope that glittered among the ruins of his deſpair, and reſiſted all the importunities of his wife, who preſſed him to conſult the welfare of his daughter's ſoul, in the fond expectation of finding ſome expedient to lure back the chain and its poſſeſſor. In the mean time Wilhelmina was daily and hourly expoſed to the mortifying animadverſions of her mamma, who, with all the inſolence of virtue, inceſſantly upbraided her with the backſlidings of her vicious life, and exhorted her to reformation and repentance. This continual triumph laſted for many months, till at length, a quarrel happening between the mother and the goſſip at whoſe houſe ſhe uſed to give the rendezvous to her admirers, that incenſed confidante, in the precipitation of her anger, promulgated the hiſtory of thoſe ſecret meetings; and, among the reſt, her interviews with Fathom were brought to light.

Digitized by Google

THE firſt people who hear news of this ſort are generally thoſe to whom they are moſt unwelcome. The German was ſoon apprized of his wife's frailty, and conſidered the two females of his houſe as a couple of devils incarnate, ſent from hell to exerciſe his patience: Yet, in the midſt of his diſpleaſure, he found matter of conſolation, in being furniſhed with a ſufficient reaſon for parting with his help-mate, who had for many years kept his family in diſquiet. He therefore, without hazarding a perſonal conference, ſent propoſals to her by a friend, which ſhe did not think proper to reject; and, ſeeing himſelf reſtored to the dominion of his own houſe, exerted his ſway ſo tyrannically, that Wilhelmina became weary of her life, and had recourſe to the comforts of religion, of which ſhe ſoon became enamoured, and begged her father's permiſſion to dedicate the reſt of her life to the duties of devotion. She was accordingly received in this convent, the regulations of which were ſo much to her liking, that ſhe performed the taſk of probation with pleaſure, and voluntarily excluded herſelf from the vanities of this life. It was here ſhe had contracted an acquaintance with Mademoiſelle de Melvil, to whom ſhe communicated her complaints of Fathom, on the ſuppoſition that he was related to the count, as he himſelf had often declared.

WHILE the young lady rehearſed the particulars of this detail, Renaldo ſuſtained a ſtrange viciſſitude of different paſſions. Surprize, ſorrow, fear, hope, and indignation raiſed a moſt tumultuous conflict in his boſom. Monimia ruſhed upon his imagination in the character of innocence betrayed by the inſinuations of treachery. He with horror viewed her at the mercy of a villain, who had broken all the ties of gratitude and honour.

AFFRIGHTED at the proſpect, he ſtarted from his ſeat, exclaiming, in the unconnected ſtrain of diſtraction and deſpair, "Have I then nouriſhed a ſerpent in my boſom! Have I liſtened to the voice of a traitor who hath murdered my peace! who hath tore my heart-ſtrings aſunder, and perhaps ruined the pattern of all earthly perfection. It cannot be. Heaven would not

Digitized by Google

ſuffer ſuch infernal artifice to take effect. The thunder would be levelled againſt the head of the accurſed projector."

FROM this tranſport, compared with his agitation when ſhe mentioned Monimia, his ſiſter judged that Fathom had been the occaſion of a breach between the two lovers; and this conjecture being confirmed by the diſjointed anſwers he made to her interrogations upon the affair, ſhe endeavoured to calm his apprehenſions, by repreſenting that he would ſoon have an opportunity of returning to England, where the miſunderſtanding might be eaſily cleared up; and that, in the mean time, he had nothing to fear on account of the perſon of his miſtreſs, in a country where individuals were ſo well protected by the laws and conſtitution of the realm. At length he ſuffered himſelf to be flattered with the fond hope of ſeeing Monimia's character triumph in the enquiry, of retrieving that loſt jewel, and of renewing that raviſhing intercourſe and exalted expectation which had been ſo cruelly cut off. He now wiſhed to find Fathom as black as he had been exhibited, that Monimia's apoſtacy might be numbered among the miſrepreſentations of his treachery and fraud.

HIS love, which was alike generous and ardent, eſpouſed the cauſe, and he no longer doubted her conſtancy and virtue. But when he reflected how her tender heart muſt have been wrung with anguiſh at his unkindneſs and cruelty, in leaving her deſtitute in a foreign land; how her ſenſibility muſt have been tortured in finding herſelf altogether dependent upon a ruffian, who certainly harboured the moſt baleful deſigns upon her honour; how her life muſt be endangered both by his barbarity and her own deſpair—I ſay, when he reflected on theſe circumſtances, he ſhuddered with horror and diſmay; and that very night diſpatched a letter to his friend the Jew, intreating him, in the moſt preſſing manner, to employ all his intelligence in learning the ſituation of the fair orphan, that ſhe might be protected from the villainy of Fathom, until his return to England.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LX.

He recompences the attachment of his friend; and receives a letter that reduces him to the verge of death and diſtraction.

THIS ſtep being taken, his mind in ſome meaſure retrieved its former tranquillity: He ſoothed himſelf with the proſpect of an happy reconciliation with the divine Monimia, and his fancy was decoyed from every diſagreeable preſage by the entertaining converſation of his ſiſter, with whom in two days he ſet out for Preſburg, attended by his friend the major, who had never quitted him ſince their meeting at Bruſſels.—Here they found Count Trebaſi entirely rid of the fever which had been occaſioned by his wound, and in a fair way of doing well; a circumſtance that afforded unſpeakable pleaſure to Melvil, whoſe manner of thinking was ſuch, as would have made him unhappy, could he have charged himſelf with the death of his mother's huſband, howſoever criminal he might have been.

THE count's ferocity did not return with his health. His eyes were opened by the danger he had incurred, and his ſentiments turned in a new channel: He heartily aſked pardon of Mademoiſelle for the rigorous uſage ſhe had ſuffered from the violence of his temper; thanked Renaldo for the ſeaſonable leſſon he had adminiſtered to him; and not only inſiſted upon being removed from the caſtle to an houſe of his own in Preſburg, but proffered to make immediate reſtitution of all the rents which he had unjuſtly converted to his own uſe.

THESE things being ſettled in the moſt amicable manner, to the entire ſatisfaction of the parties concerned, as well as of the neighbouring nobleſſe, among whom the houſe of Melvil was in univerſal eſteem, Renaldo reſolved to ſolicit leave at the imperial court to return to England, in order to inveſtigate that affair of Monimia, which was more intereſting than all the

Digitized by Google

points he had hitherto adjusted. But, before he quitted Presburg, his friend Farrel taking him aside one day, "Count (said he), will you give me leave to ask, if, by my zeal and attachment for you, I have had the good fortune to acquire your esteem?" "To doubt that esteem (replied Renaldo) were to suspect my gratitude and honour, of which I must be utterly destitute before I lose the sense of those obligations I owe to your gallantry and friendship—obligations which I long for a proper occasion to repay."

"WELL then (resumed the major), I will deal with you like a downright Swiss, and point out a method by which you may shift the load of obligation from your own shoulders to mine. You know my birth, rank, and expectations in the service; but perhaps you do not know, that, as my expence has always unavoidably exceeded my income, I find myself a little out at elbows in my circumstances, and want to piece them up by matrimony. Of those ladies with whom I think I have any chance of succeeding, Mademoiselle de Melvil seems the best qualified to render my situation happy in all respects. Her fortune is more than sufficient to disembarrass my affairs; her good sense will be a seasonable check upon my vivacity; her agreeable accomplishments will engage a continuation of affection and regard: I know my own disposition well enough to think I shall become a most dutiful and tractable husband; and shall deem myself highly honoured in being more closely united to my dear Count de Melvil, the son and representative of that worthy officer under whom my youth was formed: If you will therefore sanction my claim, I will forthwith begin my approaches, and doubt not, under your auspices, to bring the place to a capitulation."

RENALDO was pleased with the frankness of this declaration, approved of his demand, and desired him to depend upon his good offices with his sister, whom he sounded that same evening upon the subject, recommending the major to her favour, as a gentleman well worthy of her choice. Mademoiselle, who had never been exercised in the coquettries of her sex, and was now arrived at those years when the vanity of youth

Digitized by Google

ought to yield to diſcretion, conſidered the propoſal as a philoſopher, and after due deliberation candidly owned ſhe had no objection to the match. Farrel was accordingly introduced in the character of a lover, after the permiſſion of the counteſs had been obtained; and he carried on his addreſſes in the uſual form, ſo much to the ſatisfaction of all concerned in the event, that a day was appointed for the celebration of his nuptials, when he entered into peaceable poſſeſſion of his prize.

A FEW days after this joyful occaſion, while Renaldo was at Vienna, where he had been indulged with leave of abſence for ſix months, and employed in making preparations for his journey to Britain, he was one evening preſented by his ſervant with a packet from London, which he no ſooner opened, than he found incloſed a letter directed to him, in the hand-writing of Monimia. He was ſo much affected at ſight of thoſe well-known characters, that he ſtood motionleſs as a ſtatue, eager to know the contents, yet afraid to peruſe the billet. While he heſitated in this ſuſpence, he chanced to caſt his eye on the inſide of the cover, and perceived the name of his Jewiſh friend at the bottom of a few lines, importing, that the incloſed was delivered to him by a phyſician of his acquaintance, who had recommended it in a particular manner to his care. This intimation ſerved only to increaſe the myſtery, and whet his impatience; and as he had the explanation in his hand, he ſummoned all his reſolution to his aid, and breaking the ſeal, began to read theſe words: "Renaldo will not ſuppoſe, that this addreſs proceeds from intereſted motives, when he learns, that, before it can be preſented to his view, the unfortunate Monimia will be no more."

HERE the light forſook Renaldo's eyes, his knees knocked together, and he fell at full length inſenſible on the floor: His valet hearing the noiſe, ran into the apartment, lifted him upon a couch, and diſpatched a meſſenger for proper aſſiſtance, while he himſelf endeavoured to recal his ſpirits by ſuch applications as chance afforded: But before the count exhibited any ſigns of life, his brother-in-law entered his chamber by accident, and as ſoon as he recollected himſelf from

Digitized by Google

the extreme confuſion and concern produced by this melancholy ſpectacle, he perceived the fatal epiſtle, which Melvil, though inſenſible, ſtill kept within his graſp; juſtly ſuſpecting this to be the cauſe of that ſevere paroxyſm, he drew near the couch, and with difficulty read what is above rehearſed, and the ſequel, to this effect:—

"Yes, I have taken ſuch meaſures as will prevent it from falling into your hands, until after I ſhall have been releaſed from a being imbittered with inexpreſſible miſery and anguiſh. It is not my intention, once loved, and ah! ſtill too fondly remembered youth, to upbraid you as the ſource of that unceaſing woe which hath been ſo long the ſole inhabitant of my lonely boſom. I will not call you inconſtant or unkind. I dare not think you baſe or diſhonourable; yet I was abruptly ſacrificed to a triumphant rival, before I had learned to bear ſuch mortification; before I had overcome the prejudices which I had imbibed in my father's houſe. I was all at once abandoned to deſpair, to indigence, and diſtreſs, to the vile practices of a villain, who, I fear, hath betrayed us both. What have not I ſuffered from the inſults and vicious deſigns of that wretch, whom you cheriſhed in your boſom! Yet to theſe I owe this near approach to that goal of peace, where the canker-worm of ſorrow will expire. Beware of that artful traitor; and, oh! endeavour to overcome that levity of diſpoſition, which, if indulged, will not only ſtain your reputation, but alſo debauch the good qualities of your heart. I releaſe you, in the ſight of Heaven, from all obligations: If I have been injured, let not my wrongs be viſited on the head of Renaldo, for whom ſhall be offered up the laſt fervent prayers of the hapleſs Monimia."

This letter was a clue to the labyrinth of Melvil's diſtreſs: Though the major had never heard him mention the name of this beauty, he had received ſuch hints from his own wife, as enabled him to comprehend the whole of the count's diſaſter. By the adminiſtration of ſtimulating medicines, Renaldo recovered his perception: But this was a cruel alternative, conſidering the ſituation of his thoughts. The firſt word he

Digitized by Google

pronounced was Monimia, with all the emphasis of the most violent despair! He perused the letter, and poured forth incoherent execrations against Fathom and himself. He exclaimed, in a frantic tone, "She is lost for ever! murdered by my unkindness! we are both undone by the infernal arts of Fathom! execrable monster! Restore her to my arms. If thou art not a fiend in reality, I will tear out thy false heart!"

So saying, he sprung upon his valet, who would have fallen a sacrifice to his undistinguishing fury, had not he been saved by the interposition of Farrel and the family, who disengaged him from his master's gripe by dint of force; yet, notwithstanding their joint endeavours, he broke from this restraint, leaped upon the floor, and seizing his sword, attempted to plunge it in his own breast. When he was once more overcome by numbers, he cursed himself, and all those who withheld him; swore he would not survive the fair victim who had perished by his credulity and indiscretion; and the agitation of his spirits increased to such a degree, that he was seized with strong convulsions, which nature was scarce able to sustain: Every medical expedient was used to quiet this perturbation, which at length yielded so far as to subside into a continual fever, and confirmed delirium, during which he ceased not to pour forth the most pathetic complaints, touching his ruined love, and to rave about the ill-starred Monimia. The major, half-distracted by the calamity of his friend, would have concealed it from the knowledge of his family, had not the physician, by despairing of his life, laid him under the necessity of making them acquainted with his condition.

The countess and Mrs Farrel were no sooner informed of his case, than they hastened to the melancholy scene, where they found Renaldo deprived of his senses, panting under the rage of an exasperated disease. They saw his face distorted, and his eyes glaring with frenzy: They heard him invoke the name of Monimia, with a tenderness of accent, which even the impulse of madness could not destroy. Then, with a sudden transition of tone and gesture, he denounced vengeance against her betrayer, and called upon the north wind to cool

Digitized by Google

the fervour of his brain. His hair hung in diſhevelled parcels, his cheeks were wan, his looks ghaſtly, his vigour was fled, and all the glory of his youth faded: The phyſician hung his head in ſilence, the attendants wrung their hands in deſpair, and the countenance of his friend was bathed in tears.

SUCH a picture would have moved the moſt obdurate heart: What impreſſion then muſt it have made upon a parent and ſiſter, melting with all the enthuſiaſm of affection! The mother was ſtruck dumb, and ſtupified with grief: The ſiſter threw herſelf on the bed in a tranſport of ſorrow, caught her loved Renaldo in her arms, and was, with great difficulty, tore from his embrace. Such was the diſmal reverſe that overtook the late ſo happy family of Melvil: Such was the extremity to which the treachery of Fathom had reduced his beſt benefactor!

THREE days did nature ſtruggle with ſurpriſing efforts, and then the conſtitution ſeemed to ſink under the victorious fever; yet, as his ſtrength diminiſhed, his delirium abated, and on the fifth morning he looked round, and recognized his weeping friends. Though now exhauſted to the loweſt ebb of life, he retained the perfect uſe of ſpeech, and his reaſon being quite unclouded, ſpoke to each with equal kindneſs and compoſure: He congratulated himſelf upon the ſight of ſhore, after the horrors of ſuch a tempeſt; called upon the counteſs and his ſiſter, who were not permitted to ſee him at ſuch a conjuncture, and being apprized by the major of his reaſon for excluding them from his preſence, he applauded his concern, bequeathed them to his future care, and took leave of that gentleman with a cordial embrace. Then he deſired to be left in private with a certain clergyman, who regulated the concerns of his ſoul; and he being diſmiſſed, turned his face from the light, in expectation of his final diſcharge. In a few minutes all was ſtill and dreary; he was no longer heard to breathe; no more the ſtream of life was perceived to circulate; he was ſuppoſed to be abſolved from all his cares, and an univerſal groan from the bye-ſtanders announced the deceaſe of the gallant, generous, and tender-hearted Renaldo.

Digitized by Google

"COME hither, ye whom the pride of youth and health, of birth and affluence inflames, who tread the flowery maze of pleaſure, truſting to the fruition of ever-circling joys: Ye who glory in your accompliſhments, who indulge the views of ambition, and lay ſchemes for future happineſs and grandeur; contemplate here the vanity of life: Behold how low this excellent young man is laid! mowed down even in the bloſſom of his youth, when fortune ſeemed to open all her treaſures to his worth!"

SUCH were the reflections of the generous Farrel, who, while he performed the laſt office of friendſhip, in cloſing the eyes of the much-lamented Melvil, perceived a warmth on the ſkin, which the hand of death ſeldom leaves unextinguiſhed. This uncommon ſenſation he reported to the phyſician, who, though he could feel no pulſation in the heart or arteries, conjectured, that life ſtill lingered in ſome of its interior haunts, and immediately ordered ſuch applications to the extremities and ſurface of the body, as might help to concentrate and reinforce the natural heat.

BY theſe preſcriptions, which, for ſome time, produced no ſenſible effect, the embers were, in all probability, kept glowing, and the vital power revived; for, after a conſiderable pauſe, reſpiration was gradually renewed at long intervals, a languid motion was perceived at the heart, a few feeble and irregular pulſations were felt at the wriſt; the clay-coloured livery of death began to vaniſh from his face; the circulation acquired new force, and he opened his eyes with a ſigh, which proclaimed his return from the ſhades of death.

WHEN he recovered the faculty of ſwallowing, a cordial was adminiſtered; and whether the fever abated, in conſequence of the blood's being cooled and condenſed during the receſs of action in the ſolids, or nature, in that agony, had prepared a proper channel for the expulſion of the diſeaſe; certain it is, he was, from this moment, rid of all bodily pain, he retrieved the animal functions, and nothing remained of his malady but an extreme weakneſs and languor, the effect of nature's being fatigued in the battle ſhe had won.

Digitized by Google

UNUTTERABLE was the joy that took poſſeſſion of his mother and ſiſter, when Farrel flew into their apartment, to intimate this happy turn. Scarce could they be reſtrained from pouring forth their tranſports in the preſence of Renaldo, who was ſtill too feeble to endure ſuch communication: Indeed he was extremely mortified and dejected at this event, which had diffuſed ſuch pleaſure and ſatisfaction among his friends; for though his diſtemper was maſtered, the fatal cauſe of it ſtill rankled at his heart, and he conſidered this reſpite from death as a protraction of his miſery.

WHEN he was congratulated by the major on the triumph of his conſtitution, he replied, with a groan, "I would to Heaven it had been otherwiſe; for I am reſerved for all the horrors of the moſt poignant ſorrow and remorſe. O Monimia! Monimia! I hoped by this time to have convinced thy gentle ſhade, that I was, at leaſt intentionally, innocent of that ruthleſs barbarity which hath brought thee to an untimely grave. Heaven and earth! do I ſtill ſurvive the conſciouſneſs of that dire cataſtrophe! and lives the atrocious villain who hath blaſted all our hopes!"

WITH theſe laſt words, the fire darted from his eyes, and his brother, ſnatching this occaſional handle for reconciling him to life, joined in his exclamations againſt the treacherous Fathom, and obſerved, that he ſhould not, in point of honour, wiſh to die, until he ſhould have ſacrificed that traitor to the manes of the beauteous Monimia. This incitement acted as a ſpur upon exhauſted nature, cauſing the blood to circulate with freſh vigour, and encouraging him to take ſuch ſuſtenance as would recruit his ſtrength, and repair the damage which his health had ſuſtained.

HIS ſiſter aſſiduouſly attended him in his recovery, flattering his appetite, and amuſing his ſorrow at the ſame time; the clergyman aſſailed his deſpondence with religious weapons, as well as with arguments drawn from philoſophy; and the fury of his paſſions being already expended, he became ſo tractable as to liſten to his remonſtrances: But notwithſtanding the joint endeavours of all his friends, a deep fixed melancholy remained, after every conſequence of his diſeaſe had

Digitized by Google

vaniſhed. In vain they eſſayed to elude his grief by gaiety and diverſions; in vain they tried to decoy his heart into ſome new engagement.

THESE kind attempts ſerved only to feed and nouriſh that melancholy which pined within his boſom. Monimia ſtill haunted him in the midſt of theſe amuſements, while his reflection whiſpered to him, "Pleaſures like theſe I might have reliſhed with her participation." That darling idea mingled in all the female aſſemblies at which he was preſent, eclipſing their attractions, and inhancing the bitterneſs of his loſs; for abſence, enthuſiaſm, and even his deſpair had heightened the charms of the fair orphan into ſomething ſupernatural and divine.

TIME, that commonly weakens the traces of remembrance, ſeemed to deepen its impreſſions in his breaſt: Nightly, in his dreams, did he converſe with his dear Monimia: Sometimes on the verdant bank of a delightful ſtream, where he breathed, in ſoft murmurs, the dictates of his love and admiration: Sometimes reclined within the tufted grove, his arm encircled and ſuſtained her ſnowy neck, whilſt ſhe, with looks of love ineffable, gazed on his face, invoking Heaven to bleſs her huſband and her lord. Yet, even in theſe illuſions, was his fancy oft alarmed for the ill-fated fair. Sometimes he viewed her tottering on the brink of a ſteep precipice, far diſtant from his helping hand. At other times ſhe ſeemed to ſail along the boiſterous tide, imploring his aſſiſtance;—then would he ſtart with horror from his ſleep, and feel his ſorrows more than realized;—he deſerted his couch—he avoided the ſociety of mankind—he courted ſequeſtered ſhades, where he could indulge his melancholy; there his mind brooded over his calamity, until his imagination became familiar with all the ravages of death: It contemplated the gradual decline of Monimia's health; her tears, her diſtreſs, her deſpair at his imagined cruelty; he ſaw through that perſpective, every bloſſom of her beauty wither, every ſparkle vaniſh from her eyes: He beheld her faded lips, her pale cheek, and her inanimated features, the ſymmetry of which, not death itſelf was able to deſtroy. His fancy conveyed her

Digitized by Google

breathleſs corſe to the cold grave, o'er which, perhaps, no tear humane was ſhed, where her delicate limbs were conſigned to duſt, where ſhe was diſhed out a delicious banquet to the unſparing worm.

OVER theſe pictures he dwelt with a ſort of pleaſing anguiſh, until he became ſo enamoured of her tomb, that he could no longer reſiſt the deſire which compelled him to make a pilgrimage to the dear hallowed ſpot, where all his once gay hopes lay buried; that he might nightly viſit the ſilent habitation of his ruined love, embrace the ſacred earth with which ſhe was now compounded, moiſten it with his tears, and bid the turf lie eaſy on her breaſt. Beſides the proſpect of this gloomy enjoyment, he was urged to return to England, by an eager deſire of taking vengeance on the perfidious Fathom, as well as of acquitting himſelf of the obligations he owed in that kingdom, to thoſe who had aſſiſted him in his diſtreſs. He therefore communicated his intention to Farrel, who would have inſiſted upon attending him in the journey, had not he been conjured to ſtay and manage Renaldo's affairs in his abſence. Every previous ſtep being taken, he took leave of the counteſs and his ſiſter, who had, with all their intereſt and elocution, oppoſed his deſign, the execution of which, they juſtly feared, would, inſtead of diſſipating, augment his chagrin; and now, ſeeing him determined, they ſhed a flood of tears at his departure, and he ſet out from Vienna in a poſt-chaiſe, accompanied by a truſty valet de chambre on horſeback.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LXI.

Renaldo meets with a living monument of juſtice, and encounters a perſonage of ſome note in theſe memoirs.

AS this domeſtic was very well qualified for making all the proper diſpoſitions, and adjuſting every neceſſary article on the road, Renaldo totally abſtracted himſelf from earthly conſiderations, and muſed without ceaſing on that theme which was the conſtant ſubject of his contemplation. He was blind to the objects that ſurrounded him; he ſcarce ever felt the importunities of nature; and had not they been reinforced by the preſſing entreaties of his attendant, he would have proceeded without refreſhment or repoſe. In this abſence of mind did he traverſe a great part of Germany, in his way to the Auſtrian Netherlands, and arrived at the fortreſs of Luxemburg, where he was obliged to tarry a whole day on account of an accident which had happened to his chaiſe. Here he went to view the fortifications; and as he walked along the ramparts, his ears were ſaluted with theſe words: "Heaven bleſs the noble Count de Melvil! will not he turn the eyes of compaſſion upon an old fellow-ſoldier reduced to misfortune and diſgrace!"

SURPRISED at this addreſs, which was attended with the clanking of chains, Renaldo lifted up his eyes, and perceived the perſon who ſpoke to be one of two malefactors ſhackled together, who had been ſentenced for ſome crime to work as labourers on the fortifications: His face was ſo covered with hair, and his whole appearance ſo diſguiſed by the ſqualid habit which he wore, that the count could not recollect his features, until he gave him to underſtand that his name was Ratchkali. Melvil immediately recognized his fellow ſtudent at Vienna, and his brother volunteer upon the Rhine, and expreſſed equal ſurpriſe and concern at ſeeing him in ſuch a deplorable ſituation.

NOTHING renders the ſoul ſo callous and inſenſible as the ſearing brands of infamy and diſgrace. Without betraying the leaſt ſymptoms of ſhame or confuſion,

Digitized by Google

"Count (says he), this is the fate of war, at least of the war in which I have been engaged, ever since I took leave of the imperial army, and retreated with your old companion Fathom. Long life to that original genius! If he is not unhappily eclipsed by some unfortunate interposition, before his terrene parts are purified, I foresee that he will shine a star of the first magnitude in the world of adventure."

At mention of this detested name, Renaldo's heart began to throb with indignation; yet he suppressed the emotion, and desired to know the meaning of that splendid encomium which he had bestowed upon his confederate. "It would be quite unnecessary (replied Ratchkali) for a man in my present situation to equivocate or disguise the truth: The nature of my disgrace is perfectly well known. I am condemned to hard labour for life; and unless some lucky accident (which I cannot now foresee) shall intervene, all I can expect is some alleviation of my hard lot from the generosity of such gentlemen as you, who compassionate the sufferings of your fellow creatures. In order to engage your benevolence the more in my behalf, I shall (if you will give me the hearing) faithfully inform you of some particulars, which it may import you to know, concerning my old acquaintance Ferdinand Count Fathom, whose real character hath perhaps hitherto escaped your notice."

Then he proceeded to give a regular detail of all the strokes of finesse which he, in conjunction with our adventurer, had practised upon Melvil and others, during their residence at Vienna, and the campaigns they had made upon the Rhine: He explained the nature of the robbery which was supposed to have been done by the count's valet, together with the manner of their desertion: He described his separation from Fathom, their meeting at London, the traffic they carried on in copartnership; and the misfortune that reduced Ferdinand to the condition in which he was found by Melvil.

"After having gratified the honest lawyer (said he) with a share of the unfortunate Fathom's spoils, and packed up all my own valuable effects, my new auxiliary Maurice and I posted to Harwich, embarked in

Digitized by Google

the packet-boat, and next day arrived at Helvoetſluys; from thence we repaired to the Hague, in order to mingle in the gaieties of the place, and exerciſe our talents at play, which is there cultivated with univerſal eagerneſs: But, chancing to meet with an old acquaintance, whom I did not at all deſire to ſee, I found it convenient to withdraw ſoftly to Rotterdam; from whence we ſet out for Antwerp; and having made a tour of the Auſtrian Netherlands, ſet up our reſt at Bruſſels, and concerted a plan for laying the Flemings under contribution.

"FROM our appearance we procured admiſſion into the moſt polite aſſemblies, and ſucceeded to a wonder in all our operations; until our career was unfortunately checked by the indiſcretion of my ally, who, being detected in the very act of conveying a card, was immediately introduced to a magiſtrate: And this miniſter of juſtice was ſo curious, inquiſitive, and clear-ſighted, that Count Maurice, finding it impoſſible to elude his penetration, was fain to ſtipulate for his own ſafety, by giving up his friend to the cognizance of the law. I was accordingly apprehended, before I knew the cauſe of my arreſt; and being unhappily known by ſome ſoldiers of the prince's guard, my character turned out ſo little to the approbation of the inquiſitors, that all my effects were confiſcated for the benefit of the ſtate, and I was by a formal ſentence condemned to labour on the fortifications all the days of my life; while Maurice eſcaped at the expence of five hundred ſtripes, which he received in public from the hands of the common executioner.

"THUS have I, without evaſion or mental reſervation, given a faithful account of the ſteps by which I have arrived at this barrier, which is likely to be the *ne plus ultra* of my peregrinations, unleſs the generous Count de Melvil will deign to interpoſe his intereſt in behalf of an old fellow-ſoldier, who may yet live to juſtify his mediation."

RENALDO had no reaſon to doubt the truth of this ſtory, every circumſtance of which tended to corroborate the intelligence he had already received touching the character of Fathom, whom he now conſidered

Digitized by Google

with a double portion of abhorrence, as the moſt abandoned miſcreant that nature had ever produced. Tho' Ratchkali did not poſſeſs a much higher place in his opinion, he favoured him with marks of his bounty, and exhorted him, if poſſible, to reform his heart; but he would by no means promiſe to interpoſe his credit in favour of a wretch ſelf-convicted of ſuch enormous villainy and fraud. He could not help moralizing upon this rencounter, which inſpired him with great contempt for human nature: And next day he proceeded on his journey with a heavy heart, ruminating on the perfidy of mankind, and, between whiles, tranſported with the proſpect of revenging all his calamities upon the accurſed author.

WHILE he was wrapped up in theſe reveries, his carriage rolled along, and had already entered a wood between Mons and Tournay, when his dream was ſuddenly interrupted by the exploſion of ſeveral piſtols that were fired among the thickets at a little diſtance from the road. Rouſed at this alarm, he ſnatched his ſword that ſtood by him, and ſpringing from the chaiſe, ran directly towards the ſpot, being cloſe followed by his valet, who had alighted and armed himſelf with a piſtol in each hand. About forty yards from the highway they arrived in a little glade or opening, where they ſaw a ſingle man ſtanding at bay againſt five banditti, after having killed one of their companions, and loſt his own horſe that lay dead upon the ground.

MELVIL ſeeing this odds, and immediately gueſſing their deſign, ruſhed among them without heſitation, and in an inſtant ran his ſword through the heart of one whoſe hand was raiſed to ſmite the gentleman behind, while he was engaged with the reſt in front. At the ſame time the valet diſabled another by a ſhot in the ſhoulder; ſo that the number being now equal on both ſides, a furious combat enſued, every man being paired with an antagoniſt, and each having recourſe to ſwords, as all their pieces had been diſcharged. Renaldo's adverſary, finding himſelf preſſed with equal fury and ſkill, retreated gradually among the trees, until he vaniſhed altogether into the thickeſt of the wood; and his two companions followed his example with

Digitized by Google

great eaſe, the valet de chambre being hurt in the leg, and the ſtranger ſo much exhauſted by the wounds he had received before Renaldo's interpoſition, that, when the young gentleman approached to congratulate him on the defeat of the robbers, he, in advancing to embrace his deliverer, dropped down motionleſs on the graſs.

THE count, with that warmth of ſympathy and benevolence which was natural to his heart, lifted up the wounded cavalier in his arms, and carried him to the chaiſe, in which he was depoſited, while the valet de chambre reloaded his piſtols, and prepared for a ſecond attack, as they did not doubt that the banditti would return with a reinforcement. However, before they re-appeared, Renaldo's driver diſengaged him from the wood, and in leſs than a quarter of an hour they arrived at a village, where they halted for aſſiſtance to the ſtranger, who, though ſtill alive, had not recovered the uſe of his ſenſes.

AFTER he was undreſſed and laid in a warm bed, a ſurgeon examined his body, and found a wound in his neck by a ſword, and another in his right ſide occaſioned by a piſtol ſhot; ſo that his prognoſtic was very dubious: Meanwhile, he applied proper dreſſings to both; and, in half an hour after this adminiſtration, the gentleman gave ſome tokens of perception. He looked around him with a wildneſs of fury in his aſpect, as if he had thought himſelf in the hands of the robbers by whom he had been attacked: But, when he ſaw the aſſiduity with which the by-ſtanders exerted themſelves in his behalf, one raiſing his head from the pillow, while another exhorted him to ſwallow a little wine which was warmed for the purpoſe; when he beheld the ſympathiſing looks of all preſent, and heard himſelf accoſted in the moſt cordial terms by the perſon whom he recollected as his deliverer, all the ſeverity vaniſhed from his countenance; he took Renaldo's hand and preſſed it to his lips; and, while the tears guſhed from his eyes, "Praiſed be God (ſaid he), that virtue and generoſity are ſtill to be found among the ſons of men."

EVERY body in the apartment was affected by this exclamation; and Melvil, above all the reſt, felt ſuch

Digitized by Google

emotions as he could ſcarcely reſtrain. He entreated the gentleman to believe himſelf in the midſt of ſuch friends as would effectually ſecure him from all violence and mortification; he conjured him to compoſe the perturbation of his ſpirits, and quiet the apprehenſions of his mind with that reflection; and proteſted, that he himſelf would not quit the houſe while his attendance ſhould be deemed neceſſary for the ſtranger's cure, or his converſation conducive to his amuſement.

THESE aſſurances, conſidered with the heroic part which the young Hungarian had already acted in his behalf, inſpired the cavalier with ſuch a ſublime idea of Melvil, that he gazed upon him with ſilent aſtoniſhment, as an angel ſent from heaven for his ſuccour; and, in the tranſport of his gratitude, could not help exclaiming, "Sure Providence hath ſtill ſomething in reſerve for this unfortunate wretch, in whoſe favour ſuch a miracle of courage and generoſity hath interpoſed!"

BEING accommodated with proper care and attendance, his conſtitution in a little time overcame the fever; and, at the third dreſſing, the ſurgeon declared him out of all danger from his wounds. Then was Renaldo indulged with opportunities of converſing with the patient, and of enquiring into the particulars of his fortune and deſigns in life, with a view to manifeſt the inclination he felt to ſerve him in his future occaſions.

THE more this ſtranger contemplated the character of the count, the more his amazement increaſed, on account of his extraordinary benevolence in favour of a perſon whoſe merit he could not poſſibly know; he even expreſſed his ſurpriſe on this ſubject to Renaldo, who at length told him, that, although his beſt offices ſhould always be ready for the occaſions of any gentleman in diſtreſs, his particular attachment and regard to him was improved by an additional conſideration: "I am no ſtranger (ſaid he) to the virtues and honour of the gallant Don Diego de Zelos."

"HEAVEN and earth! (cried the ſtranger, ſtarting from his ſeat with extreme emotion), do I then live to hear myſelf addreſſed by that long loſt appellation! my heart glows at the expreſſion! my ſpirits are kindled

Digitized by Google

with a flame that thrills through every nerve! Say, young gentleman, if you are really an inhabitant of earth, by what means are you acquainted with the unhappy name of Zelos?"

In anſwer to this eager interrogation, Renaldo gave him to underſtand, that, in the courſe of his travels, he had reſided a ſhort time at Seville, where he had frequently ſeen Don Diego, and often heard his character mentioned with uncommon eſteem and veneration. "Alas! (replied the Caſtilian), that juſtice is no longer done to the wretched Zelos; his honours are blaſted, and his reputation canker-bitten by the venomous tooth of ſlander."

He then proceeded to unfold his misfortunes, as they have already been explained in the former part of theſe memoirs; at the recapitulation of which, the heart of Melvil, being intendered by his own calamities, was ſo deeply affected, that he re-echoed the groans of Don Diego, and wept over his ſufferings with the moſt filial ſympathy. When he repeated the ſtory of that cruel fraud which was practiſed upon him by the faithleſs Fadini, Melvil, whoſe mind and imagination teemed with the villainies of Fathom, was immediately ſtruck with the conjecture of his being the knave; becauſe, indeed, he could not believe that any other perſon was ſo abandoned by principle and humanity, as to take ſuch a barbarous advantage of a gentleman in diſtreſs.

CHAPTER LXII.

His return to England, and midnight pilgrimage to Monimia's tomb.

He conſidered the date of that unparallelled tranſaction, which agreed with his conjecture, and from the enquiries he made concerning the perſon of the traitor, gathered reaſons ſufficient to confirm his ſuppoſition. Thus certified, "That is the villain (cried the count), whoſe infernal arts have overwhelmed me with ſuch miſery as heaven itſelf hath no remedy to

Digitized by Google

diſpel! To revenge my wrongs on that perfidious miſcreant, is one of the chief reaſons for which I deign to drag about an hateful being. O Don Diego! what is life, when all its enjoyments are ſo eaſily poiſoned by the machinations of ſuch a worm!" So ſaying, he ſmote his breaſt in all the agony of woe, and beſought the Spaniard to relate the ſteps he took in conſequence of this diſaſter.

THE Caſtilian's cheeks reddened at this information, which reinforced his own reſentment, and caſting up his eyes to heaven, "Sacred powers! (cried he), let him not periſh, before you bring him within my reach. You aſk me, noble cavalier, what meaſures I took in this abyſs of miſery. For the firſt day, I was tortured with apprehenſions for the friendly Fadini, fearing that he had been robbed and murdered for the jewels which he had perhaps too unwarily expoſed to ſale: But this terror ſoon vaniſhed before the true preſages of my fate, when, on the morrow, I found the whole family in tears and confuſion, and heard my landlord pour forth the moſt bitter imprecations againſt the fugitive, who had deflowered his daughter, and even robbed the houſe. You will aſk, which of the paſſions of my heart were intereſted on this occaſion; they were ſhame and indignation: All my grief flowed in another channel: I bluſhed to find my judgment deceived: I ſcorned to complain; but in my heart denounced vengeance againſt my baſe betrayer. I ſilently retired to my apartment, in order to commune with my own thoughts.

I HAD bore greater calamities without being driven to deſpair: I ſummoned all my fortitude to my aſſiſtance, and reſolved to live in ſpite of affliction. Thus determined, I betook myſelf to the houſe of a general officer whoſe character was fair in the world; and having obtained admiſſion in conſequence of my oriental appearance, "To a man of honour (ſaid I), the unfortunate need no introduction: My habit proclaims me a Perſian; this paſſport from the States of Holland will confirm that ſuppoſition. I have been robbed of jewels to a conſiderable value, by a wretch whom I favoured with my confidence; and now, reduced to extreme indigence, I come to offer myſelf as a ſoldier in the armies of France.

Digitized by Google

I have health and ſtrength ſufficient to diſcharge that duty: Nor am I unacquainted with a military life, which was once my glory and occupation. I therefore ſue for your protection, that I may be received, though in the loweſt order of them that ſerve the king; and that your future favour may depend upon my behaviour in that capacity."

THE general, ſurpriſed at my declaration, ſurveyed me with uncommon attention; he peruſed my certificate, aſked divers queſtions concerning the art of war, to which I returned ſuch anſwers as convinced him that I was not wholly ignorant in that particular. In ſhort, I was inliſted as a volunteer in his own regiment, and ſoon after promoted to the rank of a ſubaltern, and the office of equerry to his own ſon, who at that time had attained to the degree of colonel, though his age did not exceed eighteen years.

THIS young man was naturally of a ferocious diſpoſition, which had been rendered quite untractable by the pride of birth and fortune, together with the licence of his education. As he did not know the reſpect due to a gentleman, ſo he could not poſſibly pay it to thoſe who were unfortunately under his command. Divers mortifications I ſuſtained with that fortitude which became a Caſtilian who lay under obligations to the father; till at length, laying aſide all decorum, he ſmote me. Sacred heaven! he ſmote Don Diego de Zelos, in preſence of his whole houſehold.

HAD my ſword been endowed with ſenſation, it would of itſelf have ſtarted from the ſcabbard, at this indignity offered to its maſter. I unſheathed it without deliberation, ſaying, "Know, inſolent boy, he is a gentleman whom thou haſt thus outraged; and thou haſt cancelled the ties which have hitherto reſtrained my indignation." His ſervants would have interpoſed, but he commanded them to retire; and, fluſhed with that confidence which the impetuoſity of his temper inſpired, he drew, in his turn, and attacked me with redoubled rage; but his dexterity being very unequal to his courage, he was ſoon diſarmed and overthrown; when, pointing my ſword to his breaſt, "In conſideration of

Digitized by Google

thy youth and ignorance (ſaid I), I ſpare that life which thou haſt forfeited by thy ungenerous preſumption."

WITH theſe words I put up my weapon, retired through the midſt of his domeſtics, who, ſeeing their maſter ſafe, did not think proper to oppoſe my paſſage, and mounting my horſe, in leſs than two hours, entered the Auſtrian dominions, reſolving to proceed as far as Holland, that I might embark in the firſt ſhip for Spain, in order to waſh away, with my own blood, or that of my enemies, the cruel ſtain which hath ſo long defiled my reputation.

THIS was the grievance that ſtill corroded my heart, and rendered ineffectual the inhuman ſacrifice I had made to my injured honour. This was the conſideration that inceſſantly prompted, and ſtill importunes me to run every riſk of life and fortune, rather than leave my fame under ſuch an ignominious aſperſion. I purpoſe to obey this internal call. I am apt to believe it is the voice of heaven; of that providence which manifeſted its care by ſending ſuch a generous auxiliary to my aid, when I was overpowered by banditti, on the very firſt day of my expedition."

HAVING in this manner gratified the curioſity of his deliverer, he expreſſed a deſire of knowing the quality of him to whom he was ſo ſignally obliged; and Renaldo did not ſcruple to make the Caſtilian acquainted with his name and family: He likewiſe communicated the ſtory of his unfortunate love, with all the ſymptoms of unutterable woe, which drew tears from the noble-hearted Spaniard, while, with a groan that announced the load which overwhelmed his ſoul, "I had a daughter (ſaid he), ſuch as you deſcribe the peerleſs Monimia; had heaven decreed her for the arms of ſuch a lover, I, who am now the moſt wretched, ſhould have been the moſt happy parent upon earth."

THUS did theſe new friends alternately indulge their mutual ſorrow, and concert meaſures for their future operations. Melvil earneſtly ſolicited the Caſtilian to favour him with his company to England, where, in all probability, both would enjoy the gloomy ſatisfaction of being revenged upon their common betrayer Fathom; and, as a farther inducement, he aſſured him,

Digitized by Google

that as ſoon as he ſhould have accompliſhed the melancholy purpoſes of his voyage, he would accompany Don Diego to Spain, and employ his whole intereſt and fortune in his ſervice. The Spaniard, thunderſtruck at the extravagant generoſity of this propoſal, could ſcarce believe the evidence of his own ſenſes, and, after ſome pauſe, replied, "My duty would teach me to obey any command you ſhould think proper to impoſe; but here my inclination and intereſt are ſo agreeably flattered, that I ſhould be equally ungrateful and unwiſe, in pretending to comply with reluctance."

THIS point being ſettled, they moved forwards to Mons, as ſoon as Don Diego was in a condition to bear the ſhock of ſuch a removal; and there remaining until his wounds were perfectly cured, they hired a poſt-chaiſe for Oſtend, embarked in a veſſel at that port, reached the oppoſite ſhore of England, after a ſhort and eaſy paſſage, and arrived in London without having met with any ſiniſter accident on the road.

As they approached this capital, Renaldo's grief ſeemed to regurgitate with redoubled violence. His memory was waked to the moſt minute and painful exertion of its faculties; his imagination teemed with the moſt afflicting images, and his impatience became ſo ardent, that never lover panted more eagerly for the conſummation of his wiſhes, than Melvil for an opportunity of ſtretching himſelf upon the grave of the loſt Monimia. The Caſtilian was aſtoniſhed, as well as affected at the poignancy of his grief, which, as a proof of his ſuſceptibility and virtue, endeared him ſtill more to his affection; and though his own misfortunes had rendered him very unfit for the office of a comforter, he endeavoured, by ſoothing diſcourſe, to moderate the exceſs of his friend's affliction.

THOUGH it was dark when they alighted at the inn, Melvil ordered a coach to be called, and being attended by the Spaniard, who would not be perſuaded to quit him upon ſuch an occaſion, he repaired to the houſe of the generous Jew, whoſe rheum diſtilled very plentifully at his approach. The count had already acquitted himſelf in point of pecuniary obligations to this benevolent Hebrew; and now, after having made ſuch

Digitized by Google

acknowledgments as might be expected from a youth of his diſpoſition, he begged to know by what channel he had received that letter which he had been ſo kind as to forward to Vienna.

JOSHUA, who was ignorant of the contents of that epiſtle, and ſaw the young gentleman extremely moved, would have eluded his enquiry, by pretending he had forgot the circumſtance; but when he underſtood the nature of the caſe, which was not explained without the manifeſtation of the utmoſt inquietude, he heartily condoled the deſponding lover, telling him he had in vain employed all his intelligence about that unfortunate beauty, in conſequence of Melvil's letter to him on that ſubject; and then directed him to the houſe of that phyſician, who had brought the fatal billet which had made him miſerable.

No ſooner did he receive this information than he took his leave abruptly, with promiſe of returning next day, and hied him to the lodgings of that gentleman, whom he was lucky enough to find at home. Being favoured with a private audience, "When I tell you (ſaid he), that my name is Renaldo Count de Melvil, you will know me to be the moſt unfortunate of men. By that letter, which you committed to the charge of my worthy friend Joſhua, the fatal veil was removed from my eyes, which had been ſo long darkened by the artifices of incredible deceit, and my own incurable miſery fully preſented to my view. If you were acquainted with the unhappy fair, who hath fallen a victim to my miſtake, you will have ſome idea of the inſufferable pangs which I now feel in recollecting her fate. If you have compaſſion for theſe pangs, you will not refuſe to conduct me to the ſpot where the dear remains of Monimia are depoſited; there let me enjoy a full banquet of woe; there let me feaſt that worm of ſorrow that preys upon my heart: For ſuch entertainment have I reviſited this (to me) ill-omened iſle; for this ſatisfaction I intrude upon your condeſcenſion at theſe unſeaſonable hours; for to ſuch a degree of impatience is my affliction whetted, that no ſlumber ſhall aſſail mine eyelids, no peace reſide within my boſom, until I ſhall have adored that earthy ſhrine where my Monimia lies!

Digitized by Google

Yet would I know the circumſtances of her fate. Did Heaven ordain no angel to miniſter to her diſtreſs? were her laſt moments comfortleſs? ha! was not ſhe abandoned to indigence, to inſults; left in the power of that inhuman villain who betrayed us both! Sacred heaven! why did Providence wink at the triumph of ſuch conſummate perfidy!"

THE phyſician having liſtened with complacency to this effuſion, replied, "It is my profeſſion, it is my nature to ſympathize with the afflicted. I am a judge of your feelings, becauſe I know the value of your loſs. I attended the incomparable Monimia in her laſt illneſs, and am well enough acquainted with her ſtory, to conclude, that ſhe fell a ſacrifice to an unhappy miſunderſtanding, effected and fomented by that traitor who abuſed your mutual confidence."

HE then proceeded to inform him of all the particulars which we have already recorded, touching the deſtiny of the beauteous orphan, and concluded with telling him he was ready to yield him any other ſatisfaction which it was in his power to grant. The circumſtances of the tale had put Renaldo's ſpirits into ſuch commotion, that he could utter nothing but interjections and unconnected words. When Fathom's behaviour was deſcribed, he trembled with fierce agitation, ſtarted from his chair, pronouncing, "Monſter! fiend! but we ſhall one day meet."

WHEN he was made acquainted with the benevolence of the French lady, he exclaimed, "O heaven-born charity and compaſſion! ſure that muſt be ſome ſpirit of grace ſent hither to mitigate the tortures of life! where ſhall I find her, to offer up my thanks and adoration?" Having heard the concluſion of the detail, he embraced the relater, as the kind benefactor of Monimia, ſhed a flood of tears in his boſom, and preſſed him to crown the obligation, by conducting him to the ſolitary place where now ſhe reſted from all her cares.

THE gentleman perceiving the tranſports of his grief were ſuch as could not be oppoſed, complied with his requeſt, attended him in the vehicle, and directed the coachman to drive to a ſequeſtered field, at ſome diſtance from the city, where ſtood the church, within

Digitized by Google

whoſe awful iſle this ſcene was to be acted. The ſexton being ſummoned from his bed, produced the keys, in conſequence of a gratification, after the phyſician had communed with him apart, and explained the intention of Renaldo's viſit.

DURING this pauſe, the ſoul of Melvil was wound up to the higheſt pitch of enthuſiaſtic ſorrow. The uncommon darkneſs of the night, the ſolemn ſilence, and lonely ſituation of the place, conſpired with the occaſion of his coming, and the diſmal images of his fancy, to produce a real rapture of gloomy expectation, which the whole world would not have perſuaded him to diſappoint. The clock ſtruck twelve, the owl ſcreeched from the ruined battlement, the door was opened by the ſexton, who, by the light of a glimmering taper, conducted the deſpairing lover to a dreary iſle, and ſtamped upon the ground with his foot, ſaying, "Here the young lady lies interred."

MELVIL no ſooner received this intimation, than falling on his knees, and preſſing his lips to the hallowed earth, "Peace (cried he) to the gentle tenant of this ſilent habitation." Then turning to the byſtanders, with a bloodſhot eye, ſaid, "Leave me to the full enjoyment of this occaſion: My grief is too delicate to admit the company even of my friends: The rites to be performed require privacy: Adieu then, here muſt I paſs the night alone."

THE doctor, alarmed at this declaration, which he was afraid imported ſome reſolution fatal to his own life, began to repent of having been acceſſory to the viſit, attempted to diſſuade him from his purpoſe, and finding him obſtinately determined, called in the aſſiſtance of the ſexton and coachman, and ſolicited the aid of Don Diego, to force Renaldo from the execution of his deſign.

THE Caſtilian knowing his friend was then very unfit for common altercation, interpoſed in the diſpute, ſaying, "You need not be afraid that he will obey the dictates of deſpair: His religion, his honour will baffle ſuch temptations: He hath promiſed to reſerve his life for the occaſions of his friend; and he ſhall not be diſappointed in his preſent aim." In order to corroborate

Digitized by Google

this peremptory addreſs, which was delivered in the French language, he unſheathed his ſword, and the others retreating at ſight of his weapon, "Count (ſaid he), enjoy your grief in full tranſport: I will ſcreen you from interruption, though at the hazard of my life; and while you give a looſe to ſorrow, within that ghaſtly vault; I will watch till morning in the porch, and meditate upon the ruin of my own family and peace."

He accordingly prevailed upon the phyſician to retire, after he had ſatisfied the ſexton, and ordered the coachman to return by break of day.

Renaldo, thus left alone, proſtrated himſelf upon the grave, and poured forth ſuch lamentations as would have drawn tears from the moſt ſavage hearer. He called aloud upon Monimia's name, "Are theſe the nuptial joys to which our fate hath doomed us? Is this the fruit of thoſe endearing hopes, that intercourſe divine, that raptured admiration, in which ſo many hours inſenſibly elapſed! where now are thoſe attractions, to which I yielded up my captive heart? quenched are thoſe genial eyes that gladdened each beholder, and ſhone the planets of my happineſs and peace! cold! cold and withered are thoſe lips that ſwelled with love, and far outbluſhed the damaſk roſe! and ah! for ever ſilenced is that tongue, whoſe eloquence had power to lull the pangs of miſery and care! no more ſhall my attention be raviſhed with the muſic of that voice, which uſed to thrill in ſoft vibrations to my ſoul! O ſainted ſpirit! O unſpotted ſhade of her whom I adored; of her whoſe memory I ſhall ſtill revere with ever-bleeding ſorrow and regret; of her whoſe image will be the laſt idea that forſakes this hapleſs boſom! now art thou conſcious of my integrity and love; now doſt thou behold the anguiſh that I feel. If the pure eſſence of thy nature will permit, wilt thou, ah! wilt thou indulge this wretched youth with ſome kind ſignal of thy notice, with ſome token of thy approbation? wilt thou aſſume a medium of embodied air, in ſemblance of that lovely form, which now lies mouldering in this dreary tomb, and ſpeak the words of peace to my diſtempered ſoul! Return, Monimia! appear, though but for one ſhort moment, to my longing eyes! vouchſafe one ſmile;

Digitized by Google

Renaldo will be ſatisfied; Renaldo's heart will be at reſt; his grief no more will overflow its banks, but glide with equal current to his lateſt hour! Alas! theſe are the raving of my delirious ſorrow! Monimia hears not my complaints; her ſoul, ſublimed far, far above all ſublunary cares, enjoys that felicity, of which ſhe was debarred on earth. In vain I ſtretch theſe eyes, environed with darkneſs undiſtinguiſhing and void: No object meets my view; no ſound ſalutes mine ear, except the noiſy wind that whiſtles through theſe vaulted caves of death."

In this kind of exclamation did Renaldo paſs the night, not without a certain ſpecies of woeful enjoyment, which the ſoul is often able to conjure up from the depths of diſtreſs; inſomuch, that when the morning intruded on his privacy, he could ſcarce believe it was the light of day, ſo faſt had fleeted the minutes of his devotion.

His heart being thus diſburdened, and his impatience gratified, he became ſo calm and compoſed, that Don Diego was equally pleaſed and aſtoniſhed at the air of ſerenity with which he came forth, and embraced him with warm acknowledgments of his goodneſs and attachment: He frankly owned, that his mind was now more at eaſe than he had ever found it, ſince he firſt received the fatal intimation of his loſs; that a few ſuch feaſts would entirely moderate the keen appetite of his ſorrow, which he would afterwards feed with leſs precipitation.

He alſo imparted to the Caſtilian, the plan of a monument, which he had deſigned for the incomparable Monimia; and Don Diego was ſo much ſtruck with the deſcription, that he ſolicited his advice in projecting another, of a different nature, to be erected to the memory of his own ill-fated wife and daughter, ſhould he ever be able to re-eſtabliſh himſelf in Spain.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LXIII.

He renews the rites of ſorrow, and is entranced.

WHILE they amuſed themſelves with this ſort of converſation, the phyſician returned with the coach, and accompanied them back to their inn, where he left them to their repoſe, after having promiſed to call again at noon, and conduct Renaldo to the houſe of Madam Clement, the benefactreſs of Monimia, to whom he eagerly deſired to be introduced.

THE appointment was obſerved with all imaginable punctuality on both ſides. Melvil had arrayed himſelf in a ſuit of deep mourning, and he found the good lady in the like habit, aſſumed upon the ſame occaſion: The goodneſs of her heart was manifeſt in her countenance; the ſenſibility of the youth diſcovered itſelf in a flood of tears, which he ſhed at her appearance. His ſenſations were too full for utterance; nor was ſhe, for ſome time, able to give him welcome: While ſhe led him by the hand to a ſeat, the drops of ſympathy ruſhed into either eye; and at length ſhe broke ſilence, ſaying, "Count, we muſt acquieſce in the diſpenſations of Providence; and quiet the tranſports of our grief, with a full aſſurance that Monimia is happy."

THIS name was the key that unlocked the faculty of his ſpeech. "I muſt ſtrive (ſaid he) to eaſe the anguiſh of my heart with that conſolation. But ſay, humane, benevolent lady, to whoſe compaſſion and generoſity that hapleſs orphan was indebted for the laſt peaceful moment ſhe enjoyed upon earth; ſay, in all your acquaintance with human nature, in all your intercourſe with the daughters of men, in all the exerciſe of your charity and beneficence, did you ever obſerve ſuch ſweetneſs, purity, and truth; ſuch beauty, ſenſe, and perfection, as that which was the inheritance of her whoſe fate I ſhall for ever deplore!"—"She was indeed (replied the lady) the beſt and faireſt of our ſex."

Digitized by Google

THIS was the beginning of a converſation touching that lovely victim, in the courſe of which he explained thoſe wicked arts which Fathom practiſed to alienate his affections from the adorable Monimia; and ſhe deſcribed the cunning hints and falſe inſinuations by which that traitor had aſperſed the unſuſpecting lover, and ſoiled his character in the opinion of the virtuous orphan. The intelligence he obtained, on this occaſion, added indignation to his grief. The whole myſtery of Monimia's behaviour, which he could not before explain, now ſtood diſcloſed before him: He ſaw the gradual progreſs of that infernal plan which had been laid for their mutual ruin; and his ſoul was inflamed with ſuch deſire of vengeance, that he would have taken his leave abruptly, in order to ſet on foot an immediate enquiry about the perfidious author of his wrongs, that he might exterminate ſuch a monſter of iniquity from the face of the earth: But he was reſtrained by Madam Clement, who gave him to underſtand, that Fathom was already overtaken by the vengeance of Heaven; for ſhe had traced him in all the courſe of his fortune, from his firſt appearance in the medical ſphere to his total eclipſe. She repreſented the villain as a wretch altogether unworthy of his attention: She ſaid, he was ſo covered with infamy, that no perſon could enter the liſts againſt him, without bearing away ſome ſtain of diſhonour; that he was, at preſent, peculiarly protected by the law, and ſheltered from the reſentment of Renaldo, in the cavern of his diſgrace.

MELVIL, glowing with rage, replied, that he was a venomous ſerpent, which it was incumbent on every foot to cruſh; that it was the duty of every man to contribute his whole power in freeing ſociety from ſuch a pernicious hypocrite; and that, if ſuch inſtances of perfidy and ingratitude were ſuffered to paſs with impunity, virtue and plain-dealing would ſoon be expelled from the habitations of men. "Over and above theſe motives (ſaid he), I own myſelf ſo vitiated with the allay of human paſſion and infirmity, that I deſire—I eagerly pant for an occaſion of meeting him hand to hand, where I may upbraid him with his treachery, and

Digitized by Google

ſhower down vengeance and deſtruction on his perfidious head."

THEN he recounted the anecdotes of our adventurer which he had learned in Germany and Flanders, and concluded with declaring his unalterable reſolution of releaſing him from jail, that he might have an opportunity of ſacrificing him, with his own hand, to the manes of Monimia. The diſcreet lady, perceiving the perturbation of his mind, would not further combat the impetuoſity of his paſſion; contenting herſelf with exacting a promiſe, that he would not execute his purpoſe, until he ſhould have deliberated three days upon the conſequences by which a ſtep of that kind might be attended: Before the expiration of that term, ſhe thought meaſures might be taken to prevent the young gentleman from expoſing his life or reputation to unneceſſary hazard.

HAVING complied with her requeſt in this particular, he took his leave, after he had, by repeated entreaties, prevailed upon her to accept a jewel, in token of his veneration for the kind benefactreſs of his deceaſed Monimia; nor could his generous heart be ſatisfied, until he had forced a conſiderable preſent on the humane phyſician who had attended her in her laſt moments, and now diſcovered a particular ſympathy and concern for her deſponding lover. This gentleman attended him to the houſe of the benevolent Joſhua, where they dined, and where Don Diego was recommended, in the moſt fervid terms of friendſhip, to the good offices of their hoſt. Not that this duty was performed in preſence of the ſtranger—Renaldo's delicacy would not expoſe his friend to ſuch a ſituation: While the phyſician, before dinner, entertained that ſtranger in one apartment, Melvil withdrew into another, with the Jew, to whom he diſcloſed the affair of the Caſtilian, with certain circumſtances, which ſhall, in due time, be revealed.

JOSHUA's curioſity being whetted by this information, he could not help eying the Spaniard at table with ſuch a particular ſtare, that Don Diego perceived his attention, and took umbrage at the freedom of his regard. Being unable to conceal his diſpleaſure, he ad-

Digitized by Google

dreſſed himſelf to the Hebrew, with great ſolemnity, in the Spaniſh tongue, ſaying, "Signior, is there any ſingularity in my appearance? or, do you recollect the features of Don Diego de Zelos?"

"SIGNIOR DON DIEGO (replied the other in pure Caſtilian), I crave your pardon for the rudeneſs of my curioſity, which prompted me to ſurvey a nobleman, whoſe character I revere, and to whoſe misfortunes I am no ſtranger: Indeed, were curioſity alone concerned, I ſhould be without excuſe; but as I am heartily inclined to ſerve you, as far as my weak abilities extend, I hope your generoſity will not impute any little involuntary treſpaſs of punctilio to my want of cordiality or eſteem."

THE Spaniard was not only appeaſed by this apology, but alſo affected with the compliment, and the language in which it was conveyed. He thanked the Jew for his kind declaration, entreated him to bear with the peeviſhneſs of a diſpoſition ſore with the galling hand of affliction; and, turning up his eyes to heaven, "Were it poſſible (cried he) for fate to reconcile contradictions, and recal the irremediable current of events, I would now believe that there was happineſs ſtill in reſerve for the forlorn Zelos; now that I tread the land of freedom and humanity, now that I find myſelf befriended by the moſt generous of men. Alas! I aſk not happineſs! If, by the kind endeavours of the gallant Count de Melvil, to whom I am already indebted for my life, and by the efforts of his friends, the honour of my name ſhall be purified and cleared from the poiſonous ſtains of malice by which it is at preſent ſpotted, I ſhall then enjoy all that ſatisfaction which deſtiny can beſtow upon a wretch whoſe woes are incurable.

RENALDO comforted him with the aſſurance of his being on the eve of triumphing over his adverſaries; and Joſhua confirmed the conſolation, by giving him to underſtand, that he had correſpondents in Spain of ſome influence in the ſtate; that he had already written to them on the ſubject of Don Diego, in conſequence of a letter which he had received from Melvil while he tarried at Mons, and that he, every poſt, expected a favourable anſwer on that ſubject.

Digitized by Google

AFTER dinner, the phyſician took his leave, though not before he had promiſed to meet Renaldo at night, and accompany him in the repetition of his midnight viſit to Monimia's tomb; for this pilgrimage the unfortunate youth reſolved nightly to perform, during the whole time of his reſidence in England: It was, indeed, a ſort of pleaſure, the proſpect of which enabled him to bear the toil of living through the day, though his patience was almoſt quite exhauſted before the hour of aſſignation arrived.

WHEN the doctor appeared with the coach, he leaped into it with great eagerneſs, after he had, with much difficulty, prevailed with Don Diego to ſtay at home, on account of his health, which was not yet perfectly eſtabliſhed. The Caſtilian, however, would not comply with his requeſt, until he had obtained the count's promiſe, that he ſhould be permitted to accompany him next night, and take that duty alternately with the phyſician.

ABOUT midnight they reached the place, where they found the ſexton in waiting, according to the orders he had received: The door was opened, the mourner conducted to the tomb, and left, as before, to the gloom of his own meditations. Again he laid himſelf on the cold ground; again he renewed his lamentable ſtrain; his imagination began to be heated into an extaſy of enthuſiaſm, during which he again fervently invoked the ſpirit of his deceaſed Monimia.

IN the midſt of theſe invocations, his ear was ſuddenly invaded with the ſound of ſome few ſolemn notes iſſuing from the organ, which ſeemed to feel the impulſe of an inviſible hand.

AT this awful ſalutation, Melvil was rouſed to the keeneſt ſenſe of ſurprize and attention: Reaſon ſhrunk before the thronging ideas of his fancy, which repreſented this muſic as the prelude to ſomething ſtrange and ſupernatural; and, while he waited for the ſequel, the place was ſuddenly illuminated, and each ſurrounding object brought under the cognizance of his eye.

WHAT paſſed within his mind on this occaſion is not eaſy to be deſcribed: All his faculties were ſwallowed

Digitized by Google

up by thoſe of ſeeing and of hearing: He had mechanically raiſed himſelf upon one knee, with his body advancing forwards; and in this attitude he gazed with a look through which his ſoul ſeemed eager to eſcape. To his view, thus ſtrained upon vacant ſpace, in a few minutes appeared the figure of a woman arrayed in white, with a veil that covered her face, and flowed down upon her back and ſhoulders: The phantom approached him with an eaſy ſtep, and, lifting up her veil, diſcovered (believe it, O reader!) the individual countenance of Monimia.

At ſight of theſe well-known features, ſeemingly improved with new celeſtial graces, the youth became a ſtatue, expreſſing amazement, love, and awful adoration. He ſaw the apparition ſmile with meek benevolence, divine compaſſion, warmed and intendered by that fond pure flame which death could not extinguiſh. He heard the voice of his Monimia call Renaldo! Thrice he eſſayed to anſwer; as oft his tongue denied its office: His hair ſtood upright, and a cold vapour ſeemed to thrill through every nerve. This was not fear, but the infirmity of human nature, oppreſſed by the preſence of a ſuperior being.

At length his agony was overcome: He recollected all his reſolution, and, in a ſtrain of awe-ſtruck rapture, thus addreſſed the heavenly viſitant.—"Haſt thou then heard, pure ſpirit! the wailings of my grief? haſt thou deſcended from the realms of bliſs, in pity to my woe? and art thou come to ſpeak the words of peace to my deſponding ſoul!—To bid the wretched ſmile, to lift the load of miſery and care from the afflicted breaſt; to fill thy lover's heart with joy and pleaſing hope, was ſtill the darling taſk of my Monimia, ere yet refined to that perfection which mortality can never attain: No wonder then, bleſs'd ſhade, that now, when reunited to thy native heaven, thou art ſtill kind, propitious, and beneficent to us, who groan in this inhoſpitable vale of ſorrow thou haſt left:—Tell me, ah! tell me, doſt thou ſtill remember thoſe fond hours we paſſed together? Doth that enlightened boſom feel a pang of ſoft regret, when thou recalleſt our fatal ſeparation? Sure that meekened glance beſpeaks thy ſympathy! Ah! how that

Digitized by Google

tender look o'erpowers me! Sacred Heaven! the pearly drops of pity trickle down thy cheeks! Such are the tears that angels ſhed o'er man's diſtreſs!—Turn not away—Thou beckoneſt me to follow: Yes, I will follow thee, ætherial ſpirit, as far as theſe weak limbs, encumbered with mortality, will bear my weight; and, would to Heaven! I could, with eaſe, put off theſe vile corporeal ſhackles, and attend thy flight."

So ſaying, he ſtarted from the ground, and, in a tranſport of eager expectation, at awful diſtance, traced the footſteps of the apparition, which, entering a detached apartment, ſunk down upon a chair, and with a ſigh exclaimed, "Indeed, this is too much!" What was the diſorder of Renaldo's mind, when he perceived this phenomenon! Before reflection could perform its office, moved by a ſudden impulſe, he ſprung forwards, crying, "If it be death to touch thee, let me die!" and caught in his arms, not the ſhadow, but the warm ſubſtance of the all-accompliſhed Monimia. "Myſterious powers of Providence! this is no phantom! this is no ſhade! this is the life! the panting boſom of her whom I have ſo long, ſo bitterly deplored! I fold her in my arms! I preſs her glowing breaſt to mine! I ſee her bluſh with virtuous pleaſure and ingenuous love! She ſmiles upon me with enchanting tenderneſs! O let me gaze on that tranſcendent beauty, which, the more I view it, raviſhes the more! Theſe charms are too intenſe; I ſicken while I gaze! Merciful Heaven! is not this a mere illuſion of the brain? Was ſhe not fled for ever? Had not the cold hand of death divorced her from my hope? This muſt be ſome flattering viſion of my diſtempered fancy! perhaps ſome ſoothing dream—If ſuch it be, grant, O ye heavenly powers! that I may never wake."

"O GENTLE youth! (replied the beauteous orphan, ſtill claſped in his embrace) what joy now fills the boſom of Monimia, at this triumph of thy virtue and thy love? When I ſee theſe tranſports of thy affection, when I find thee reſtored to that place in my eſteem and admiration, which thou hadſt loſt by the arts of calumny and malice—this is a meeting which my moſt ſanguine hopes durſt not preſage!"

Digitized by Google

So entirely were the faculties of Renaldo engroſſed in the contemplation of his reſtored Monimia, that he ſaw not the reſt of the company, who wept with tranſport over this affecting ſcene: He was therefore amazed at the interpoſition of Madam Clement, who, while the ſhower of ſympathetic pleaſure bedewed her cheeks, congratulated the lovers upon this happy event, crying, "Theſe are the joys which virtue calls her own." They alſo received the compliments of a reverend clergyman, who told Monimia, ſhe had reaped, at laſt, the fruits of that pious reſignation to the will of Heaven, which ſhe had ſo devoutly practiſed during the term of her affliction: And, laſtly, they were accoſted by the phyſician, who was not quite ſo hackneyed in the ways of death, or ſo callous to the finer ſenſations of the ſoul, but that he blubbered plentifully, while he petitioned Heaven in behalf of ſuch an accompliſhed and deſerving pair.

MONIMIA taking Madam Clement by the hand, "Whatever joy (ſaid ſhe) Renaldo derives from this occaſion is owing to the bounty, the compaſſion, and maternal care of this incomparable lady, together with the kind admonitions and humanity of thoſe two worthy gentlemen."

MELVIL, whoſe paſſions were ſtill in agitation, and whoſe mind could not yet digeſt the incidents that occurred, embraced them all by turns; but, like the faithful needle, which, though ſhaken for an inſtant from its poiſe, immediately regains its true direction, and points invariably to the pole, he ſoon returned to his Monimia; again he held her in his arms, again he drank enchantment from her eyes, and thus poured forth the effuſions of his ſoul.—"Can I then truſt the evidence of ſenſe? And art thou really to my wiſh reſtored? Never, O never did thy beauty ſhine with ſuch bewitching grace, as that which now confounds and captivates my view! Sure there is ſomething more than mortal in thy looks!—Where haſt thou lived?—where borrowed this perfection?—whence art thou now deſcended?—Oh! I am all amazement, joy, and fear!—Thou wilt not leave me!—No! we muſt not part again: By this warm kiſs! a thouſand times more ſweet

Digitized by Google

than all the fragrance of the eaſt! we never more will part. O! this is rapture, extaſy, and what no language can explain!"

In the midſt of theſe ejaculations, he raviſhed a banquet from her glowing lips, that kindled in his heart a flame which ruſhed through every vein, and glided to his marrow. This was a privilege he had never claimed before, and now permitted as a recompence for all the penance he had ſuffered: Nevertheleſs, the cheeks of Monimia, who was altogether unaccuſtomed to ſuch familiarities, underwent a total ſuffuſion; and Madam Clement diſcreetly relieved her from the anxiety of her ſituation, by interfering in the diſcourſe, and rallying the count upon his endeavours to monopolize ſuch a branch of happineſs.

"O my dear lady! (replied Renaldo, who by this time had, in ſome meaſure, recovered his recollection) forgive the wild tranſports of a fond lover, who hath ſo unexpectedly retrieved the jewel of his ſoul! Yet, far from wiſhing to hoard up his treaſure, he means to communicate and diffuſe his happineſs to all his friends. O my Monimia! how will the pleaſure of this hour be propagated! As yet thou knoweſt not all the bliſs that is reſerved for thy enjoyment!—Meanwhile, I long to learn by what contrivance this happy interview hath been effected: Still am I ignorant how I was tranſported into this apartment, from the lonely vault in which I mourned over my ſuppoſed misfortune!"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LXIV.

The myſtery unfolded. Another recognition, which, it is to be hoped, the reader could not foreſee.

THE French lady then explained the whole myſtery of Monimia's death, as a ſtratagem ſhe had concerted with the clergyman and doctor, in order to defeat the pernicious deſigns of Fathom, who ſeemed determined to ſupport his falſe pretenſions by dint of perjury and fraud, which they would have found it very difficult to elude. She obſerved, that the phyſician had actually deſpaired of Monimia's life, and it was not till after ſhe herſelf was made acquainted with the prognoſtic, that ſhe wrote the letter to Renaldo, which ſhe committed to the care of Madam Clement, with an earneſt entreaty, that it ſhould not be ſent till after her deceaſe: But that lady, believing the count had been certainly abuſed by his treacherous confident, diſpatched the billet without the knowledge of Monimia, whoſe health was reſtored by the indefatigable care of the phyſician, and the ſage exhortations of the clergyman, by which ſhe was reconciled to life.—In a word, the villainy of Fathom had inſpired her with ſome faint hope that Renaldo might ſtill be innocent; and that notion contributed not a little to her cure.

THE letter having ſo effectually anſwered their warmeſt hopes, in bringing back Renaldo ſuch a pattern of conſtancy and love, the confederates, in conſequence of his enthuſiaſtic ſorrow, had planned this meeting, as the moſt intereſting way of reſtoring two virtuous lovers to the arms of each other; for which purpoſe the good clergyman had pitched upon his own church, and indulged them with the uſe of the veſtry, in which they now were preſented with a ſmall but elegant collation.

MELVIL heard this ſuccinct detail with equal joy and admiration: He poured forth the dictates of his gratitude to the preſervers of his happineſs.—"This

Digitized by Google

church (ſaid he) ſhall henceforth poſſeſs a double ſhare of my veneration; this holy man will, I hope, finiſh the charitable work he has begun, by tying thoſe bands of our happineſs, which nought but death ſhall have power to unbind." Then turning to that object which was the ſtar of his regard, "Do I not over-rate (ſaid he) my intereſt with the fair Monimia?" She made no verbal reply; but anſwered by an emphatic glance, more eloquent than all the power of rhetoric and ſpeech. This language, which is univerſal in the world of love, he perfectly well underſtood; and, in token of that faculty, ſealed the aſſent which ſhe had ſmiled, with a kiſs imprinted on her poliſhed forehead.

In order to diſſipate theſe intereſting ideas, which, by being too long indulged, might have endangered his reaſon, Madam Clement intreated him to entertain the company with a detail of what had happened to him in his laſt journey to the empire, and Monimia expreſſed a deſire of knowing, in particular, the iſſue of his conteſt with Count Trebaſi, who, ſhe knew, had uſurped the ſucceſſion of his father.

Thus ſolicited, he could not refuſe to gratify their curioſity and concern: He explained his obligations to the benevolent Jew; related the ſteps he had taken at Vienna for the recovery of his inheritance; informed them of his happy rencounter with his father-in-law; of his ſiſter's deliverance and marriage; of the danger into which his life had been precipitated by the news of Monimia's death; and, laſtly, of his adventure with the banditti, in favour of a gentleman, who (he afterwards underſtood) had been robbed in the moſt baſe and barbarous manner by Fathom. He likewiſe, to the aſtoniſhment of all preſent, and of his miſtreſs in particular, communicated ſome circumſtances, which ſhall appear in due ſeaſon.

Monimia's tender frame being quite fatigued with the ſcene ſhe had acted, and her mind overwhelmed with the proſperous tidings ſhe had heard, after having joined the congratulations of the company, on the good fortune of her Renaldo, begged leave to retire, that ſhe might by repoſe recruit her exhauſted ſpirits; and the night being pretty far ſpent, ſhe was conducted by

Digitized by Google

her lover to Madam Clement's coach, that ſtood in waiting, in which alſo the reſt of the company made ſhift to embark, and were carried to the houſe of that good lady, where, after they were invited to dine, and Melvil intreated to bring Don Diego and the Jew along with them, they took leave of one another, and retired to their reſpective lodgings in a tranſport of joy and ſatisfaction.

As for Renaldo, his rapture was ſtill mixed with apprehenſion, that all he had ſeen and heard was no more than an unſubſtantial viſion, raiſed by ſome gay delirium of a diſordered imagination. While his breaſt underwent thoſe violent though bliſsful emotions of joy and admiration, his friend the Caſtilian ſpent the night in ruminating over his own calamities, and in a ſerious and ſevere review of his own conduct. He compared his own behaviour with that of the young Hungarian, and found himſelf ſo light in the ſcale, that he ſmote his breaſt with violence, exclaiming in an agony of remorſe:

"COUNT MELVIL has reaſon to grieve; Don Diego to deſpair: His misfortunes flow from the villainy of mankind; mine are the fruit of my own madneſs: He laments the loſs of a miſtreſs, who fell a ſacrifice to the perfidious arts of a crafty traitor: She was beautiful, virtuous, accompliſhed, and affectionate; he was fraught with ſenſibility and love. Doubtleſs his heart muſt have deeply ſuffered; his behaviour denotes the keenneſs of his woe; his eyes are ever-flowing fountains of tears; his boſom the habitation of ſighs; five hundred leagues hath he meaſured in a pilgrimage to her tomb; nightly he viſits the dreary vault where ſhe now lies at reſt; her ſolitary grave is his couch; he converſes with darkneſs and the dead, until each lonely iſle re-echoes his diſtreſs. What would be his penance, had he my cauſe? Were he conſcious of having murdered a beloved wife and darling daughter! Ah wretch!—ah cruel homicide!—what had thoſe dear victims done to merit ſuch a fate? Were they not ever gentle and obedient, ever aiming to give thee ſatisfaction and delight! Say, that Seraſina was enamoured of a peaſant; ſay, that ſhe had degenerated from the ho-

Digitized by Google

nour of her race: The inclinations are involuntary; perhaps that ſtranger was her equal in pedigree and worth. Had they been fairly queſtioned, they might have juſtified, at leaſt excuſed that conduct which appeared ſo criminal; or had they owned the offence, and ſupplicated pardon—Oh barbarous monſter that I am! was all the huſband—was all the father extinguiſhed in my heart? How ſhall my own errors be forgiven, if I refuſed to pardon the frailties of my own blood—of thoſe who are moſt dear to my affection? Yet nature pleaded ſtrongly in their behalf!—My heart was burſting while I diſmiſſed them to the ſhades of death. I was maddened with revenge! I was guided by that ſavage principle which falſely we call honour. Accurſed phantom! that aſſumes the ſpecious title, and miſleads our wretched nation! Is it then honourable to ſculk like an aſſaſſin, and plunge the ſecret dagger in the heart of ſome unhappy man, who hath incurred my groundleſs jealouſy or ſuſpicion, without indulging him with that opportunity which the worſt criminal enjoys? Or is it honourable to poiſon two defenceleſs women, a tender wife, an amiable daughter, whom even a frown would almoſt have deſtroyed!—O! this is cowardice, brutality, hell-born fury and revenge! Heaven hath not mercy to forgive ſuch execrable guilt. Who gave thee power, abandoned ruffian! over the lives of thoſe whom God hath ſtationed as thy fellows of probation;—over thoſe whom he had ſent to comfort and aſſiſt thee; to ſweeten all thy cares, and ſmooth the rough uneven paths of life? O! I am doomed to never-ceaſing horror and remorſe! If miſery can atone for ſuch enormous guilt, I have felt it in the extreme: Like an undying vulture it preys upon my heart;—to ſorrow I am wedded;—I hug that teeming conſort to my ſoul;—never, ah never ſhall we part; for ſoon as my fame ſhall ſhine unclouded by the charge of treaſon that now hangs over it, I will devote myſelf to penitence and woe. A cold damp pavement ſhall be my bed; my raiment ſhall be ſackcloth; the fields ſhall furniſh herbage for my food; the ſtream ſhall quench my thirſt; the minutes ſhall be numbered by my groans; the night be privy to my ſtrains of ſorrow, till Heaven, in pity

Digitized by Google

to my ſufferings, releaſe me from the penance I endure. Perhaps the ſaints whom I have murdered will intercede for my remiſſion."

SUCH was the exerciſe of grief, in which the hapleſs Caſtilian conſumed the night; he had not yet conſigned himſelf to reſt, when Renaldo entering his chamber, diſplayed ſuch a gleam of wildneſs and rapture in his countenance, as overwhelmed him with amazement; for, till that moment, he had never ſeen his viſage unobſcured with woe. "Pardon this abrupt intruſion, my friend (cried Melvil), I could no longer with-hold from your participation, the great, the unexpected turn, which hath this night diſpelled all my ſorrows, and reſtored me to the fruition of ineffable joy. Monimia lives!—the fair, the tender, the virtuous Monimia lives, and ſmiles upon my vows! This night I retrieved her from the grave. I held her in theſe arms; I preſſed her warm delicious lips to mine! O! I am giddy with intolerable pleaſure!"

DON DIEGO was confounded at this declaration, which he conſidered as the effect of a diſordered brain. He never doubted that Renaldo's grief had at length overpowered his reaſon, and that his words were the effect of mere frenzy. While he muſed on this melancholy ſubject, the count compoſed his features, and, in a ſuccinct and well-connected detail, explained the whole myſtery of his happineſs, to the inexpreſſible aſtoniſhment of the Spaniard, who ſhed tears of ſatisfaction, and ſtraining the Hungarian to his breaſt, "O my ſon! (ſaid he) you ſee what recompence Heaven hath in ſtore for thoſe who purſue the paths of real virtue; thoſe paths from which I myſelf have been fatally miſled by a faithleſs vapour, which hath ſeduced my ſteps, and left me darkling in the abyſs of wretchedneſs. Such as you deſcribe this happy fair, was once my Serafina, rich in every grace of mind and body which nature could beſtow. Had it pleaſed Heaven to bleſs her with a lover like Renaldo! but no more, the irrevocable ſhaft is fled: I will not taint your enjoyment with my unavailing ſighs!"

MELVIL aſſured this diſconſolate father, that no pleaſure, no avocation ſhould ever ſo entirely engroſs

Digitized by Google

his mind, but that he ſhould ſtill find an hour for ſympathy and friendſhip: He communicated the invitation of Madam Clement, and inſiſted upon his compliance, that he might have an opportunity of ſeeing and approving the object of his paſſion. "I can refuſe nothing to the requeſt of Count de Melvil (replied the Spaniard), and it were ungrateful in me to decline the honour you propoſe. I own myſelf inflamed with a deſire of beholding a young lady, whoſe perfections I have ſeen reflected in your ſorrow; my curioſity is, moreover, intereſted on account of that humane gentlewoman, whoſe uncommon generoſity ſheltered ſuch virtue in diſtreſs; but my diſpoſition is infectious, and will, I am afraid, hang like a damp upon the general feſtivity of your friends."

MELVIL would take no denial, and having obtained his conſent, repaired to the houſe of Joſhua, whoſe countenance ſeemed to unbend gradually into a total expreſſion of joy and ſurpriſe, as he learned the circumſtances of this amazing event: He faithfully promiſed to attend the count at the appointed hour, and, in the mean time, earneſtly exhorted him to take ſome repoſe, in order to quiet the agitation of his ſpirits, which muſt have been violently hurried on this occaſion. The advice was ſalutary, and Renaldo reſolved to follow it.

HE returned to his lodgings, and laid himſelf down; but, notwithſtanding the fatigue he had undergone, ſleep refuſed to viſit his eyelids, all his faculties being kept in motion by the ideas that crouded ſo faſt upon his imagination: Nevertheleſs, though his mind continued in agitation, his body was refreſhed, and he aroſe in the forenoon with more ſerenity and vigour than he had enjoyed for many months. Every moment his heart throbbed with new rapture, when he found himſelf on the brink of poſſeſſing all that his ſoul held dear and amiable; he put on his gayeſt looks and apparel; inſiſted upon the Caſtilian's doing the ſame honour to the occaſion; and the alteration of dreſs produced ſuch an advantageous change in the appearance of Don Diego, that when Joſhua arrived at the appointed hour, he

Digitized by Google

could ſcarce recognize his features, and complimented him very politely on the improvement of his looks.

TRUE it is, the Spaniard was a perſonage of a very prepoſſeſſing mien, and noble deportment; and had not grief, by increaſing his native gravity, in ſome meaſure diſcompoſed the ſymmetry of his countenance, he would have paſſed for a man of a very amiable and engaging phyſiognomy. They ſet out in the Jew's coach for the houſe of Madam Clement, and were uſhered into an apartment, where they found the clergyman and phyſician with that lady, to whom Don Diego and the Hebrew were by Melvil introduced.

BEFORE they had ſeated themſelves, Renaldo enquired about the health of Monimia, and was directed to the next room by Madam Clement, who permitted him to go thither, and conduct her to the company. He was not ſlow in availing himſelf of this permiſſion: He diſappeared in an inſtant, and, during his ſhort abſence, Don Diego was ſtrangely diſturbed: The blood flufhed and forſook his cheeks by turns; a cold vapour ſeemed to ſhiver through his nerves; and at his breaſt he felt uncommon palpitation. Madam Clement obſerved his diſcompoſure, and kindly enquired into the cauſe; when he replied, "I have ſuch an intereſt in what concerns the Count de Melvil, and my imagination is ſo much prepoſſeſſed with the perfections of Monimia, that I am, as it were, agonized with expectation; yet never did my curioſity before raiſe ſuch tumults as thoſe that now agitate my boſom!"

HE had ſcarce pronounced theſe words, when the door re-opening, Renaldo led in this mirror of elegance and beauty, at ſight of whom the Iſraelite's countenance was diſtorted into a ſtare of admiration. But if ſuch was the aſtoniſhment of Joſhua, what were the emotions of the Caſtilian, when, in the beauteous orphan, he beheld the individual features of his long loſt Seraſina!

HIS feelings are not to be deſcribed: The fond parent, whoſe affection ſhoots even to a ſenſe of pain, feels not half ſuch tranſport, when he unexpectedly retrieves a darling child from the engulphing billows or devouring flame. The hope of Zelos had been totally extinguiſhed: His heart had been inceſſantly torn with an-

Digitized by Google

guiſh and remorſe, upbraiding him as the murderer of Serafina. His therefore were the additional tranſports of a father diſburdened of the guilt of ſuch enormous homicide. His nerves were too much overpowered by this ſudden recognition, to manifeſt the ſenſation of his ſoul by external ſigns. He ſtarted not, nor did he lift an hand in token of ſurpriſe; he moved not from the ſpot on which he ſtood; but, riveting his eyes to thoſe of the lovely phantom, remained without motion, until ſhe, approaching with her lover, fell at his feet, and claſping his knees, exclaimed, "May I yet call you father?"

THIS powerful ſhock arouſed his faculties; a cold ſweat bedewed his forehead; his knees began to totter; he dropped upon the floor, and throwing his arms around her, cried, "Oh nature! O Serafina! Merciful Providence! thy ways are paſt finding out." So ſaying, he fell upon her neck, and wept aloud: The tears of ſympathetic joy trickled down her ſnowy boſom, that heaved with rapture inexpreſſible. Renaldo's eyes poured forth the briny ſtream: The cheeks of Madam Clement were not dry in this conjuncture; ſhe kneeled by Serafina, kiſſed her with all the eagerneſs of maternal affection, and with uplifted hands adored the power that pre-ordained this bleſſed event: The clergyman and doctor intimately ſhared the general tranſport; and as for Joſhua, the drops of true benevolence flowed from his eyes, like the oil on Aaron's beard, while he ſkipped about the room in an aukward extaſy, and in a voice reſembling the hoarſe notes of the long-eared tribe, cried, "O father Abraham! ſuch a moving ſcene hath not been acted ſince Joſeph diſcloſed himſelf unto his brethren in Egypt!"

DON DIEGO having found utterance to his paſſion, proceeded in this ſtrain, "O! my dear child! to find thee thus again, after our laſt unhappy parting, is wonderful! miraculous! Bleſſed be the all-good, almighty Power, that ſaved thee for this hour of joy! Yet, while my heart yearns towards thee; while I pant with inconceivable affection, and thus review theſe living features, which were ſo long my ſtudy and delight, I dare not aſk by what myſterious means this meeting is effected;

Digitized by Google

left, in the fond enquiry, I find my preſent bleſs unreal; and awake to miſery again!"

"O EVER honoured father! (ſhe replied), if to ſee your Serafina at your feet, melting with filial love and veneration, can impart a gleam of ſatisfaction to your breaſt, enjoy that pleaſure, and behold her now reſtored to your protection and paternal will, which ſhe never more will diſobey. Alas! had Heaven thought proper to reſerve another parent for this interview, our joys had been complete; but ſhe hath already paid her debt to nature, and from the ſeats of bliſs looks down well pleaſed on this intereſting ſcene."

"AH, my Antonia! (cried the father, interrupting her), ſhe is then at reſt. Peace be to her unſpotted ſoul! to have found her here, had been too much: How my Serafina hath ſurvived my blindfold rage, I know not; but ſure the guilt of fair Antonia's death ſtill hangs upon my ſoul."

"DISMISS that fatal thought (ſaid Serafina), my mother quietly bade adieu to life in England; ſhe peaceably expired within theſe arms, and with her lateſt breath prayed for her hapleſs huſband." "Her mind was ever godlike (he reſumed), ſhe was a ſaint in virtue, ill beſtowed on ſuch a wretch as me; yet thy words have raiſed a dreadful burden from my conſcience: I am not then the dire aſſaſſin, who ſacrificed his wife and daughter to an infernal motive, falſely titled honour? though I am more and more involved in a myſtery, which I long to hear explained."

"THAT ſhall be my taſk (cried Renaldo), but firſt permit me to implore your ſanction to my paſſion for the incomparable Serafina. You already know our mutual ſentiments; and though I own the poſſeſſion of ſuch ineſtimable worth and beauty would be a recompence that infinitely tranſcends the merit I can plead, yet, as it hath been my good fortune to inſpire her with a mutual flame, I hope to reap from your indulgence, here what I could not expect from my own deſert; and we preſent ourſelves, in hope of your paternal aſſent and benediction."

"WERE ſhe more fair, and good, and gentle than ſhe is (anſwered the Caſtilian), and to my partial obſer-

Digitized by Google

vation nought e'er appeared on earth more beauteous and engaging, I would approve your title to her heart, and recommend you to her ſmiles, with all a father's influence and power: Yes, my daughter! my joy on this occaſion is infinitely augmented by the knowledge of thoſe tender ties of love that bind thee to this amiable youth; a youth! to whoſe uncommon courage and generoſity I owe my life and my ſubſiſtence, together with the inexpreſſible delight that now revels in my boſom. Enjoy, my children, the happy fruits of your reciprocal attachment. May heaven, which hath graciouſly conducted you through a labyrinth of perplexity and woe, to this tranſporting view of bliſsful days, indulge you with that uninterrupted ſtream of pure felicity, which is the hope, and ought to be the boon of virtue, ſuch as yours."

So ſaying, he joined their hands, and embraced them with the moſt cordial love and ſatisfaction, which diffuſed itſelf to every individual of the company, who fervently invoked the Almighty Power, in behalf of this enraptured pair. The tumult of theſe emotions having a little ſubſided, and the Caſtilian being ſeated betwixt Renaldo and his beauteous bride, he politely beſpoke the indulgence of Madam Clement, begging ſhe would permit him to demand the performance of the count's promiſe, that he might be forthwith made acquainted with thoſe circumſtances of his own fate which he was ſo impatient to learn.

THE lady having aſſured him, that ſhe and all the company would take pleaſure in hearing the recapitulation, the Spaniard, addreſſing himſelf to Melvil, "In the name of heaven! (ſaid he), how could you ſupplant that rival, who fell a ſacrifice to my reſentment, after he had bewitched the heart of Serafina? for, ſure, the affection he had kindled in her breaſt muſt have long ſurvived his death." "That rival (replied the count), who incurred your diſpleaſure, was no other than Renaldo." With theſe words, he applied to one eye a patch of black ſilk provided for the purpoſe, and turning his face towards Don Diego, that gentleman ſtarted with aſtoniſhment, crying, "Good heaven! the very countenance of Orlando, whom I ſlew! this is ſtill more amazing!'

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER LXV.

A retroſpective link, neceſſary for the concatenation of theſe memoirs.

"INDULGE me with a patient hearing (proceeded the Hungarian), and all theſe riddles ſoon will be explained. Inflamed with the deſire of ſeeing foreign countries, I diſobeyed the will of an indulgent father, from whoſe houſe withdrawing privately, I ſet out for Italy, in diſguiſe, by the way of Tyrol, viſited Venice, Rome, Florence, and embarking at Naples, in an Engliſh ſhip, arrived at St Lucar, from whence I repaired to Seville; there, in a few days, was my curioſity engaged by the fame of the fair Serafina, who was juſtly deemed the moſt accompliſhed beauty in that part of Spain. Nay, bluſh not, gentle creature! for, by my hopes of heaven! thy charms were even injured by the cold applauſe of that report: Nevertheleſs, I was warmly intereſted by the uncommon character, and eagerly longed to ſee this pattern of perfection. As Don Diego did not train her up in that reſtraint to which the Spaniſh ladies are ſubjected, I ſoon found an opportunity of ſeeing her at church; and no perſon here preſent will, I preſume, doubt that I was inſtantly captivated by her beauty and deportment. Had I thought that Don Diego's favour was unengaged, perhaps I ſhould have followed the dictates of vanity and inexperience, and preſented myſelf in my own character, among the crowd of her profeſſed admirers. I knew her father had been an officer of diſtinguiſhed rank and reputation, and did not doubt that he would have regarded a young ſoldier of unexceptionable pedigree, and I will even add, of untainted fame: Nor did I ſuppoſe my own father could have objected againſt ſuch an advantageous match; but, by dint of induſtrious enquiry, I learned, that the divine Serafina was already betrothed to Don Manuel de Mendoza, and this information overwhelmed me with deſpair.

"AFTER having revolved a thouſand projects for retarding and preventing that deteſted union, I reſolved

Digitized by Google

to avail myſelf of my talent for drawing, and profeſſed myſelf a maſter of that ſcience, in hope of being employed by the father of Serafina, who, I knew, let ſlip no opportunity of improving his daughter's education. Accordingly I had the good fortune to attract his notice, was invited to his houſe, honoured with his approbation, and furniſhed with unreſtricted opportunities of converſing with the dear object of my love. The paſſion which her beauty had kindled, was, by the perfections of her mind, inflamed to ſuch a degree of tranſport, as could not be concealed from her penetration. She chanced to reliſh my converſation; I gradually acquired her friendſhip; pity was the next paſſion that ſhe entertained in my favour. I then ventured to diſcloſe myſelf, and the dear charmer did not diſapprove of my preſumption. She and her mother had been perplexed with ſome religious ſcruples, concerning which they appealed to my opinion; and I was happy enough to ſet their minds at eaſe.

"THIS ſort of intercourſe naturally created a mutual confidence among us; and, in a word, I was bleſſed with the daughter's love and mother's approbation. Don Diego will pardon thoſe clandeſtine meaſures, which we took from a full perſuaſion that it was impoſſible to render him propitious to the views in which our hearts and hands were ſo deeply intereſted: I did not then know how little he was addicted to ſuperſtition.

"WITHOUT entering into a detail of the ſchemes we projected to delay the happineſs of Mendoza, I ſhall only obſerve, that, knowing the fatal day was at length unalterably fixed, we determined to elude the purpoſe of Don Diego by flight, and every thing was actually prepared for our eſcape. When the hour of appointment arrived, I repaired to the place at which I had propoſed to enter the houſe, and ſtumbled, in the dark, over the body of a man ſtill warm and bleeding. Alarmed at this occurrence, I darted myſelf through the window, and ruſhing to the apartment of the ladies, (immortal powers!) beheld the peerleſs Serafina, and her virtuous mother, ſtretched on a couch, and in all appearance deprived of life.

Digitized by Google

"THE company will eaſily conceive what agonies I felt at ſuch a ſpectacle. I ran towards the ſpot in a tranſport of horror! I claſped my lovely miſtreſs in my arms, and finding her ſtill breathing, endeavoured, but in vain, to wake her from the trance: Antonia was overwhelmed with the ſame lethargic power. My fancy was immediately ſtruck with the apprehenſion of their being poiſoned. Regardleſs of my own ſituation, I alarmed the family, called for aſſiſtance, and requeſted the ſervants to ſummon Don Diego to the diſmal ſcene. I was informed that their maſter had rode forth in manifeſt confuſion; and while I pondered on this ſurpriſing excurſion, an apothecary in the neighbourhood entered the chamber, and having examined the pulſes of the ladies, declared that their lives were in no danger, and adviſed that they ſhould be undreſſed and conveyed to bed. While their women were buſied in this employment, I went into the court-yard, attended by ſome of the ſervants with lights, in order to view the body of the man which I had found at my arrival. His apparel was mean, his countenance ferocious, a long ſpado was buckled to his thigh, and in his belt were ſtuck a brace of loaded piſtols; ſo that we concluded he was ſome thief, who had waited for an opportunity, and ſeeing the caſement open, intended to rob the houſe, but was prevented and ſlain by Don Diego himſelf, whoſe retreat, however, did not a little confound our conjecture. For my own part, I remained all night in the houſe, tortured with fear, vexation, and ſuſpence.

"MY hope was altogether diſappointed by this unhappy accident, and I ſhuddered at the proſpect of loſing Serafina for ever, either by this myſterious malady, or by her marriage with Mendoza, which I now deſpaired of being able to defeat. The major-domo having waited ſeveral hours for his lord's return, without ſeeing him appear, thought proper to diſpatch a meſſenger to Don Manuel, with an account of what had happened; and that nobleman arriving in the morning, took poſſeſſion of the houſe. About four o'clock in the afternoon, Serafina began to ſtir, and at five ſhe and her mother were perfectly awake.

Digitized by Google

"THEY no ſooner recovered the uſe of reflection, than they gave ſigns of equal ſorrow and amazement, and earneſtly called for Iſabella, who was privy to our deſign, and who, after a very minute enquiry, was found in a lone and ſolitary chamber, where ſhe had been confined. Such was the confuſion of the houſe, that no perſon ever dreamed of aſking how I had entered, each domeſtic, in all probability, ſuppoſing I had been introduced by his fellow: So that I tarried unqueſtioned, on pretence of concern for the diſtreſs of a family in which I had been ſo generouſly entertained; and by Iſabella ſent my reſpects and duty to her ladies: She was therefore not a little ſurpriſed, when, after every other ſervant had withdrawn, ſhe heard the lovely Serafina exclaim, with all the violence of grief, "Ah! Iſabella, Orlando is no more!" but their aſtoniſhment was ſtill greater, when ſhe aſſured them of my being alive, and in the houſe. They recounted to her the adventure of laſt night, which ſhe explained by informing them of the letters which Don Diego had intercepted: And they immediately concluded, that he had, in the precipitation of his wrath, killed, by miſtake, the perſon who was found dead in the court-yard. This conjecture alarming them on my account, they, by the medium of Iſabella, conjured me to leave the houſe, leſt Don Diego ſhould return and accompliſh his reſentment; and I was perſuaded to withdraw, after I had ſettled the channel of a correſpondence with the confidante.

"BEING now obliged to alter our meaſures, becauſe our former intention was diſcovered by Don Diego, I ſecured a retreat for Serafina and her mother, at the houſe of the Engliſh conſul in Seville, who was my particular friend; and next day, underſtanding from Iſabella, that her lord had not yet re-appeared, and that Don Manuel was very urgent in his addreſſes, we concerted an aſſignation in the garden, and that ſame evening I was fortunate enough to convey my prize to the aſylum I had prepared for their reception. Inexpreſſible was the rage of Mendoza, when he heard of their elopement: He raved like one deprived of reaſon, ſwore he would put all the ſervants of the family to the rack, and, in conſequence of the intelligence he obtained by

Digitized by Google

threats and promiſes, ſet on foot a very ſtrict enquiry, in order to apprehend the fugitives and Orlando, who had by ſome means or other incurred his ſuſpicion.

"WE eluded his ſearch by the vigilance and caution of our kind hoſt; and while we remained in concealment, were extremely aſtoniſhed to hear that the unfortunate Don Diego was proclaimed a traitor, and a price ſet upon his head. This information overwhelmed us all with the utmoſt affliction: Antonia lamented, without ceaſing, the diſgrace of her beloved lord, from whom ſhe never would have withdrawn herſelf, but with the lively hope of a reconciliation, after the firſt tranſports of his ire ſhould have ſubſided, and the real character of Orlando ſhould have appeared: It was not long before we had reaſon to believe, that Mendoza was the accuſer of Don Diego—

"NAY, ſtart not, Signor; Manuel was actually that traitor: This was the turn of his revenge; when he found himſelf diſappointed in the hope of poſſeſſing the incomparable Serafina, he took a baſe advantage of your abſence and retreat. He poſted to Madrid, impeached you to the ſecretary of ſtate, of having maintained a criminal correſpondence with the enemies of Spain, included me in his accuſation, as a ſpy for the houſe of Auſtria, and framed ſuch a plauſible tale from the circumſtances of your diſtreſs, that Don Diego was outlawed, and Mendoza gratified with a grant of his eſtate.

"THESE melancholy incidents made a deep impreſſion upon the mind of the virtuous Antonia, who, waving every other conſideration, would have perſonally appeared for the vindication of her huſband's honour, had not we diſſuaded her from ſuch a raſh undertaking, by demonſtrating her inability to contend with ſuch a powerful antagoniſt, and repreſenting that her appearance would be infallibly attended with the ruin of Serafina, who would certainly fall into the hands of the villain to whom ſhe had been contracted. We exhorted her to wait patiently for ſome happy revolution of fortune, and encouraged her with the hope of Don Diego's exerting himſelf effectually in his own defence.

Digitized by Google

MEANWHILE our worthy landlord was ſuddenly cut off by death; and his widow being reſolved to retire into her own country, we ſecretly embarked in the ſame ſhip, and arrived in England about eighteen months ago. Antonia ſtill continued to pine over the ruin of her houſe; as ſhe could hear no tidings of Don Diego, ſhe concluded he was dead, and mourned with unabating ſorrow. In vain I aſſured her that ſoon as my own affairs ſhould be adjuſted, I would exert my whole endeavours to find and ſuccour him. She could not imagine that a man of his ſpirit and diſpoſition would live ſo long in obſcurity: And her affliction derived new force from the death of the conſul's widow, with whom ſhe had lived in the moſt unbounded intimacy and friendſhip. From that day her health evidently declined: She foreſaw her diſſolution, and comforted herſelf with the hope of ſeeing her huſband and her friend, in a place where no treachery is felt, and no ſorrow is known; confident of my integrity, and the purity of my love, ſhe, in the moſt pathetic terms, recommended Serafina to my care.

"HA! weepeſt thou, fair excellence, at the remembrance of that tender ſcene, when the good Antonia, on the bed of death, joined thy ſoft hand to mine, and ſaid, "Renaldo, I bequeath this orphan to your love; it is a ſacred pledge which if you cheriſh with due honour and regard, internal peace and happineſs will ever ſmile within your boſom; but if you treat it with indifference, diſhonour, or neglect, juſt heaven will puniſh your breach of truſt with everlaſting diſappointments and diſquiet."

"SIGNIOR DON DIEGO, I ſee you are moved, and therefore will not dwell on ſuch diſtreſsful circumſtances. The excellent Antonia exchanged this life for a more happy ſtate; and ſo exquiſite was the ſorrow of the tender-hearted Serafina, as to torture me with the apprehenſion that ſhe would not long ſurvive her pious mother. How I obeyed the injunctions of that departing ſaint, Monimia (for that name ſhe now aſſumed) can teſtify, until that artful ſerpent Fathom glided into our mutual confidence, abuſed our ears, poiſoned our unſuſpecting faith, and effected that fatal breach, produc-

Digitized by Google

tive of all the misery and vexation which we have suffered, and which is now so happily expelled."

"HEAVEN (said the Castilian) hath visited me for the sins and errors of my youth; yet, such mercy hath been mingled with its chastisements, I dare not murmur or repine. The tears of penitence and sorrow shall water my Antonia's grave; as for Mendoza, I rejoice at his treachery, by which the obligation of my promise is cancelled, and my honour fully acquitted. He shall not triumph in his guilt: My services, my character, and innocence shall soon confront his perfidy, and, I hope, defeat his interest: The King is just and gracious, nor is my family and name unknown."

HERE the Jew interposing, presented to him a letter from a person of consequence at Madrid, whom Joshua had interested in the cause of Don Diego; that nobleman had already found means to represent the case of Zelos to his Majesty, who had actually ordered Don Manuel to be confined, until the injured person should appear to justify himself, and prosecute his accuser according to the terms of law: At the same time Don Diego was summoned to present himself before the king within a limited time, to answer to the charge which Mendoza had brought against him.

THE Spaniard's heart overflowed with gratitude and joy, when he read this intimation; he embraced the Jew, who, before Zelos could give utterance to his thoughts, told him that the Spanish Ambassador at London, having been prepossessed in his favour, craved the honour of seeing Don Diego; and that he, Joshua, was ready to conduct him to the house.

"THEN is my heart at rest! (cried the Castilian) the house of Zelos once more shall lift up its head. I shall again revisit my native country with honour, and abase the villain who hath soiled my fame! O my children! this day is replete with such joy and satisfaction, as I did not think had been in the power of heaven to grant, without the interposition of a miracle! To you Renaldo, to you illustrious lady, and to these worthy gentlemen, am I indebted for the restoration of that for which alone I wish to live, and when my heart ceases to re-

Digitized by Google

tain the obligation, may I forfeit the name of a Caſtilian, and ſcorn and diſhonour be my portion."

PERHAPS all Europe could not produce another company ſo happy as that which now ſat down to dinner in the houſe of Madam Clement, whoſe own benevolent heart was peculiarly adapted for ſuch enjoyment. The lovers feaſted their eyes more than their appetite, by a tender intercourſe of glances, which needed not the ſlow interpretation of ſpeech; while the Spaniard regarded them alternately with looks of wonder and paternal joy, and every individual ſurveyed the all-deſerving pair with admiration and eſteem.

SERAFINA taking the advantage of this general ſatisfaction, when the heart, ſoftened into complacency, depoſits every violent thought: "I muſt now (ſaid ſhe) try my intereſt with Renaldo: The good company ſhall bear witneſs to my triumph or repulſe. I do not aſk you to forgive, but to withhold your vengeance from the wretched Fathom. His fraud, ingratitude, and villainy are, I believe, unrivalled: Yet his baſe deſigns have been defeated; and heaven perhaps hath made him the involuntary inſtrument for bringing our conſtancy and virtue to the teſt; beſides, his perfidy is already puniſhed with the laſt degree of human miſery and diſgrace: The Doctor, who has traced him in all his conduct and viciſſitudes of fortune, will draw a picture of his preſent wretchedneſs, which, I doubt not, will move your compaſſion, as it hath already excited mine."

THE generous hoſteſs was ready to enforce this charitable propoſal with all her eloquence, when Melvil, with a look that well expreſſed his magnanimity of love, replied, "Such a boon becomes the gentle Serafina! O! every moment furniſhes me with freſh matter to admire the virtues of thy ſoul: If thou, whoſe tender heart hath been ſo rent with miſery and anguiſh, can'ſt intercede for thy tormentor, who now ſuffers in his turn, ſhall I refuſe to pardon the miſerable wretch! no, let me glory in imitating the great example, and ſolicit Don Diego in behalf of the ſame miſcreant whoſe perfidious barbarity coſt him ſuch intolerable woe." "Enough (cried the Caſtilian), I have diſclaimed the vindictive

Digitized by Google

principles of a Spaniard; and leave the miſerable object to the ſting of his own conſcience, which, ſoon or late, will not fail to avenge the wrongs we have ſuſtained from his deceit."

CHAPTER LXVI.

The hiſtory draws near a period.

UNIVERSAL was the applauſe which they acquired by this noble ſacrifice of their reſentment: The afternoon was ſpent in the utmoſt harmony and good humour; and at the earneſt ſolicitation of Renaldo, whoſe fancy ſtill harboured the apprehenſions of another ſeparation, Don Diego conſented that the indiſſoluble knot ſhould be tied between that young gentleman and Seraſina in two days, and the place appointed for the ceremony was the very church where they had been reſtored to the arms of each other.

THE lovely bride, with a ſilent bluſh that ſet her lover's heart on fire, ſubmitted to this determination, in conſequence of which, the company was beſpoke for that auſpicious hour, and the evening being pretty far advanced, they took leave of the ladies, and retired to their reſpective homes; Don Diego and his future ſon-in-law being reconducted to their lodgings, in the coach of the Jew, who, taking an opportunity of being alone with Melvil, obſerved that it would be neceſſary on this occaſion to ſupply the Caſtilian with a ſum of money, in order to ſupport his dignity and independence, in furniſhing Seraſina with every thing ſuitable to her rank and merit: And that he would willingly accommodate him, provided he knew how to propoſe it ſo as to give no offence to his punctilious diſpoſition.

RENALDO, thanking him for this generous anticipation, adviſed him to ſolicit the Spaniard's correſpondence in the way of buſineſs, and to put the whole on the footing of his own intereſt; by which means Don Diego's delicacy could ſuſtain no affront. Fraught with

Digitized by Google

this inſtruction, the Iſraelite deſired a private audience of the Caſtilian, in which, after an apology for the freedom of his demand, "Signior Don Diego (ſaid he), as your fortune hath been ſo long embezzled by your adverſary in Spain, and your correſpondence with that country entirely cut off, it is not to be ſuppoſed that your finances are at preſent in ſuch a condition as to maintain the ſplendour of your family. Count de Melvil's whole fortune is at your command; and had not he been afraid of giving umbrage to the peculiar delicacy of your ſentiments, he would have preſſed you to uſe it for your convenience. For my own part, over and above the inclination I have to ſerve Don Diego, I conſult my own private advantage in deſiring you to accept my ſervice on this occaſion. Money is the chief commodity in which I deal, and, if you honour me with your commands, I ſhall be a gainer by my obedience."

Don Diego replied, with a ſmile that denoted how well he underſtood the meaning of this addreſs, "Surely, Signior, I am bound by the ſtrongeſt ties to exert my utmoſt endeavours for your advantage; and I pray God this your propoſal may have that iſſue: I am well acquainted with the Count's generoſity and refined notions of honour; and too much obliged by him already, to heſitate with punctilious reſerve in accepting his future aſſiſtance: Nevertheleſs, ſince you have contrived a ſcheme for removing all ſcruples of that ſort, I ſhall execute it with pleaſure; and, in the form of buſineſs, you ſhall have all the ſecurity I can give for what ſhall be neceſſary to anſwer my preſent occaſions."

The preliminaries being thus ſettled, Joſhua advanced for his uſe a thouſand pounds, for which he would take neither bond, note, nor receipt, deſiring only that the Caſtilian would mark it in his own pocket book, that the debt might appear, in caſe any accident ſhould befal the borrower. Although the Spaniard had been accuſtomed to the uncommon generoſity of Melvil, he could not help wondering at this nobleneſs of behaviour, ſo little to be expected from any merchant, much leſs from a Jewiſh broker.

Digitized by Google

WHILE this affair was on the anvil, Renaldo, who could no longer withhold the communication of his happineſs from his ſiſter and relations in Germany, took up the pen, and in a letter to his brother-in-law, recounted all the circumſtances of the ſurpriſing turn of fate which he had experienced ſince his arrival in England. He likewiſe related the ſtory of Don Diego, informed them of the day appointed for his nuptials, and intreated the major to make a journey to London with his wife; or, if that ſhould be impracticable, to come as far as Bruſſels, where they ſhould be met by him and his Serafina. There was now but one day between him and the accompliſhment of his deareſt wiſh, and that was ſpent in procuring a licence, and adjuſting the preparations for the grand feſtival. Don Diego in the forenoon viſited Madam Clement, to whom he repeated his warm acknowledgments of her bounty and maternal affection to his daughter, and preſented to Serafina bank notes to the amount of five hundred pounds, to defray the neceſſary expence of her wedding ornaments.

ALL the previous ſteps being taken for the ſolemnization of this intereſting event, and the hour of appointment arrived, the bridegroom, accompanied by his father-in-law, haſtened to the place of rendezvous, which was the veſtry-room of the church we have already deſcribed; where they were received by the good clergyman in his canonicals; and here they had not waited many minutes, when they were joined by Madam Clement and the amiable bride, eſcorted by the friendly phyſician, who had all along bore ſuch a ſhare in their concerns. Serafina was dreſſed in a ſack of white ſattin, and the ornaments of her head were adjuſted in the Spaniſh faſhion, which gave a peculiar air to her appearance, and an additional ſpirit to thoſe attractions which engaged the heart of each beholder. There was nothing remarkable in the habit of Renaldo, who had copied the plainneſs and elegance of his miſtreſs; but when ſhe entered the place, his features were animated with a double proportion of vivacity, and their eyes meeting, ſeemed to kindle a blaze which

Digitized by Google

diffuſed warmth and joy through the countenances of all preſent.

AFTER a ſhort pauſe, her father led her to the altar, and gave her away to the tranſported Renaldo, before the prieſt who performed the ceremony, and beſtowed the nuptial benediction on this enraptured pair. The ſanction of the church being thus obtained, they withdrew into the veſtry, where Melvil ſealed his title on her roſy lips, and preſented his wife to the company, who embraced her in their turns, with fervent wiſhes for their mutual happineſs.

THOUGH the ſcene of this tranſaction was remote from any inhabited neighbourhood, the church was ſurrounded by a crowd of people, who with uncommon demonſtration of ſurprize and admiration, petitioned heaven to bleſs ſo fair a couple. Such indeed was their eagerneſs to ſee them, that ſome lives were endangered by the preſſure of the crowd, which attended them with loud acclamations to the coach, after the bridegroom had depoſited in the hands of the miniſter one hundred pounds for the benefit of the poor of that pariſh, and thrown ſeveral handfuls of money among the multitude. Serafina reimbarked in Madam Clement's convenience, with that good lady and Don Diego, while Renaldo, with the clergyman and doctor, followed in Joſhua's coach, to a pleaſant country houſe upon the Thames, at the diſtance of a few miles from London. This the Jew had borrowed from the owner, for a few days, and there they were received by that honeſt Hebrew, who had provided a very elegant entertainment for the occaſion: He had alſo beſpoke a ſmall but excellent band of muſic, which regaled their ears while they ſat at dinner; and the afternoon being calm and ſerene, he prevailed on them to take the air on the river, in a barge which he had prepared for the purpoſe.

BUT, notwithſtanding this diverſity of amuſement, Renaldo would have found it the longeſt day he had ever paſſed, had not his imagination been diverted by an incident which employed his attention during the remaining part of the evening. They had drunk tea, and engaged in a party at whiſt, when they were ſurprized

Digitized by Google

with a noiſe of contention from a public-houſe, that fronted the windows of the apartment in which they ſat. Alarmed at this uproar, they forſook their cards, and throwing up the caſement, beheld a hearſe ſurrounded by four men on horſeback, who had ſtopped the carriage, and violently pulled the driver from his ſeat. This uncommon arreſt had engaged the curioſity of the publican's family, who ſtood at the door to obſerve the conſequence, when all of a ſudden appeared a perſon in canonicals, well mounted, who riding up to thoſe who maltreated the driver, beſtowed upon one of them ſuch a blow with the but-end of his whip, as laid him ſprawling on the ground; and ſpringing from his ſaddle upon the box, took the reins into his own hand, ſwearing with great vehemence, that he would murder every man who ſhould attempt to obſtruct the hearſe.

THE good prieſt who had married Renaldo, was not a little ſcandalized at this ferocious behaviour in a clergyman, and could not help ſaying aloud, he was a diſgrace to the cloth; when the horſeman looking up to the window, replied, "Sir, may I be d——n'd if any man in England has a greater reſpect for the cloth than I have; but at preſent I am quite diſtracted." So ſaying, he whipped up the horſes, and had actually diſentangled the hearſe from thoſe who ſurrounded it, when he was oppoſed by another troop, one of whom alighted with great expedition, and cut the harneſs ſo as that he could not poſſibly proceed: Finding himſelf thus driven to bay, he leaped upon the ground, and exerciſed his weapon with ſuch amazing ſtrength and agility, that ſeveral of his antagoniſts were left motionleſs on the field, before he was overpowered and diſarmed by dint of numbers, who aſſailed him on all ſides.

THE mad parſon being thus taken priſoner, an elderly perſon of a very prepoſſeſſing appearance, went up to the hearſe, and unbolting the door, a young lady ſprung out, and ſhrieking, ran directly to the public-houſe, to the infinite aſtoniſhment and affright of the whole family, who believed it was the ſpirit of the deceaſed perſon, whoſe body lay in the carriage.—

Digitized by Google

Renaldo, who was with difficulty reſtrained from interpoſing in behalf of the clergyman againſt ſuch odds, no ſooner perceived this apparition, than ſuppoſing her to be ſome diſtreſſed damſel, his quixotiſm awoke, he deſcended in an inſtant, and ruſhed into the houſe, among thoſe who purſued the fair phantom. Don Diego and the phyſician took the ſame road, while the real clergyman and Joſhua tarried with the ladies, who were, by this time, very much intereſted in the event.

MELVIL found the young lady in the hands of the old gentleman, who had releaſed her from the hearſe, and who now bitterly upbraided her for her folly and diſobedience; while ſhe proteſted, with great vivacity, that whatever ſhe might ſuffer from his ſeverity, ſhe would never ſubmit to the hateful match he had propoſed, nor break the promiſe ſhe had already made to the gentleman who had now attempted to reſcue her from the tyranny of a cruel father. This declaration was followed by a plentiful ſhower of tears, which the father could not behold with unmoiſtened eyes, although he reviled her with marks of uncommon diſpleaſure; and turning to the count, "I appeal to you, Sir (ſaid he), whether I have not reaſon to curſe the undutiful obſtinacy of that pert baggage, and renounce her for ever as an alien to my blood. She has, for ſome months, been ſolicited in marriage by an honeſt citizen, a thirty thouſand pound man; and inſtead of liſtening to ſuch an advantageous propoſal, ſhe hath beſtowed her heart upon a young fellow not worth a groat. Ah! you degenerate huſſy, this comes of your plays and romances: If thy mother were not a woman of an unexceptionable life and converſation, I ſhould verily believe thou art no child of mine: Run away with a beggar! for ſhame!"

"I SUPPOSE, (replied Renaldo), the perſon to whom your daughter's affection inclines, is that clergyman who exerted himſelf ſo manfully at the door." "Clergyman! (cried the other), adad! he has more of the devil than the church about him. A ruffian! he has, for aught I know, murdered the worthy gentleman whom I intended for my ſon-in-law; and the rogue, if

Digitized by Google

I had not kept out of his way, would, I ſuppoſe, have ſerved me with the ſame ſauce: Me! who have been his maſter for many years, and had reſolved to make a man of him. Sir, he was my own clerk, and this is the return I have met with from the ſerpent which I cheriſhed in my boſom."

HERE he was interrupted by the arrival of the citizen for whom he had expreſſed ſuch concern: That gentleman had received a contuſion upon one eye, by which the ſight was altogether obſtructed; ſo that he concluded he ſhould never retrieve the uſe of that organ, and with great clamour took all the ſpectators to witneſs the injury he had ſuſtained; he entered the room with manifeſt perturbation, demanded ſatisfaction of the father, and peremptorily declared it ſhould not be a loſt eye to him, if there was law in England. This unſeaſonable demand, and the boiſterous manner in which it was made, did not at all ſuit the preſent humour of the old gentleman, who told him peeviſhly he owed him no eye, and bade him go and aſk reparation of the perſon who had done him wrong.

THE young lady ſnatching this favourable occaſion, earneſtly entreated Melvil and his company to intercede with her father in behalf of her lover, who, ſhe aſſured them, was a young gentleman of a good family, and uncommon merit; and, in compliance with her requeſt, they invited him and his daughter to the houſe in which they lodged, where they would be diſincumbered of the croud which this diſpute had gathered together, and more at leiſure to conſult about the meaſures neceſſary to be taken. The old gentleman thanked them for their courteſy, which he did not think proper to refuſe; and while he led, or rather hauled, Mademoiſelle over the way, under the auſpices of the Caſtilian, Renaldo ſet the lover at liberty, made him a tender of his good offices, and adviſed him to wait at the public-houſe for an happy iſſue of their negociation.

THE pſeudo-parſon was very much affected by this generous proffer, for which he made ſuitable acknowledgments, and proteſted before God he would die a thouſand deaths rather than part with his dear Char-

Digitized by Google

lotte. Her father no ſooner entered the apartment, than he was known by Joſhua to be a conſiderable trader in the city of London, and the merchant was glad to find himſelf among his acquaintance. He was ſo full of the ſtory which had brought him thither, that he had ſcarce ſat down, when he began to complain of his hard fate, in having an only child, who was ſo mean, ſtubborn, and contumacious; and every ſentence was concluded with an apoſtrophe of reproaches to the delinquent.

THE Jew having allowed him to ring out his alarm, condoled his misfortune, and gravely counſelled the young lady to wean her affections from ſuch an unworthy object: For he ſuppoſed her favourite was a man of no principle, or liberal endowments, otherwiſe her father would not exclaim ſo bitterly againſt her conduct. Charlotte, who wanted neither beauty nor underſtanding, aſſured him, that her lover's character was, in all reſpects, unblemiſhed; for the truth of which aſſertion ſhe appealed to her papa, who owned, with reluctance, that the young man was a gentleman by birth, that he had ſerved him with remarkable diligence and integrity, and that his accompliſhments were far ſuperior to his ſtation in life. "But then (ſaid he), the fellow has not a ſhilling of his own, and would you have me give away my daughter to a beggar?"

"GOD forbid! (cried the Jew), I always underſtood you poſſeſſed an ample fortune, and am ſorry to find it otherwiſe." "Otherwiſe! (replied the citizen, with ſome acrimony), take care what you ſay, Sir, a merchant's credit is not to be tampered with." "I beg your pardon (anſwered the Hebrew), I concluded that your circumſtances were bad, becauſe you objected to the poverty of the young man, after you had owned he was poſſeſſed of every other qualification to make your daughter happy: For it is not to be imagined, that you would thwart her inclinations, or ſeek to render an only child miſerable, on account of an obſtacle which you yourſelf could eaſily remove. Let us ſuppoſe you can afford to give with your daughter ten thouſand pounds, which would enable this young man to live with credit and reputation, and engage advantageouſly in trade, for

Digitized by Google

which you ſay he is well qualified: The alternative then will be, whether you would rather ſee her in the arms of a deſerving youth, whom ſhe loves, enjoying all the comforts of life, with a moderate fortune, which it will always be in your own power to improve; or tied for life to a monied man, whom ſhe deteſts, curſing her hard fate, and deſpiſing that ſuperfluity of wealth, in ſpite of which ſhe finds herſelf ſo truly wretched."

The old gentleman ſeemed to be ſtartled at this obſervation, which was reinforced by Renaldo's ſaying, that he would, moreover, enjoy the unutterable pleaſure of giving happineſs to a worthy man, whoſe gratitude would co-operate with his love, in approving himſelf a dutiful ſon, as well as an affectionate huſband.—He then repreſented the family diſquiets, and diſmal tragedies, produced from ſuch mercenary and compulſive matches; and in concluſion related the ſtory of Don Diego and his daughter, which when the merchant heard, he ſtarted up with marks of terror in his countenance, and, throwing up the caſement, called upon Valentine with great vociferation. This was the name of his daughter's admirer, who no ſooner heard the ſummons, than he flew to the ſpot from whence it came; and the merchant, without any further preamble, ſeizing his hand, joined it with that of Charlotte, ſaying, with great trepidation, "Here, take her, in the name of God, and thank this honourable company for your good fortune."

The lovers were tranſported with exquiſite joy at this ſudden determination in their favour. Valentine having kiſſed the hand of his miſtreſs with all the eagerneſs of rapture, and acknowledged the merchant's generoſity, paid his reſpects to the ladies with a very polite addreſs, and, with demonſtrations of uncommon gratitude and ſenſibility, thanked the gentlemen, and the count in particular, for their good offices, to which he attributed the happineſs he now enjoyed. While Serafina and Madam Clement careſſed the amiable Charlotte, the reſt of the company congratulated her admirer upon his choice and ſucceſs; though the clergyman could not help reprehending him for profaning the ſacerdotal habit.

Digitized by Google

VALENTINE heartily aſked pardon for having given ſuch cauſe of offence, and hoped he ſhould be forgiven, as it was a diſguiſe which he thought abſolutely neceſſary for the execution of a ſcheme upon which his happineſs altogether depended. He then, at the requeſt of Renaldo, unfolded the myſtery of the hearſe, by giving them to underſtand, that Charlotte's father having got inkling of their mutual paſſion, had diſmiſſed his clerk, and conveyed his daughter to a country houſe in the neighbourhood of London, in order to cut off their correſpondence: Notwithſtanding theſe precautions, they had found means to communicate with each other by letters, which were managed by a third perſon; and his rival being very importunate in his ſolicitations, they had concerted the expedient of the hearſe, which he provided and conducted through a road contiguous to the end of the merchant's garden, where Charlotte, being apprized of the deſign, waited for its approach, and embarked in it without heſitation. Valentine thought himſelf ſufficiently ſcreened from diſcovery by his diſguiſe; but he was unfortunately met by a ſervant of the family, who recollected his features, and immediately gave the alarm, upon which the father and his friends took horſe, and purſued them by two different roads, until they were overtaken at this place.

HE had ſcarce finiſhed this ſhort relation, when his rival bluntly entering the apartment, with an handkerchief tied round his eye, committed Valentine to the charge of a conſtable, who attended him, by a warrant from a juſtice of the peace in that neighbourhood; and threatened to proſecute the merchant on an action of damages for the loſs of an eye, which he ſaid he had ſuſtained in his ſervice. The company endeavoured to appeaſe this citizen, by repreſenting, that his misfortune was no other than a common inflammation; nor was it owing to malice aforethought, but entirely to the precipitate paſſion of an incenſed young man, who, by the bye, acted in his own defence. At the ſame time the merchant promiſed to make any reaſonable ſatisfaction; upon which the other demanded an obligation, importing, that he would, in ten days from the date, beſtow upon him his daughter in marriage, with a por-

Digitized by Google

tion of fifteen thouſand pounds, or, in caſe of failure, pay him double the ſum.

THE merchant, exaſperated at this extravagant demand, told him flatly, he had already diſpoſed of his daughter to Valentine, who, he believed, was a much more deſerving man; and that he was ready to wait upon the magiſtrate who had granted the warrant, in order to give bail for his future ſon-in-law. This was a mortifying declaration to the plaintiff, though he condoled himſelf with the hope of being a gainer by the loſs of his eye; and, now the pain was over, would have been very ſorry to find his ſight retrieved. The old gentleman, Joſhua, and Renaldo accompanied the priſoner to the houſe of the juſtice, where he was immediately admitted to bail. Upon their return, Valentine ſhifted his dreſs, and they ſupped together with great cordiality and mirth, maintained at the expence of the diſcarded lover.

AFTER ſupper, Don Diego walked a minuet with Madam Clement, for whom, by this time, he had contracted an extraordinary degree of affection. Valentine had the honour to dance with the incomparable Serafina, whoſe beauty and attractions dazzled the eyes of the new comers, and ſtruck her baſhful partner with awe and confuſion; and Melvil preſented his hand to the agreeable Charlotte, who performed ſo much to the ſatisfaction of her father, that he could not help expreſſing his joy and pride: He praiſed God for throwing him in the way of our company, and engaged the clergyman to unite the young couple, after having appointed a day for the ceremony, and invited all preſent to the wedding. The evening having been inſenſibly conſumed in theſe avocations, and the night pretty far advanced, the ladies withdrew without ceremony; and the retreat of Serafina filled Renaldo's breaſt with tumult and emotion: His blood began to flow in impetuous tides, his heart to beat with redoubled vigour and velocity, while his eyes ſeemed to flaſh with more than human ſplendor: Now his imagination began to anticipate with the enthuſiaſtic rage of an inſpired Sybil; he was inſtantaneouſly tranſported from the converſation, and every nerve was braced to ſuch a degree of impa-

Digitized by Google

tience, that human nature could not long endure the tenſion.

He, therefore, having withſtood the impulſe about a quarter of an hour, at length gave way to his impetuoſity, and, ſpringing from his friends, found himſelf in a dark paſſage, at the farther end of which he perceived Madam Clement coming out of a chamber with a light, which, at ſight of him, ſhe ſet down, and vaniſhed in a moment. This was the ſtar that pointed to his paradiſe: He hailed the ſignal, entered the apartment, and, like a lion ruſhing on his prey, approached the nuptial bed, where Seraſina, ſurrounded by all the graces of beauty, ſoftneſs, ſentiment, and truth, lay trembling as a victim at the altar, and ſtrove to hide her bluſhes from his view—the door was ſhut, the light extinguiſhed—He owned his lot was more than mortal man could claim.

Here let me draw the decent veil, that ought to ſhade the ſacred myſteries of Hymen: Away, unhallowed ſcoffers, who profane, with idle pleaſantry, or immodeſt hint, theſe holy rites; and leave thoſe happy lovers to enjoy, in one another's arms, unutterable bliſs, the well-earned palm of virtue and of conſtancy, which had undergone the moſt ſevere refinement—A more deſerving pair night's curtain ſhrouds not in its dark extent.

The thoughts of Renaldo's felicity threw a damp on the ſpirits of Valentine, who ſaw the term of his probation protracted a few days longer, and could not help wiſhing in his heart, that he had atchieved the adventure which would have abridged his expectation, though at the expence of the old gentleman's diſpleaſure. He filled a bumper to the health of the bride and bridegroom, and, throwing up his eyes, with marks of admiration, exclaimed, "How happy is the count! alas! five days longer muſt I rein my impatience!" "It is but reaſonable, you rogue, that your betters ſhould have the ſtart of you," ſaid the merchant, who did him juſtice in the glaſs, and counſelled him to drown his impatience with good claret. The youth followed his advice, and it was late before the company retired to reſt.

Digitized by Google

THESE citizens, however, resolved to seize an opportunity of rallying the new married couple, according to custom, and with that view arose early in the morning, on the supposition of finding them still asleep; but they were not a little surprised, when they entered the breakfasting room, to see Renaldo, and his amiable bedfellow, already dressed, and waiting to do the honours of the house. The old gentleman would fain have cracked a joke upon their extraordinary dispatch; but he was so much overawed by the dignity, and tamed by the sweetness of Serafina's carriage, that he durst not give utterance to his conception; and Valentine stood silent and abashed, as in the presence of a superior being. After breakfast, these gentlemen and Charlotte again expressed their sense of the obligations they owed to this happy family, repeated their invitation, and taking leave, returned to London in a coach that was provided over night.

OUR friends being thus left to themselves, Don Diego turning towards Melvil, "Now (said he) that I have yielded to the impatience of your love, as well as to the eagerness of my own desire to make you happy, I must beg leave to interrupt, for a little while, the stream of your mutual pleasure, and propose a melancholy excursion, which, however, will not be wholly void of enjoyment. I have too long delayed the performance of my duty at Antonia's grave—Let us spend the forenoon in that pious pilgrimage:—I will drop a few tears to the memory of that excellent woman, and never afterwards shall my friends be troubled with my grief."

THE proposal being universally approved, they set out for the place, which had oft been visited by the gentle Serafina, who conducted her father to a black marble stone, which Renaldo had ordered to be laid over the grave; and, as he kneeled to kiss the monument, he perceived this plain inscription in the Spanish tongue—*Antonia de Zelos primera en todo lo que es ser bueno, y sin segundo en todo lo que fue ser desdichado, quedad con Dios!* that is, *Antonia de Zelos, unmatched in virtue, and unequalled in misfortune, adieu!*—"O faithful record! (cried the Castilian, smiting his breast,

Digitized by Google

while his tears diſtilled upon the marble), thy goodneſs was the gift of Heaven, but thy misfortunes were derived from the guilt of Don Diego; yet his ſorrow ſhall expiate his offence, and his penitence find favour in the ſight of Heaven:—Reſt, reſt, ill-fated virtue!—Eternal peace ſhall guard thy tomb, and angels miniſter to thy unſpotted ſhade; nor ſhall thine aſhes lie in dark obſcurity: Here will I raiſe a monument, more ſuited to thy excellence and name."—Serafina melted with filial tenderneſs, nor were the reſt unmoved at this affecting ſcene, which Don Diego did not quit without reluctance.

CHAPTER LXVII.

The longeſt and the laſt.

THE nature of this viſit had ſoftened every heart, and ſaddened every countenance; and they walked in ſolemn ſilence to the other ſide of the church-yard, in order to regain their carriages; when, at the turning of the ſtile, they ſaw a young woman, in wretched attire, running out of a poor habitation, wringing her hands in all the agony of deſpair. Notwithſtanding the diſtraction in her countenance, and the meanneſs of her apparel, ſhe diſcovered a regularity of features, and a delicacy of air, which did not at all correſpond with the miſery of her equipage. Theſe exhibitions of extreme diſtreſs ſoon attracted the notice and compaſſion of our company, and Melvil's beauteous help-mate, accoſting this forlorn damſel with a pity-breathing aſpect, aſked the cauſe of her diſorder.

"ALAS! dear lady (cried the other, with all the emphaſis of woe), an unhappy gentleman now breathes his laſt, within this inhoſpitable hovel, amidſt ſuch exceſs of miſery as would melt the moſt flinty boſom:—What then muſt I feel, who am connected with him by the ſtrongeſt ties of love and conjugal affection!"—"Who is the unfortunate object?"(ſaid the phyſician).

Digitized by Google

—" He was once well known in the gay world (replied the young woman)—his name is Fathom." Every individual of the company ſtarted at mention of that deteſted name. Serafina began to tremble with emotion; and Renaldo, after a ſhort pauſe, declared he would go in, not with a view to exult over his miſery, but in order to contemplate the cataſtrophe of ſuch a wicked life, that the moral might be the more deeply engraved on his remembrance. The young counteſs, whoſe tender heart could not bear the ſhock of ſuch a ſpectacle, retired to the coach with Madam Clement and the Jew, while Renaldo, accompanied by the reſt, entered a diſmal apartment, altogether void of furniture and convenience, where they beheld the wretched hero of theſe memoirs, ſtretched almoſt naked upon ſtraw, inſenſible, convulſed, and ſeemingly in the graſp of death. He was wore to the bone either by famine or diſtemper; his face was overſhadowed with hair and filth; his eyes were ſunk, glazed, and diſtorted; his noſtrils dilated; his lips covered with a black ſlough; and his complexion faded into a pale clay-colour, tending to a yellow hue: In a word, the extremity of indigence, ſqualor, and diſtreſs could not be more feelingly repreſented.

WHILE Melvil peruſed this melancholy leſſon, and, groaning, cried, " Behold the fate of man," he perceived a letter in the right hand of the unfortunate Fathom, which lay faſt clinched acroſs his breaſt. Curious to know the contents of this paper, which the young woman ſaid he had kept in that poſition for ſeveral days, he drew nearer the wretched couch, and was not a little ſurpriſed to ſee it addreſſed to the Right Honourable Renaldo Count de Melvil, to the care of Mr Joſhua Manaſſeh, merchant in London. When he attempted to diſengage this billet from the author's hand, the ſorrowing female fell on her knees, entreating him to deſiſt, and telling him, ſhe had promiſed, upon oath, to communicate the contents to no perſon upon earth, but to carry the letter, upon her huſband's deceaſe, to the gentleman to whoſe care it was directed.

RENALDO aſſured her, upon his honour, that he was the very Renaldo Count de Melvil, for whom it

Digitized by Google

was intended; and the young creature was ſo much confounded at this information, that, before ſhe could recollect herſelf, Melvil had opened the billet, and read theſe words—" If this paper ſhould fall into the hands of the noble Renaldo, he will underſtand, that Fathom was the moſt execrable traitor that ever impoſed upon unſuſpecting benevolence, or attempted to betray a generous benefactor. His whole life was a ſeries of fraud, perfidy, and the moſt abominable ingratitude: But, of all the crimes that lay heavy upon his ſoul, his being acceſſory to the death of the incomparable Serafina, whoſe father he had alſo robbed, was that for which he deſpaired of Heaven's forgiveneſs, notwithſtanding the dreadful compunction and remorſe which have long preyed upon his heart, together with the incredible miſery and deplorable death which by this time he hath undergone. Though theſe ſufferings and ſorrows cannot atone for his enormous guilt, perhaps they will excite the compaſſion of the humane Count de Melvil; at leaſt, this confeſſion, which my conſcience dictates under all the terrors of death and futurity, may be a warning for him to avoid henceforth a ſmiling villain, like the execrable Fathom, upon whoſe miſerable ſoul Almighty God have mercy."

RENALDO was deeply affected with the contents of this ſcroll, which denoted ſuch horror and deſpair. He ſaw there could be no diſſimulation or ſiniſter deſign in this profeſſion of penitence: He beheld the condition of the writer, which put all his humane paſſions in commotion; ſo that he remembered nothing of Fathom but his preſent diſtreſs. He could ſcarce contain thoſe indications which might have been juſtly deemed the effect of weakneſs and infirmity; and having deſired the phyſician and clergyman to contribute their aſſiſtance for the benefit of that wretch's ſoul and body, he ran to the coach, and communicated the letter to the ladies; at the ſame time drawing a picture of the object he had ſeen, which brought tears into the eyes of the gentle Serafina, who earneſtly entreated her lord to uſe his endeavours for the relief and recovery of the unhappy man, that he might, if poſſible, live to enjoy the benefit of mature repentance, and not die

Digitized by Google

in that dreadful deſpair which he manifeſted in the letter.

RENALDO, returning to the houſe, found the pious clergyman reading prayers with great fervency, while Don Diego ſtood with his right hand upon his breaſt, looking ſtedfaſtly upon the agonizing Fathom, and the young woman kneeled, with her ſtreaming eyes lifted up to heaven, in an extaſy of grief and devotion: The phyſician had run to an apothecary's ſhop in the neighbourhood, from whence he ſoon returned with an aſſiſtant, who applied a large bliſter to the back of the miſerable patient, while the female, by the doctor's direction, moiſtened his mouth with a cordial which he had preſcribed.

THESE charitable ſteps being taken, Count de Melvil entreated the apothecary's ſervant to procure a tent-bed for the accommodation of the ſick perſon with all imaginable diſpatch; and, in leſs than an hour, one was actually pitched, and Fathom lifted into it, after he had been ſhifted, and in ſome meaſure purified from the dregs of his indigence. During this tranſaction the ladies were conducted to a tavern not far off, where dinner was beſpoke, that they might be at hand to ſee the effect of their charity, which was not confined to what we have already deſcribed, but extended ſo far, that, in a little time, the apartment was comfortably furniſhed, and the young creature provided with change of apparel, and money to procure the neceſſaries of ſubſiſtence.

NOTWITHSTANDING all their care, the wretched Fathom ſtill remained inſenſible, and the doctor pronounced a very unfavourable prognoſtic, while he ordered a pair of additional veſicatories to be laid upon his arms, and other proper medicines to be adminiſtered. After dinner, the ladies ventured to viſit the place, and when Serafina croſſed the threſhold, the weeping female fell at her feet, and, kiſſing her robe, exclaimed, "Sure you are an angel from heaven!"

THE alteration in her dreſs had made a very agreeable change in her appearance, ſo that the counteſs could now look upon her without ſhuddering at her diſtreſs: And, as Fathom was not in a condition to be

Digitized by Google

diſturbed, ſhe took this opportunity of enquiring by what ſteps that unfortunate wretch was conveyed from the priſon, in which ſhe knew he had been confined, to the place where he now lay in ſuch extremity; and by what occurrence he had found a wife in ſuch an abyſs of misfortune. Here the other's tears began to flow afreſh. "I am aſhamed (ſaid ſhe) to reveal my own folly; yet I dare not refuſe a ſatisfaction of this kind to a perſon who has laid me under ſuch ſignal obligations."

She then proceeded to relate her ſtory, by which it appeared, ſhe was no other than the fair and unhappy Elinor, whom the artful Fathom had debauched upon his firſt arrival in town, in the manner already deſcribed in theſe memoirs. "Heaven (continued ſhe) was pleaſed to reſtore the uſe of my reaſon, which I had loſt when I found myſelf abandoned by the count; but, all my connection with my own family being entirely cut off, and every door ſhut againſt a poor creature who could procure no recommendation, except the certificate ſigned by the phyſician of bedlam, which, inſtead of introducing me to ſervice, was an inſurmountable objection to my character; I found myſelf deſtitute of all means of ſubſiſting, unleſs I would condeſcend to live the infamous and wretched life of a courtezan, an expedient rendered palatable by the terrors of want co-operating with the reflection of the irretrievable loſs I had already ſuſtained. I aſk pardon for offending your chaſte ears with this impure confeſſion of my guilt, which, heaven knows, I then did, and now do look upon with abhorrence and deteſtation. I had already forfeited my innocence, and wanted reſolution to encounter miſery and death. Nevertheleſs, before I could determine to embrace the condition of a proſtitute, I was one day accoſted in the park by an elderly gentleman who ſat down by me upon a bench, and, taking notice of the deſpondence which was evident in my countenance, preſſed me to make him acquainted with the nature of my misfortune. So much ſympathy and good ſenſe appeared in his deportment and converſation, that I gratified his requeſt, and he, in return for my confidence, ſaved me from the moſt horrible part of my

Digitized by Google

proſpect, by taking me into his protection, and reſerving me for his own appetite. In this ſituation I lived a whole year, until I was deprived of my keeper by an apoplectic fit, and turned out of doors by his relations, who did not, however, ſtrip me of the cloaths and moveables which I owed to his bounty. Far from being as yet reconciled to a vitious life, I reſolved to renounce the paths of ſhame, and converting my effects into ready money, hired a ſmall ſhop, and furniſhed it with haberdaſhery ware, intending to earn an honeſt livelihood by the ſale of theſe commodities, together with the plain work in which I hoped to be employed, ſo ſoon as my talents ſhould be known. But this ſcheme did not anſwer my expectation. The goods ſpoiled upon my hands, and, as I was a ſtranger in the neighbourhood, no body would intruſt me with any other buſineſs: So that, notwithſtanding the moſt parſimonious œconomy, I ran in debt to my landlord, who ſeized my effects; and an hoſier from whom I had received ſome parcels upon credit, took out a writ againſt me, by virtue of which I was arreſted and impriſoned in the Marſhalſea, where I found my firſt ſeducer. Good heaven! what did I feel at this unexpected meeting, overwhelmed as I was before with my own diſtreſs! I with a loud ſcream fainted away, and when I recovered, found myſelf in the arms of Mr Fathom, who wept over me with great affliction. All his proſpects of gaiety had now vaniſhed, and his heart was ſoftened by his own misfortunes, to a feeling of another's woe, as well as to a due ſenſe of his own guilt. He expreſſed the deepeſt ſorrow for having been the occaſion of my ruin, endeavoured to comfort me with promiſe of aſſiſtance, and indeed, by practiſing medicine among the priſoners, made ſhift to keep us both from ſtarving. But ſurely no ſinner underwent ſuch ſevere remorſe as that which he ſuffered during his impriſonment. From the day of our meeting, I never once ſaw him ſmile; a melancholy cloud continually overhung his countenance. He numbered the minutes by his groans, he uſed to ſtart with horror from his ſleep, and, ſtriking his breaſt, would exclaim, "O Elinor! I am the worſt of villains!" Sometimes he ſeemed diſordered in his brain, and raved

Digitized by Google

about Renaldo and Monimia: In a word, his mind was in a dreadful ſituation, and all his agonies were communicated to me, whom by this time he had married, in order to make ſome atonement for my wrongs. Wretched as he then was, I remembered the accompliſhed youth who had captivated my virgin heart, the old impreſſions ſtill remained, I ſaw his penitence, pitied his misfortune, and his wife being dead, conſented to join his fate, the ceremony having been performed by a fellow priſoner, who was in orders. Though his hard-hearted creditor had no other chance of being paid, than that of ſetting him at liberty, he lent a deaf ear to all our ſupplications; and this cruelty conſpiring with the anguiſh of my huſband's own reflection, affected his health and ſpirits to ſuch a degree, that he could no longer earn the miſerable pittance which had hitherto ſupported our lives. Then our calamities began to multiply. Indigence and famine ſtared us in the face; and it was with the utmoſt difficulty that we reſiſted their attacks, by ſelling or pledging our wearing apparel, until we were left almoſt quite naked, when we found ourſelves diſcharged by an act paſſed for the relief of inſolvent debtors. This charitable law, which was intended for a conſolation to the wretched, proved to us the moſt ſevere diſaſter; for we were turned out into the ſtreets, utterly deſtitute of food, raiment, and lodging, at a time when Mr Fathom was ſo weakened by his diſtemper, that he could not ſtand alone. I ſupported him from door to door, imploring the compaſſion of charitable Chriſtians, and was at length permitted to ſhelter him in this miſerable place, where his diſeaſe gaining ground, he lay three days in that deplorable condition, from which he hath now been reſcued (though I fear too late) by your humanity and benevolence."

She ſhed a flood of tears at the concluſion of this mournful tale, which did not fail to affect the whole audience, eſpecially Serafina, who aſſured her, that, whatever ſhould happen to her huſband, ſhe might depend upon finding favour and protection, provided her conduct ſhould correſpond with her profeſſions. While this grateful creature kiſſed the hand of her kind bene-

Digitized by Google

factreſs, Fathom uttered a groan, began to ſtir in the bed, and with a languid voice called upon Elinor, who inſtantly withdrawing the curtain, preſented the whole company to his view. He had now retrieved the uſe of his perception by the operation of the blifters, which began to torture him ſeverely; he looked around him with amazement and affright, and diſtinguiſhing the three perſons againſt whom the chief arrows of his fraud and treachery had been levelled, he concluded that he was now arrived at the land of departed ſouls, and that the ſhades of thoſe whom he had ſo grievouſly injured were come to ſee him tormented according to his demerits.

FRAUGHT with this notion, which was confirmed by the bodily pain which he felt, and the appearance of the clergyman and Joſhua, whom he miſtook for the miniſters of vengeance, he cried in a tone replete with horror, "Is there no mercy then for penitence! is there no pity due to the miſeries I ſuffered upon earth! Save me, O bountiful heaven! from the terrors of everlaſting woe; hide me from theſe dreadful executioners, whoſe looks are torture: Forgive me, generous Caſtilian. O Renaldo! thou hadſt once a tender heart. I dare not lift my eyes to Seraſina! that pattern of human excellence, who fell a victim to my atrocious guilt; yet her aſpect is all mildneſs and compaſſion. Ha! are not theſe the drops of pity? Yes, they are tears of mercy: They fall like refreſhing ſhowers upon my drooping ſoul! Ah, murdered innocence! wilt thou not intercede for thy betrayer at the throne of grace!"

HERE he was interrupted by Melvil, who with a grave and ſolemn air pronounced, "Great hath been thy guilt, unhappy Ferdinand, and great have been thy ſufferings. Yet we come not to inſult, but to alleviate thy diſtreſs. Providence hath kindly defeated thy dire intentions, which we therefore now forgive and tranſmit to oblivion, whether it be thy lot to yield up thy ſpirit immediately, or to ſurvive the dangerous malady with which thou art at preſent overwhelmed. Suffer not thyſelf to deſpair; for the mercy of heaven is infinite; and ſubmit to the directions of this worthy gentleman, who will employ his ſkill for thy recovery, while

Digitized by Google

we ſhall take care to furniſh thee with neceſſary attendance: As too much ſpeaking may be prejudicial to thy health, I diſpenſe with thy reply, and exhort thee to compoſe thyſelf to reſt." So ſaying, he drew the curtain, and the company retired, leaving Fathom intranced with wonder.

THE next ſtep which Renaldo took for the benefit of this wretched penitent, was to ſend for the apothecary, with whom he left a ſum of money to be expended for the convenience of Fathom and his wife; then he laid injunctions upon the phyſician to repeat his viſits; and that gentleman, together with the clergyman and Joſhua, taking leave of the others till next day, the count ſet out with the ladies and his father-in-law, to the houſe where they had lodged the preceding night.

THE reader may well imagine the converſation of the evening turned wholly upon the ſtrange occurrence of the day, which ſeemed to have been concerted by ſupernatural preſcience, in order to ſatisfy the vengeance, and afford matter of triumph to the generoſity of thoſe who had been ſo grievouſly injured by the guilty Fathom. Though not one of them would ſay that ſuch a miſcreant ought to live, yet all concurred in approving the offices of humanity which had been performed, and even endeavoured to find ſpecious pretexts for vindicating their compaſſion. Don Diego ſaid, it would ill become a tranſgreſſor like him to withhold his forgiveneſs from a ſinner who had wronged him: Madam Clement appealed to the approbation of heaven, which had undoubtedly directed them that way, for the purpoſe they had fulfilled: Serafina obſerved, that the crimes of the delinquent were obliterated by his ſorrow, miſery, and repentance: Renaldo honeſtly owned, that, excluſive of other reaſons, he could not deny himſelf the luxurious enjoyment of communicating happineſs to his fellow-creatures in diſtreſs; and each fervently prayed, that their charity might not be diſappointed by the death of the object.

WHILE they amuſed themſelves in theſe diſcuſſions, Fathom, after having lain ſome hours ſilent, in conſequence of Renaldo's advice, could no longer ſuppreſs the aſtoniſhment of his mind, but, addreſſing himſelf to

Digitized by Google

his wife, "O Elinor! (ſaid he), my delirium is now paſt; though I ſtill remember the phantaſies of my diſtempered brain: Among other reveries, my imagination was regaled with a viſion ſo perfect and diſtinct, as to emulate truth and reality. Methought Count de Melvil, Don Diego de Zelos, and the divine Serafina, the very perſons who are now crying before the throne of heaven for vengeance againſt the guilty Fathom, ſtood by my bedſide, with looks of pity and forgiveneſs; and that Renaldo ſpoke peace to my deſpairing ſoul. I heard the words diſtinctly: I retain them in my memory. I ſaw the tears trickle from Serafina's eyes: I heard her father utter a compaſſionate ſigh; and ſhould actually believe that they were perſonally preſent, had not I long ago ſeen with my own eyes the funeral proceſſion of that young lady, whoſe wrongs God pardon; and were I not convinced that ſuch a meeting could not be effected without the immediate and miraculous interpoſition of heaven. Yet every thing I now ſee correſponds with the words of Renaldo, which ſtill ſound in my ears. When my perception forſook me, I lay in the moſt abject miſery, among ſtraw; and thou, poor injured innocence, waſt naked and forlorn. Now, I find myſelf repoſed in a warm, eaſy, comfortable bed: I ſee around me the marks of human charity and care, and the favourable change in thy appearance glads my poor dejected heart. Say, whence this happy alteration? Do I really awake from that dream of miſery in which we have continued ſo long? or do I ſtill utter the extravagant ravings of a diſtempered brain?"

ELINOR was afraid of imparting at once all the particulars of the happy change he had undergone, leſt they might leave a dangerous impreſſion upon his fancy, which was not yet duly compoſed: She contented herſelf, therefore, with telling him, that he had been obliged to the humanity of a gentleman and lady, who chanced to paſs that way by accident, and who, underſtanding his deplorable caſe, had furniſhed him with the conveniencies which he now enjoyed: She then preſented to him what the doctor had directed her to adminiſter, and admoniſhing him to commit his head to the pillow, he was favoured with a breathing ſweat,

Digitized by Google

fell fast asleep, and in a few hours waked again altogether cool and undisturbed.

It was upon this occasion that his wife explained the circumstances of that visit which had redeemed him from extremity of wretchedness and the jaws of death; upon which he started up, and, throwing himself upon his knees, exclaimed, "All gracious power! this was the work of thy own bounteous hand; the voice of my sorrow and repentance hath been heard. Thou hast inspired my benefactors with more than mortal goodness in my behalf; how shall I praise thy name! how shall I requite their generosity! O I am bankrupt to both! yet, let me not perish until I shall have convinced them of my reformation, and seen them enjoying that felicity which ought to be reserved for such consummate virtue."

Next day, in the forenoon, he was visited by the physician, whom he now recollected to have seen at the house of Madam Clement; and after having thanked that gentleman for his humanity and care, he earnestly begged to know by what means Serafina had been preserved. When he was satisfied in this particular, and given to understand that she was now happy in the arms of Renaldo, "Blessed be God! (he cried), for having defeated the villainy of him who sought to part such lovers. Dear Sir, will you add one circumstance to your charity, and bear to that happy couple, and the noble Don Diego, the respects and the remorse of a sincere penitent, whom their compassion hath raised to life. I have been such a traitor to them, that my words deserve no regard. I will not therefore use professions. I dare not hope to be admitted into their presence. I am indeed ashamed to see the light of the sun: How then could I bear the looks of that injured family! ah, no! let me hide myself in some obscure retreat, where I may work out my salvation with fear and trembling, and pray incessantly to heaven for their prosperity."

The physician promised to represent his contrition to the count and his lady, and accordingly proceeded to their habitation, where he repeated these expressions, and pronounced his patient out of danger: So that their thoughts were now employed in concerting a

Digitized by Google

ſcheme for his future ſubſiſtence, that he might not be expoſed by indigence to a relapſe in point of morals. Renaldo being ſtill averſe to any perſonal intercourſe with ſuch a wretch, until he ſhould give ſome undoubted proofs of amendment, and as yet afraid of intruſting him with any office that required integrity, reſolved, with the approbation of all preſent, to ſettle him in a cheap country in the north of England, where he and his wife could live comfortably on an annuity of ſixty pounds, until his behaviour ſhould entitle him to a better proviſion.

THIS reſolution was juſt taken, when Joſhua arrived with a gentleman whom he introduced to Don Diego as the ſecretary of the Spaniſh ambaſſador. After the firſt compliments, this ſtranger told the Caſtilian, that he waited upon him at the deſire of his excellency, who would have come in perſon, had he not been confined by the gout. Then he put into his hand a letter from the court of Madrid, written by a nobleman of Diego's acquaintance, who informed him, that Don Manuel de Mendoza having made away with himſelf by poiſon, in order to avoid the diſgrace of a legal conviction, his Catholic Majeſty was now convinced of Don Diego's innocence, and granted him leave to return, and take poſſeſſion of his honours and eſtate. This information was confirmed by the ſecretary, who aſſured him that the ambaſſador had orders to make him acquainted with this favourable deciſion of the king. The Caſtilian having firſt acquitted himſelf in the moſt polite terms to the ſecretary and the Jew, who, he ſaid, had always been a meſſenger of glad tidings, communicated his happineſs to the company; and this evening concluded the third day of their rejoicing.

NEXT morning Don Diego went to viſit the ambaſſador, accompanied by Joſhua and the ſecretary; while the phyſician repairing to the habitation of Fathom, ſignified, by Renaldo's direction, the reſolution which had been taken in his behalf; and the patient no ſooner heard his doom, than, lifting up his hands, he cried, "I am unworthy of ſuch tenderneſs and benevolence:" While Elinor ſhed a flood of tears in ſilence, unable to give utterance to her grateful thought; Mel-

Digitized by Google

vil's bounty having ſo far tranſcended her moſt ſanguine hope.

THE Spaniard having paid his devoirs to his excellency, returned before dinner; and, in the afternoon, deſiring a private conference with Serafina, they retired into another apartment, and he expreſſed himſelf to this effect: "You have contracted, my dear child, an habit of calling Madam Clement your mother, and doubtleſs, by her maternal tenderneſs and regard, ſhe hath acquired a juſt title to the appellation: Yet I own I would fain ſtrengthen it by a legal claim. I no ſooner retrieved my daughter, than I gave her away to the moſt deſerving youth that ever ſighed with love.—I rejoice in the gift which ſecured your happineſs: But I left myſelf in a ſolitary ſituation, which even the return of my good fortune cannot render eaſy and ſupportable. When I reviſit the caſtle of Zelos, every well known object will recall the memory of my Antonia, and I ſhall want a companion to fill her place, and to ſympathize with me in that ſorrow which will be derived from my remembrance. Who is there ſo worthy to ſucceed your mother in the affection of Don Diego, as ſhe who intereſts her love for Serafina, and reſembles her ſo ſtrongly in every virtue of the ſex? Similar attractions will produce ſimilar effects. My heart is already attached to that good lady; and, provided Serafina ſhall approve of my choice, I will lay myſelf and fortune at her feet."

THE fair counteſs replied, with an enchanting ſmile, that, before this declaration, ſhe had with pleaſure perceived the progreſs which Madam Clement had made in his heart; and that ſhe did not believe there was a perſon upon earth better qualified to repair the loſs he had ſuſtained; though ſhe foreſaw one obſtacle to his happineſs, which ſhe was afraid would not be eaſily ſurmounted. "You mean, (anſwered the Caſtilian), "the difference of religion, which I am reſolved to remove by adopting the proteſtant faith; though I am fully ſatisfied that real goodneſs is of no particular perſuaſion, and that ſalvation cannot depend upon belief, over which the will has no influence. I inveſt you therefore with the charge of declaring my paſſion

Digitized by Google

and propoſal, and impower you to ſatisfy her ſcruples with regard to the religion which I now profeſs, and which I ſhall not openly relinquiſh, until I ſhall have ſecured, in this country, effects ſufficient to ſcreen me from the ill conſequences of my king's diſpleaſure."

SERAFINA undertook this office with pleaſure, becauſe ſhe had reaſon to think his addreſſes would not be diſagreeable to Madam Clement; and that ſame night made the count acquainted with the nature of her commiſſion. Nor was her expectation diſappointed: The French lady, with that frankneſs which is peculiar to virtue and good breeding, confeſſed that Don Diego was not indifferent to her choice, and did not heſitate in receiving him upon the footing of a lover.—As we have already dwelt circumſtantially on the paſſion of love, ſo as perhaps even to have tired our readers, we ſhall not repeat the dialogue that paſſed, when the Spaniard was indulged with an opportunity to explain his ſentiments. Suffice it to obſerve, that the lady's days of coquettry were now over, and that ſhe was too wiſe to trifle with the time, which every moment became more and more precious. It was agreed then, that Don Diego ſhould ſettle his affairs in Spain, and return to England, in order to eſpouſe Madam Clement, with a view to fix his reſidence in this iſland, where Renaldo likewiſe propoſed to enjoy the ſweets of his fortune, provided he could draw hither his intereſts and connexions.

MEANWHILE, having for ſome days enjoyed his bliſs with all the fulneſs of rapture amidſt this ſmall but agreeable ſociety, he ſhifted the ſcene, and conducted his dear partner to a ready furniſhed houſe in town, which, together with an occaſional equipage, his friend Joſhua had hired for the accommodation of him and his father-in-law, who, during his ſtay in England, failed not to cultivate the miſtreſs of his heart with the moſt punctual aſſiduity. Hitherto Serafina had been as a precious jewel locked up in a caſket, which the owner alone has an opportunity to contemplate: But now the count, who was proud of ſuch a prize, reſolved to let her ſhine forth to the admiration of the whole world. With this view he beſpoke ſuch ornaments as

Digitized by Google

befitted her quality, and, while the mantuamakers were employed in her ſervice, made a tour among his former acquaintance, and diſcharged the obligations under which he lay to ſome who had aſſiſted him in his diſtreſs. He did not, however, introduce them to his charming Serafina; becauſe not one of them had formerly treated her with that delicacy of regard which he thought her due; and ſome of them were much mortified at their neglect, when they ſaw what a dazzling figure ſhe made in the beau monde.

SHE was viſited by the Spaniſh and Imperial ambaſſadors, and divers other foreigners of diſtinction, to whom Melvil had letters of recommendation: But her firſt public appearance was in a box at the opera, accompanied by Madam Clement, the count, and Don Diego: The entertainment was already begun, ſo that her entrance had the greater effect upon the audience, whoſe attention was ſoon detached from the performance, and rivetted upon this amiable apparition, which ſeemed to be ſome bright being of another world dropt from the clouds among them. Then did the ſpirit of curioſity play its part: A thouſand whiſpers circulated; as many glaſſes were exalted to reconnoitre this box of foreigners, for ſuch they concluded them to be from their appearance. Every male ſpectator acknowledged Serafina to be the paragon of beauty; and every female confeſſed, that Melvil was the model of a fine gentleman. The charms of the young counteſs did not eſcape the eye and approbation of royalty itſelf; and when her rank was known, from the information of the ambaſſadors and other people of condition who were ſeen ſaluting her at a diſtance, that ſame evening a thouſand bumpers were ſwallowed in honour of the Counteſs de Melvil. The fame of her beauty was immediately extended over this immenſe metropolis, and different ſchemes were concerted for bringing her into life. Theſe, however, ſhe reſiſted with unwearied obſtinacy. Her happineſs centered in Renaldo, and the cultivation of a few friends within the ſhade of domeſtic quiet: She did not even forget the concerns of the wretched Fathom and his faithful Elinor, who daily enjoyed freſh inſtances of her humanity and care:

Digitized by Google

When his fever forſook him, he was ſupplied with nouriſhing food for the recovery of his health; and as ſoon as he found himſelf in a condition to travel, he gave notice to his benefactor, who deſired Joſhua to ſettle with him the manner in which he was to receive his allowance, and to pay the firſt half year's ſalary per advance.

THIS affair being adjuſted, and the place of his retreat ſignified, the Jew told Elinor, that ſhe might wait upon the counteſs before their departure; and ſhe did not fail to make uſe of this permiſſion. After they had made the neceſſary preparations for their journey, and taken places in the York ſtage-coach, Mrs Fathom, clothing herſelf in decent apparel, went to the houſe of Count Melvil, and was immediately admitted to the preſence of Serafina, who received her with her uſual complacency, enriched her with ſalutary advice, comforted her with hope of better things, provided her conduct and that of her huſband ſhould henceforth be found irreproachable; and wiſhing her peace and happineſs, preſented her with a box of linen, and twenty guineas in a purſe. Such exceſſive goodneſs overpowered this ſenſible young woman to ſuch a degree, that ſhe ſtood before her in ſpeechleſs awe and veneration; and the counteſs, in order to relieve her from the confuſion under which ſhe ſuffered, quitted the room, leaving her to the care of her woman. It was not long, however, before her gratitude broke out in loud exclamations and a violent paſſion of tears, which all her efforts could not, for a good while, overcome. By this time the coach was brought up to the gate for the reception of Serafina, who took an airing every day at the ſame hour; when Renaldo, leading her to the vehicle, beheld a man plainly dreſſed ſtanding within the court, with his head and body bent towards the earth, ſo that his countenance could not be perceived.

MELVIL, who ſuppoſed him to be ſome unfortunate man come to implore his charity, turned towards him, and aſked, with a humane accent, if he wanted to ſpeak with any perſon in the houſe? To this interrogation the ſtranger replied, without lifting up his head, "Overwhelmed as I am with Count Melvil's generoſity, toge-

Digitized by Google

ther with a conſciouſneſs of my own unworthineſs, it ill becomes a wretch like me to importune him for further favour; yet I could not bear the thought of withdrawing (perhaps for ever) from the preſence of my benefactor, without ſoliciting his permiſſion to ſee his face in mercy, to acknowledge my atrocious crimes, to hear my pardon confirmed by his voice, and that of his accompliſhed counteſs, whom I dare not even at a diſtance behold; and to expreſs my fervent wiſh for their proſperity."

MELVIL, whoſe heart was but too tender, could not hear this addreſs without emotion: He recognized the companion of his infancy and youth; he remembered the happy ſcenes he had enjoyed with Fathom, whoſe voice had always ſuch an effect upon his ear, as to excite the ideas of friendſhip and eſteem; and he was diſturbed by this unexpected meeting, which alſo diſcompoſed the beauteous Serafina. Renaldo having pauſed a little, "It is with pain (ſaid he) I recollect any thing to the prejudice of Fathom, whoſe future behaviour will, I hope, eraze the memory of his offences, and juſtify what other ſteps I may take in his favour. Mean while I heartily forgive what is paſt; and, in token of my ſincerity, preſent my hand;" which our adventurer bathed with his tears. The counteſs, whoſe mind was uniſon with her huſband, repeated her aſſurances of pardon and protection; at which the penitent rejoiced in ſilence, while he raiſed his head and took a parting view of thoſe charms which had formerly enſlaved his heart.

HAVING thus obeyed the dictates of his duty and inclination, he next morning embarked in the ſtage-coach, with his faithful Elinor, and in ſix days arrived at the place of his retreat, which he found extremely well adapted to the circumſtances of his mind and fortune: For all his vice and ambition was now quite mortified within him, and his whole attention engroſſed in atoning for his former crimes, by a ſober and penitent life, by which alone he could deſerve the uncommon generoſity of his patrons.

WHILE he thus accommodated himſelf to his new ſyſtem, Renaldo received letters of congratulation from

Digitized by Google

his ſiſter, who with the major had come to Bruſſels, in order to meet her brother and Serafina, according to his propoſal. This intimation being communicated to Don Diego, he reſolved to accompany them to Flanders, in his way to Spain. Preparations were made for their departure; the clergyman and phyſician were honoured with valuable marks of friendſhip and eſteem from the counteſs, Renaldo, and the Caſtilian, who were convoyed to Deal by Madam Clement, to whom, at parting, Don Diego preſented a diamond ring, as a pledge of his inviolable love.

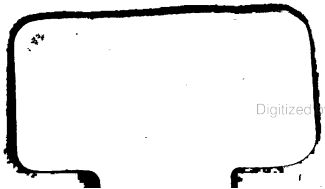
HERE the travellers hired a veſſel for Oſtend, which they reached in a few hours; in two days more they arrived at Bruſſels, where Mrs Farrel and her huſband were ſtruck with admiration at the ſurpriſing beauty and accompliſhment of their ſiſter-in-law, whom they careſſed with equal tenderneſs and joy.—In a word, all parties were as happy as good fortune could make them; and Don Diego ſet out for Spain, after they had agreed to reſide in the Low Countries till his return.

The END *of the* FOURTH VOLUME.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google


Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google